This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

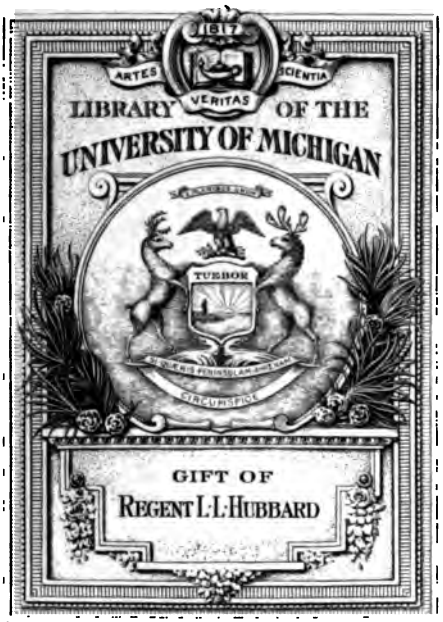
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

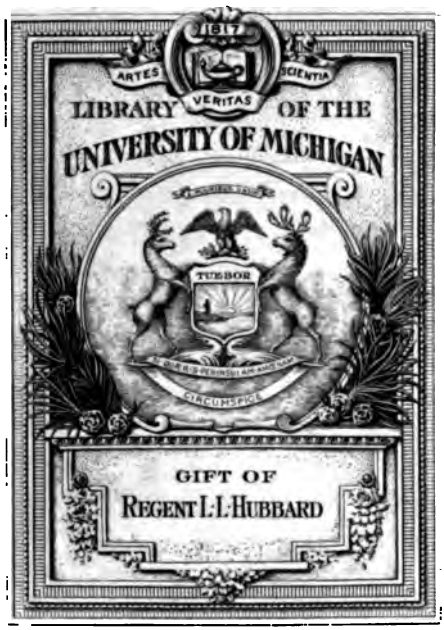
We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


1817
ARTES
VERITAS
SCIENTIA
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR
SI QUAERIS PENINSULAM AMOENAM
CIRCUMSPICE
GIFT OF
REGENT L. L. HUBBARD


1817
ARTES
VERITAS
SCIENTIA
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR
SI QUAERIS PENINSULAM AMOENAM
CIRCUMSPICE
GIFT OF
REGENT L. L. HUBBARD

TRAVELS IN

MEXICO, SOUTH AMERICA,

ETC. ETC.

TRAVELS IN

MEXICO, SOUTH AMERICA,

ETC. ETC.

BY G. T. VIGNE, ESQ.

AUTHOR OF "A PERSONAL VISIT TO GHUZNI, CABUL, AND AFGHANISTAN," AND "TRAVELS IN KASHMIR, LADAK," ETC.

VOLUME I.

LONDON:

WM. H. ALLEN & CO., 13, WATERLOO PLACE, S.W.

1865.

F
2223
.V68
1865

L. L. Hubbard
Gift
1-22-27

PUBLISHERS' PREFACE.

THESE volumes are not the production of a professional author or a commissioned tourist. Mr. Vigne travelled for his own amusement and instruction, and in the first instance recorded his observations and experiences with no intention of turning them to any literary or pecuniary account. It is possible, therefore, that the composition may not always defy rigid criticism, as it was less anxiously polished, less elaborately worked up for effect, than other records of foreign travel expressly prepared for the book-market. But what these volumes may want in artistical finish or rhetorical embellishment is compensated by remarkable freshness of feeling, an unaffected style, and a conscientious truthfulness.

The Publishers regret to state that they had hardly placed the manuscript in the printer's hands when the *Author died*. Some slight in-

accuracies or imperfections, therefore, may be discovered in his book, which, if death had not arrested his hand, he might have corrected or remedied in a careful revision of the text in its passage through the press. As it is, the book must be regarded as a posthumous publication, and the critical reader's indulgence is solicited on account of the inevitable disadvantages under which it now comes before him.

13, Waterloo Place, S.W.
September, 1863.

TRAVELS

IN SOUTH AMERICA, MEXICO,

&c.

It was, I well remember, one of the murkiest of November evenings in the year 1851 that the then-gigantic *Oronoko* passed through the Needles, slackened her speed for a moment to allow the pilot to descend to his boat, and continued her course toward the far West, plunging heavily as she encountered the deep-water swell rolling in from the Channel. The attention of every one on deck was soon afterwards directed to the approach of one of her homeward-bound sisters, scarcely discernible, excepting by her lights. For the moment the aggregate roar of winds, waves, steam, canvas, cordage, and command seemed to be forgotten, and, in a silence that would make itself be felt, we distinctly heard the words "All right!" given in a clear, ringing voice from her main deck as she came up abreast of us, and then rapidly disappeared in the darkness. We descended to our berths, after having been put *in possession*, by means of

those two words, of information affecting the interests of millions and the temporary hopes and fears, public, private, commercial, speculative, and political, of a hemisphere; but sea-sickness was none the more merciful on that account. A week of wretched weather succeeded until after we had sighted the Azores, and began to breathe the transition atmosphere of the mid-Atlantic. Ladies whom we had never seen now stole quietly into the saloon; gentlemen leaped desperately from their berths and suddenly appeared, Banquo-like (excepting that they were shaved and clean shirted), at the breakfast-table; books and cards were produced, and whist, écarté, and monte were played; writing-cases, note-books, and drawing-portfolios were unfastened; music and dancing commenced upon deck; punning and practical jokes especially proved the absence of ailment; nicknames were given and retained; a bearded "medico" from South America was soon known as Abd-el-Kader, and orders were given to follow a Mr. Legree with a swab, by way of hinting to him that his habits were not agreeable to society on board an English steamer. In the evening the German passengers drank freely and sang uproarious songs in praise of Vaterland. So passed the time as we glided over the gently heaving and silvered surface of the tropical ocean, rippled only by the rise and dipping of the flying-fish, the

olphin, the king-fish, or the gulls in pursuit of hem. The dreamy glare of the afternoon was ucceeded by a brilliant sunset, and the steamer ıoved on through the phosphorescence she con-inually awakened. The sultry and sleepless ight sent most of us on deck in time to see a orgeous sunrise, peculiar on account of the rich opper colouring of the still massive clouds hrough which the rays had to force their way o the horizon.

High land in the island of St. Thomas has been isible for some hours. The steamer nears and ushes round a projecting headland; another mmediately comes in view with a fort bearing he Danish flag; between the headlands is a deep ıay, at the upper end of which appears the red-oofed town extending over three eminences; and n another is a ruin said to be that of a stronghold f the old buccaneers. In front are numerous hips at anchor, and several steamers conspicuous y their black hulls. The whole scene is backed y a mountain-slope of limestone about 1,200 feet ı height, traversed by paths, and cultivated in ifferent parts; but covered to the water's edge y tufts of long grass, low bushes, and aloe plants. 'he health officers are seen approaching, and in en minutes more the *Oronoko* is riding quietly t anchor, surrounded by sharks and negro boat-ıen, and boarded by fruitsellers, washerwomen, ɔc. One of the boatmen *said* he heard a shark

groan because he could not get at him. A quarantine ground was at that time a great desideratum at St. Thomas, as a ship in quarantine was obliged to carry her passengers away with her. There is plenty of ground available for the purpose, but at first all supplies would have to be brought from the town—a reason which in these climates is not without its validity. Negotiations with the Danish Government have not, I believe, been attended with success, and no quarantine ground has been established. Antigua has been talked of as a better packet station. Puerto Rico*

* Called Borinquien by the natives, and discovered by Columbus in his second voyage (24th of June, 1493), is about 96 miles long by 34 broad, with an area of about 330 square leagues, about seventy towns and villages, and a population of between 500,000 and 600,000, having a greater number to the square league (1,827) than Cuba (254) or Jamaica (about 1,000), 9 per cent. of which are slaves. In its coast line of about 270 miles there are seven harbours and fifty-one rivers. Sugar, coffee, and tobacco are its chief productions. Its forests contain an immense variety of woods, and every kind of tropical vegetable can be produced by cultivation. In the country the inhabitants are indolent, honest, and hospitable; those of the cities, as usual, evince less of the two latter qualities. I have taken these general statistics from "Memoria de la Estadistica de la Isla de Puerto Rico, 1861," and also from a detailed description published by Cotton & Co., of New York, and I find there also that the island was invaded by a British force under Drake in 1595, by the Dutch in 1615, in 1625 by buccaneers, in 1678 by a British squadron, in 1702 ditto, in 1797 by troops under Abercrombie, and in 1825 by privateers who were defeated. The thermometer ranges between 52° and 95° in the plains. The

s about 60 miles from St. Thomas,—the steamer proceeding thence to Jamaica affording us a distant view of the Sierra de Luquillo, nearly 4,000 feet above the sea and occasionally capped with snow, whilst a low verdant slope, covered with forest-palms, plantain, cocoa-nut trees, and numerous gardens, extended to the very shore. In the extreme distance lay the raised promontory on which the capital is situated. Long white lines of fortification built by Philip II. became more and more distinct as we neared them. The Spaniards ceased their cannon practice at a target on an island rock; and a gentleman who went on shore in the mail-boat informed me that he had seen three splendid-looking Spanish regiments on the parade-ground.

A similar glimpse of St. Domingo was obtained whilst the boat touched at Jacmel, remaining under steam on the deep swell that breaks at the foot of the bold, rocky, and wooded cliffs on the western side of the bay. The black population came out to stare at us, and the negresses seemed to have tied their bandanas with unusual care in honour of our

attacks of yellow fever are comparatively mild, but cholera raged there in 1856–7. Cuba, in 1852, produced 6,340,354 quintals of sugar, about six times as much as Puerto Rico, and yields a revenue to Spain, after all deductions, of about £3,000,000. That of Puerto Rico is not publicly known, but it is, of course, much less.

arrival; whilst the crinoline of the ladies was the subject of especial interest and remark as we strolled through the dusty and dirty streets, occasionally plucking fruit from a tamarind-tree. From the elevated ground on which the plaza is situated, we could see something of the adjoining country, a mere speck of the scenery, which is said to be finer in St. Domingo than in any of the West-Indian islands. The road to Port-au-Prince, about 60 miles distant, passed over a ridge to the left of the town, and the more inland landscape appeared to be filled up by abruptly-sided hills and valleys, profusely covered with wild forest.

My first visit to the Havana was also that of a steamboat passenger. We landed by a brilliant moonlight, and I suddenly found myself in the Plaza, and those who in the evening have walked through its crowded and flowered parterres and have sat under the shade of its central palms can never forget the singular and surprising beauty of the scene, and the peculiar effect produced by the glitter of the silver ornaments, so profusely distributed over the *volantes* and their harness. Their jewelled and fair unbonneted occupants, who come nightly to see and be seen, sit listening to the music of a fine military band and the compliments of their admirers, and if not employed upon ices from the adjoining *cafés* are incessantly using their fans as none but

Spanish women can use them, and glancing occasionally at the spectators, looking down upon them from the balconies of the well-lighted saloons of the Governor's palace.

The bare and rugged mountains of Zempoala, north of Vera Cruz, are the first land visible on approaching it from the sea. We arrived in the since notorious *Trent*. The fine snow-capped peak of Orizava, an almost extinct volcano, is then opened, rising magnificently into the blue sky, to the height of 17,850 feet—more than four times the height of Ben Nevis—and is visible at once from its summit to its base (unless the latter be covered with mist, when a north wind may be expected) for a distance of twenty leagues or more. Humboldt says it had its strongest eruptions between 1545 and 1566. I do not remember to have seen any smoke from the crater. The small volcano of Tuxtla, whose last eruption was in 1793, lies on the coast to the south-east, and in front the horizon is bounded by the ridge which connects Orizava with the Cofre de Perote, on the right, at the edge of the Tierra Fria or elevated plateau on which the city of Mexico is built.

On a nearer approach to land, the *débouchure* of the river of Antigua, a few miles to the northward, is pointed out as the third and last station where Cortez attempted to found a permanent city, but whence he again removed it to resume

its present and original position. On the south is seen the Island of Sacrificios and the quarantine anchorage.* The low, flat fortress of San Juan de Ulloa is then neared by an indirect course, and on the opposite side of its unsatisfactory roadstead are seen the neat-looking white, red, and yellow flat-roofed houses of the city, with the steeples, domes, and *miradors* peering conspicuously above them. A breakwater extending over the 1,062 yards intervening between the city and the fort would be a very great improvement. The Madrepore rock, of which the whole or parts of the fort are mainly constructed, is close at hand and in great abundance, and the American engineers in the last war were of opinion that such a work was perfectly feasible. Of this celebrated fort, it may, I believe, be said with truth, that supposing Mexico to be again left to her self-government (whatever may be the result of events now passing), unless Fort San Juan be put into such a condition as to be able to beat off an attack from the sea, and unless the country become united so that the city and the fort could act together in case of any military

* The best port on the Gulf of Mexico is that of Anton Lizardo, a large roadstead secured by reefs, and affording safe anchorage during the northers to a hostile fleet. The French anchored there and at Sacrificios, still nearer to Vera Cruz, in the year 1838; and the fleet of the United States lay there in 1847.

ergency, the sooner it is razed to the ground better, as under all circumstances it can y serve, as it ever has served, as a refuge for contented political parties, from whence they enabled to dictate terms to the city. The nisters of the Government in Mexico, how- r honourable, are never necessarily masters of ports, which have usually been in possession one or another of the opposing generals in s distracted country.*

The city of Vera Cruz has fallen off in popula- n since it was in the possession of the Spanish vernment, and has suffered greatly from the reasing political disturbances. The privilege forming a railroad (which seems to be the nacea for a poor or unsettled country) from ra Cruz to Mexico had then been granted to of the richest of the native gentlemen, and its npletion would in all probability give a great pulse to the commerce of the place, although lo not believe that its results will benefit the ntry generally in the same proportion. The ives of Vera Cruz are far ahead of the gene- ity of their countrymen in the interior: they industrious and clever, while the better classes well educated. Being simply emancipated m priestly influence, they are unjustly accused

"Apuntes Historicos de la Heroica Ciudad de Vera z," by Tejada (published in Mexico), may be consulted details.

of being indifferent and very sceptical in religious matters, whilst they are characterized by a liberality of opinion and an absence of jealousy of foreigners when contrasted with the deeply-rooted prejudices of the masses in Spanish America. It was not then as yet determined whether the rail should pass by Orizava or Jalapa: on the former the inequalities are fewer, although extending over a greater surface. In 1861 a company was formed, and a railway commenced from Mexico to Puebla, but discontinued when the Spanish troops landed. Vera Cruz would be but little affected by the occupation of any ports on the coasts of Central America for merely mercantile purposes, but she would suffer by the more attractive position of a future railway from the Gulf of Campeche on the Atlantic, to that of Tehuantepec on the Pacific (the harbours at each end being suitable for moderately-sized vessels), of which so much has been said but so little done, but which would be much preferred as a place of departure for California, the length of the proposed route across being 186 miles, of which 66 miles would be by a navigable river, to say nothing of a saving of many hundred miles of sea-voyage. The cost is estimated at £2,000,000.*

* The summit level is nearly 900 feet, by surveys made early in 1851, under the direction of Major G. Barnard, U.S. Engineers. The natives are few and friendly. The project was dropped on account of disputes about privileges between Mexico and the United States.

It is unnecessary for me to attempt a narrative of the events of the present war; but I have always believed that with a real union of parties, and not otherwise, the Mexicans might give even the French troops a considerable amount of trouble, and even offer them a very formidable resistance on account of the numerous fastnesses and defensible positions in the country they will have to traverse; and, in fact, it is probable that the lower orders will display an animosity almost equalling that shown to the Spaniards in the War of Independence. Some twenty-five years ago a traveller landing would have found horses ready for the purpose of enabling him to escape from the bad air of Vera Cruz by galloping at once up to the Tierra Templada. Great improvements have been since made, and he need not be afraid of passing a few days at one of the hotels.

About twelve miles from the city is the village of Medellin, on the Jamapa. A railroad was opened to it last year. It is a place of resort for the merchants and gentry, some of whom have their country-houses here, and by way of uniting the purposes of health and amusement may be seen playing "monte" as they sit immersed in the water, which is impregnated by contact with the roots of the sarsaparilla. Why should not sarsaparilla baths be introduced?

In spite of fever and political disturbances, so

frequent in this country, several families of African descent have come from Louisiana to settle in the Tierra Caliente, where they have bought lands which they are successfully cultivating. The whole zone of the Tierra Caliente is particularly favourable to the cultivation of cotton, tobacco, and all tropical productions; and the greater part of the vanilla in use in Europe is grown about forty miles to the north of Vera Cruz, where the plantations of Misantla and Papantla supply about three million pods annually, which chiefly find their way to Bordeaux. The French colonists at Jicaltepec in the same vicinity raise vanilla in considerable quantities. One thousand beans are worth 150 dollars at Vera Cruz.

After taking leave of our kind host, Mr. M., we started in the afternoon (going about nine miles by rail), and arrived at the hotel at Jalapa to breakfast in the forenoon of the morrow; a distance of about ninety miles, the last thirty of which are in the Tierra Templada, commencing with the Puente Nacional and the Cerro Gordo pass, where General Santa Anna unsuccessfully attempted to stop the American army of 8,000 men under General Scott. The vast forest-covered slopes that rise like buttresses against the plateau of the Tierra Templada are visible from the road on the ascending ridge, and the town of Jalapa is entered between coffee planta-

party of American cavalry, and shot by them for having broken their parole. The Mexicans at first so underrated their invaders that some of them, in their way to the coast, were talking of lassoing the American ships. The Americans, I was told, were well liked in the city, paying well for everything.

A paved road, made by the Spaniards, leads to the village of Coatepec, the show place of the vicinity. On the way, a large coffee plantation was pointed out to me as unable to command a purchaser, in consequence of the insecurity of property, although it was to be sold for much less than its real value. A fair was being held, and the streets were crowded with picturesquely-dressed peasants, and some of the numerous Indians had got up a procession, and howled and danced about, dressed or half-dressed, so as to resemble the Roman Catholic paintings of devils.

At a certain hour we all repaired to the cockpit, an indispensable attraction upon all occasions of public rejoicing. It was crowded by the principal visitors to the fair. The spurs of the birds were not less than from four to five inches in length, shaped like a scythe, with an exceedingly sharp point and edge, so that one of the poor animals was often killed outright. Matches were incessantly made, and quantities of gold changed hands; but before the sport began, and by way

of informing the ring that all was ready, the manager stepped into the centre, and surprised me by loudly and formally exclaiming, "Ave Maria purissima! Que vengan' los gallos!"—an invitation which was repeated just as loudly and formally by another manager who took the place of the first after a certain time had elapsed.

The beautiful and verdant little valley and village of Helotepec, a few miles distant on the right of the high road to Nerote, should by all means be visited. The Indian population, which Humboldt estimated at about two-thirds of the inhabitants, had since been on the increase, but is now again decreasing, so that at present there are about as many as when he was in the country. They cultivate their little patches of ground, and carry on their shoulders an incredible weight of produce, occasionally bringing small potatoes to Jalapa for sale. I was told that there were wild potatoes in the Tierra Templada; though Humboldt thinks they were not known until introduced by the Spaniards.

The Indians are a miserable race, in the lowest state of mental degradation—suspicious of sinister design, even when receiving a kindness or a charitable gift. Their ideas would still seem to be generally estranged from those of Europeans; and the indescribable look of

melancholy impressed upon their countenances is not always effaced by their indulgence in ardent spirits. Drunkenness is common: the wife is often a sufferer by it, and severely beaten; but it is a fact, that if an Indian does not beat his wife about once in six months, she thinks that she is neglected, and is no longer an object of affection and interest. There is a well-known story extant of some Englishman who, having gone to the assistance of a woman who was receiving castigation from her husband, was surprised to find that, so far from being grateful, she abused him for his interference. Superstition, of course, runs riot among them; and it is not uncommon for a man to put away a small portion of his earnings, in order that he may die possessed of a sum sufficient for the purchase of a friar's old left-off robe, which is to serve him as a winding-sheet.

Quitting the comfortable hotel at Jalapa, where my stay had been rendered agreeable by the great kindness and hospitality of Mr. K—— and his family, I visited the Quebrada, a very deep cleft on the skirts of Orizava, and would advise every traveller to do the same who has three or four days to spare. A letter of introduction enabled me to pass a comfortable night at a sugar-farm or hacienda, the name of which and that of my kind host I regret to have lost.

Thence I made for the village of Huatusco,

crossing streams, being ferried over the Rio Antigua at a place called La Junta, and thence passing through a succession of open savannahs, occasional cultivation and primæval forest spread over hills and deep valleys, abounding with tree-ferns, tropical fruits, and trees festooned with Granadillos and the Guaco creeper, whose merits as an antidote to the effects of a snake-bite are not without acknowledgment. A decoction of its root is sold by the chemists at Jalapa, and I have heard of its having been successfully used in canine distemper. Its taste is a strong bitter. In riding through the woods just after sunrise, I noticed dead tarantulas at intervals, caught as they were crossing the paths, and killed either by some one who had preceded me, or, as it seemed, by some bird or other animal, or perhaps by the ants that surrounded them. Walking in the Jalapa forest, our attention was attracted by a small dark-coloured ball rolling down a bare bank. It was a black hornet and a tarantula in mortal conflict. I thought the latter had seized the hornet, but it was just the reverse. The hornet had his adversary by the head, using his wings and frequently doubling himself up to sting him most perseveringly. I separated them with a stick. The hornet did not like the interruption, and flew away for only about a dozen yards. I disturbed him, and he flew again towards his prey and alighted in a

thicket near him, the tarantula in the meanwhile being doubled up and dead. On our returning afterwards by the same path, the hornet, who was not to be seen, had first, as usual, dragged his foe away.

The pathway nears and rises through the forest along the edge of the large ravine known as the Quebrada, its mural sides in some places being literally hung with a curtain of foliage and flowers through which the eye vainly endeavours to penetrate to the great depth below. It was in this vicinity that I first saw the large blue butterfly common in the hot regions of South America. From Huatusco, a considerable village through which the Orizava railway would pass, I rode to a point on a cross-country road, where I was told I should be amply repaid by the magnificence of the view. Orizava, comparatively bare, and not difficult, I believe, to ascend, with snow on its summits, occupied nearly the entire horizon to the south-west, and all the intervening space seemed to bear testimony to the effect of water in contact with internal heat, which found vent through the volcano, but not without producing a chaotic confusion of broken mountains and vast blue dreamy fissures and ravines now filled with the densest and most impenetrable vegetation, and said to be swarming with every description of wild animal known in the country.

I again passed through Coatepec in going to

the summit of the Cofre de Perote. A very long and tedious ascent by a winding forest-path is terminated by a cleared plateau, where I passed the night in a goatherd's hut, and continued along the ridge until we entered the region of fir-trees, which Humboldt says differ in no respect from those having a similar general appearance in Norway.

One or two Coyotls or Mexican jackals cantered off among the rocks, but I remember to have seen no other wild animal in this silent and elevated region excepting a rabbit or two. I passed a night of intense cold at the foot of a lofty and rugged precipice, immediately under the summit of the mountain, in company with some muleteers who use this path as a thoroughfare, and who kindled their cooking fires and slept by them while their animals were secured in small enclosures formed by walls of loose stone. Snow in dense masses was visible in the deep crevices and hollows by which the rock was furrowed. The Naucampa, or, as it is called by the Spaniards, the Cofre, or box-shaped mass of igneous rock which forms the summit (13,380 feet), and gives its name to the mountain, is about 40 feet in height, based on a carpet of verdure, with a tint resembling that of the richly coloured "potentillas" in the Himalaya, and which slopes from it on every side, excepting where it rises immediately over the precipice,

on the edge of which a tide of massive clouds was incessantly rolling. I could only look down in vain for its base from the huge slabs of tabular and slaty rock overhanging its depths, and could see nothing in any way indicative of a crater. The view towards Jalapa was thus impeded, and the haze prevented my discerning the Atlantic and Vera Cruz as clearly as both are sometimes seen. Orizava rises with a most majestic sweep from the lowest lands of the Tierra Caliente, and in the direction of Mexico is extended the great level of the Tierra Fria. The eye, following the road for an immense distance from Perote, a fort, with but few houses, on the edge of the descent, over the apparently barren plain, with low mountains rising in different directions more or less isolated, attempts to discover the Cathedral of Puebla de los Angelos, which the French are now besieging. They were misled by false information, and their first attempt, on the 5th May, 1862, was unsuccessful. The view then rests upon the celebrated hill known as Malinche, so named because Montezuma always addressed Cortez by that name, or because it was the name, a corruption of "Mary," given to his mistress by Cortez,—the ridge on the summit representing to the imagination the outline of the front and feet of a robed human body on its back. It thence ranges over the site of Tlascala (the place of bread), and is finally

sted by the two great snowy peaks of Istak-
ıtl (the white woman, 15,690 feet high), and
ɔcatapetl (the smoking mountain, 17,880 feet),
occasionally ascended as far as the lower part
he crater for sulphur or for sake of the pro-
:t. These majestic and isolated mountains
· be fancied to be ambassadors from the
les.* The army of Cortez passed between
n, and from the summit looked down upon
plain of the capital and its celebrated lakes.
diligence left Perote at a very early hour,
ing over the pumice-stone-covered plain;
stars round the Southern Cross were just
ɔle above the horizon; the air very cold. I
:d that cholera had never visited Perote.
ıming it to be a miasma gradually ascending
ı the hot coast, it might be conjectured that
upward course would be continued for a
le after it had risen to a level with Perote,
he edge of the most elevated part of the
eau, and that it had again descended and
hed Puebla and the capital. An English
tleman with his family and valuable luggage
ıght it advisable to have a few mounted
rds, but besides this precaution we sat with
ed guns pointed out of the windows. It
said to be as nearly certain that we should
ıttacked if not prepared, as that we should

Two of the peaks in the mountains N.E. of Kashmir are
ɔout the same elevation.

not be molested if the robbers knew that we were well armed. If the driver see robbers waiting, he gives three raps on the roof of the diligence, upon which it is understood that the armed passengers are to jump out and fire at the very first person they see. The roads were safe while the Americans were there, but the robbers recommenced on the very day they left the capital. However, we travelled on securely over the plain, leaving Tlascala, so celebrated in the invasion of Cortez, on our right. After passing the night at Puebla, the great pyramid of Cholula, once the Mecca of Mexico, was seen on the left. On our return I heard that three robbers had been shot by the "tobacco guard," and then hanged near the post-house at Rio Frio, the day before. Wishing for a sketch, I started on foot before daylight the next morning, and, after a walk of six miles, at a turn of the road I saw two of them hanging in the forest by the roadside, and one on the ground. I began sketching, when a man, who had been evidently cutting him down, probably a relation, and had been disturbed by me, suddenly made his appearance, and after a low bow made off as fast as he could, and I had just finished my sketch when I heard the diligence approaching.

A gradual descent through the fir forest brings the traveller to the commencement of the straight road on the plain which leads to the

city, whose cathedral towers have been long visible. The road passes along the edge of the lake, and is thronged with mules, vehicles, horsemen, and Indians. On the left hand were flocks of wild fowl, occasionally thinned (in great numbers) by means of a machine in which are a number of gun-barrels so arranged that the lowest tier is fired at them on the water; the second and third are discharged at them in the air. On the right, at the edge of the lake, is the small rocky hill containing hot springs known as the Baños. The city seems to be extended to the right, along the causeway of Tlacopan, celebrated in the wars of the Conquest, and ended by the Church of Guadaloupe, the scene of one of the most successful of Romish miracles. Close to it is a ship's mast, with three extended sails, all cut in stone, and placed there in performance of a vow. The church, conspicuous on the eminence, contains the celebrated image of the Virgin. A few miles from the city to the north-west is another shrine on a hill, visible from a long distance. It is extremely rich, and the image, to which there is a romantic story attached, was brought into the city in a procession during an epidemic, and by collecting a crowd in the streets was the means of increasing the number of its victims.

I visited, as a matter of course, with the assistance and company of *English* friends, some

of the remarkable places in the immediate vicinity of this beautiful and interesting city,—the fort of Chepultepec, with its sepulchral-looking grove of Astek cypresses, the tree of the "Noche Triste," the supposed place of Alvarado's leap, and the hospitable roofs of the suburb of Tacubaya. We made a picnic excursion to the Convent of El Desierto, in the hill range behind the city; and upon two or three grand occasions I was present at the bull-ring, near to which, at the head of the Paseo, is the fine equestrian statue of Charles IV. Rattlesnakes are very numerous among the volcanic surface rocks of the Pedrigal, near the ground on which the battle of Cherubusco took place, in the American war. I looked about to see one, but without success. An English sportsman in Mexico, Mr. H——, having been bitten by a rattlesnake, immediately bared his leg, and, to the horror of his native attendant, fired successively two charges of powder emptied upon the place. His determination was rewarded by immunity from any bad result, excepting the external wound made by the explosion.

A gentleman who had seen the mammoth cave of Kentucky and that at Adelsburg, near Trieste, told me he thought that of Cacahuamalpa, about three days' journey from the city, and only discovered of late years, was inferior only in size to the former.

The banks of the clear, quick stream flowing from the Upper Lake of Chalco are fringed with willows and nursery-grounds, and melon beds in green half-submerged and rectangular divisions, or "chinampas," reminded me of the floating gardens of Kashmir. Good snipe shooting is occasionally to be had in the adjoining ditches and marshy grounds, which should be trodden with caution when not well known, an attendant on a sportsman, but a few years previously, having suddenly and entirely disappeared.

The waters of the lake are gradually diminishing, but the great cutting through the mountains known as the Desague of Huehuetoca, which prevents the valley being inundated, is minutely described by Humboldt, whose account of New Spain is still at least as good as any other, although not dressed in the elegant but too highly epitheted language of Prescott. Their joint accounts, with that of Mr. Ward and others, render it almost superfluous for any other traveller to attempt to describe in detail such well-trodden ground.

A visit to the Real del Monte mountains well repays the trouble of the day's journey in the diligence. The silver ore brought to the surface is not equal to that of the great shaft at Guanaxuato, ten yards in diameter, but was most carefully and economically worked by English

machinery, aided by English skill and capital, under the very able superintendence of Mr. B——. Old shafts had been reopened, and everything seemed in a thriving condition.

It is impossible to walk a mile in this part of Mexico without observing the arrow-heads, blades, and other articles of obsidian on the ground. The mines from which the old natives extracted their volcanic glass are within a few miles of the works. They are merely rough pits in the ground of a few feet only in varying depth, scattered over a square quarter of a mile in the forest, and are now disused. Not far from them are the "Piedras Cargadas," huge granite aiguilles, with apparently loose rocks balanced on their summits, adding singularity to an otherwise extensive and beautiful view in the direction of the city. An Englishman well acquainted with the mining localities told me that he would sooner have all the silver in one of the hills he pointed out to the left in the commencement of the ascent from the plain to the mines, than the whole wealth in the Bank of England. I returned to the city after having seen the hacienda and the curious basaltic columnar formation at Reglar, and having passed on thence to the head of a vast ravine or Barranca of San Bartolo, whence, from what is known as the Victoria rock, there is a cele-

brated view over the country in the direction of Tampico, in which the purest Astek language is said to be spoken. In the vicinity I also visited the newly discovered opal-mine, and saw a small stone of extraordinary beauty which had just been found.

A voyage of about fifteen miles across the lake brought me to Tescuco. Its waters, according to Humboldt, contain muriate and carbonate of soda, which communicate a slight taste to them. I was surprised to find that it presented the same depth for the whole distance in that direction. About the middle of the voyage one of the party quietly dropped over the side, the depth being only about up to his waist, for the purpose of assisting our progress during a calm. In the centre of the lake a large wooden cross rises high over the waters. A magnificent view of its whole surface, the surrounding mountains, and the city, about twenty-five miles distant, is obtained from the summit of the hill of Tezcotzinco, on which are the remains of a circular stone bath (said to have been Montezuma's), about a foot deep and five feet in diameter, with a small surrounding and smoothed space cut out of the solid rock. Near it are some other ruins, said to be those of the palace of the greatest of the Tescucan kings, whose single crime, according to Prescott, was one nearly paralleled by

the story of David and Uriah, and whose name, "Nezralhalcoyotl," signifies, very unromantically, "the hungry jackal."

A day is also well occupied in visiting the Teocallis or edifices known as the pyramids of San Juan, and among other remains the solid, rectangular, sarcophagus-like stone known as La Mesa, the former are supposed to have been dedicated to the sun and moon, and supposed to have been built by the Toltecs. They have been well described by Humboldt and other travellers. I have afterwards again mentioned them. I saw my guide pretend to pick up a little grotesque idol, and he then turned and offered it to me; he had no doubt made it himself, and I gave him a trifle for it as a curiosity. The road thither from Tescuco is over the dry open country by the side of the lake, whose aspect is occasionally varied by the farm buildings, haciendas, small villages, with hedges of cactus resembling the front of an organ, gardens, plantations, huge maguey or aloe-trees, with one in blossom at intervals. A single aloe-plant is worth from three to five dollars, and yields every month, for three or four in succession, about 10 gallons of "pulque," a refreshing, effervescent, slightly intoxicating liquor, whose flavour might, I think, be imitated by a diluted mixture of gooseberry wine and ginger-beer.

It has been well remarked that in a new country the French run up a theatre at once, the English make a road, and the Spaniards erect a church; and certainly the white steeples, built, as is every church in the country, in what is known as the late Italian style (which commenced with St. Peter's), and usually of very elegant design, are to be seen all over the country wherever there is a village or the ruins of one, and contribute, as one positive good result of the Spanish occupation, to beautify and give a peculiar character to the scenery in the nooks and corners of the tableland of Mexico. I know nothing excepting the cedars of Lebanon at all comparable to the great grove of Tescuco, planted originally, as if by Celtic hands, for Celtic rites, on the open flat edge of the lake. Numerous gigantic Astek cypresses, hoary with age and festooned like their brethren of Chepultepec with the pendant moss, known as the Barba de Velha, or old man's beard, are growing on a flat plain in the shape of a parallelogram some hundreds of yards long and wide, open at the eastern end, and divided by a cross row so as to form an enclosed square at the western extremity—an area probably used as a place for games, races, &c., or the grave discussions of a national assembly under the presidency of its chiefs.

Irrespectively of events now passing in the country, I thought it nearly impossible for any

one excepting a resident or some one necessarily interested in the affairs of Mexico to become well acquainted with the changes and causes of those changes that were constantly at work there. There have been about fifty political changes since the emancipation of the Mexicans from Spanish rule. Regencies, dictatorships, only one empire—that of Iturbide, who was shot—provisional governments, central and federal republics, have had their transitory authority in the country. Then there were, and most likely are, three parties, differing in opinion and influence,—the conservative, including the Church party; the "moderados," a party desirous of conciliating both; the ultra absolutists and the ultra liberals, the "puros," "sans culottes," who were for destroying the influence of the clergy by transferring their property to the national treasury; and besides these there were then the followers of General Santa Anna, who had most of the army in his favour, and had abolished between thirty and forty feast-days. Arista, the then president, was averse to a large standing army, which consisted of 9,000 men. The Church was doing all in its power to prevent liberty of worship. An attempt to introduce it had been made a short time previously, but had been unsuccessful. There was no place for English service allowed, and the Mexicans were horrified by its being performed

l attended by Americans in the president's oon. They are generally a very bigoted ›ple. I remember entering a large and fashion- e shoemaker's shop when the Host was passing. e priest was sitting in a carriage with a box ıtaining the elements on his lap, attended by band and a crowd. The master and all his prentices fell upon their knees instantly. I ›rely bowed until he had passed, and I then ted who it was—meaning the priest. "Dios!" s the startling reply I received from the infu- ted master, who looked as if he could have bbed me with the awl he held in his hand for t having knelt, although my attitude was ything but disrespectful.

It was in one of these Spanish-American ıntries that I was attacked by a priest with › usual cool "Usted Cristiano, senor?"—ıre you a Christian, sir?" After replying ıt I thought we Protestants had, strictly ›aking, rather a better title to the name than had, on account of our acknowledging but › Mediator, he began to quote the Church, ., and I was obliged to refer him to the nan media through which all evidence, ex- ›ting purely divine evidence (whatever might thought of it after investigation), was eived and transmitted, without any concomi- t miraculous attestation. As this had the ›ct of withdrawing from under his feet the

basis of infallibility, he had nothing left for it but to say civilly that I did not understand the subject, and that I was arguing in a circle, suiting the action to the word by turning himself round. Another older priest then came up, who begged him not to argue with me, and refused, when I took leave, to shake hands with me, which my less bigoted opponent did very good-humouredly.

Of the Mexican state revenue, amounting to about fourteen millions of dollars, about eight millions only, as I was several times informed, found their way into the Treasury. The rents of the Church amounted to ten millions of dollars, at the very lowest calculation, and this wealth, added to the power of excommunication, has always given her a vastly preponderating influence. This great revenue arose from tithes, first-fruits, the rents of an enormous landed property bequeathed by individuals to the Church and particular convents, parochial charges for baptisms, marriages, burials, masses, &c., the lowest price for which was a dollar; and in addition to benefices and the wealth of religious corporations, the Church had a couple of lotteries monthly. In fact Mexico, with the exception of Vera Cruz, has made but little progress in anything since her independence; and I am sure there is not much, if any, hope for her under purely Mexican rule, excepting, perhaps, under

a monarchy, which I believe the thinking part of the nation would not be averse to, as being the only refuge from incessant trouble and consequent insecurity, and which would give Mexico the chance of becoming what she so easily might be—a powerful and, from her position, a most important nation. The ladies, who at public balls are fond of displaying their magnificent and numerous jewels, would soon be reconciled to the attractive gaieties of a court. At the same time I understood that whatever might be wished by some, the natives would never appeal to the United States or any other country for the settlement of their merely domestic dissensions; and that in case of any dispute between Spain and the United States for the possession of Cuba, the sympathies of the Mexicans would be with the Spaniards. A curious proposition was once brought forward in the Chambers by the Absolutists for uprooting all the plantain-trees in the country by way of making the people work, the quantity of sustenance afforded by them acting, as it no doubt does, as an encouragement to idleness.

During my stay in Mexico there was a political change once a month. Mr. Doyle, our minister, told me that he thought I should see a "pronunciamento" before I went away; and there would have been one had not the European residents, amounting to upwards of a thousand,

armed and enrolled themselves so as to be ready in case of a general rising. Some of the French displayed their National Guard uniform on the occasion, which, I understood, did not please the Mexicans; and when the danger was over, the Mexican minister said that the safety of the city was mainly owing to the determined attitude assumed by the resident foreigners. But Arista, the then president, made his escape. A short time previously I had seen him and all the ministers, &c., in attendance at a gorgeous *fête* in the Church of Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe. He was deposed when Santa Anna was recalled, who again was upset by a combination known as that of Ayutla (a place on the Pacific coast), and Alvarez, its originator, was succeeded by Comonfort, a Liberal, who decreed the sale of the Church property. He was consequently turned out by a plan known as that of Tacubaya, and was succeeded by Zuloaga. In fact, there is no end to these "pronunciamentos."*

In 1857† Señor Juarez, now so prominent a character, as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, became the lawful and Liberal president of the republic: within a month he was expelled

* In 1859 the Republic of Mexico had been in existence thirty-eight years, during which time there had been fifty-six changes of government.—Bollaert's "South America," p. 225.

† *Vide* the United States' president's message, December 3rd, 1860.

by a rebellion in the army, and the supreme power was assigned to General Zuloaga, supported by the wealth of the Church, who was again soon compelled to give place to General Miramon, who supported the clergy and the army in their claims to immunity from civil jurisdiction, and was therefore called by them the American Napoleon. The guerillas Marquez and Galvez are also supported by the Church. I do not remember to have seen Comonfort, Almonte (who wrote a catechism of geography), Doblado, and others whose names were then, comparatively speaking, unknown to fame. The newspapers must of course be consulted for the details of passing events. The Mexicans, with all their faults, are a patriotic people; and respect for women in the country is, generally, at least as chivalrous as in any other. When an English lady had been insulted by some drunken soldiers, the colonel threatened to flog the whole regiment if they were not given up. The "puellæ risus ab angulo" and the fan, are all powerful, whether during a church ceremony or at the bull-fight. The Mexicans were not "aguerris" during the American war in 1847; and the battle of Cerro Gordo (where Colonel Harney, of San Juan celebrity, distinguished himself, and was personally complimented on the field by General Scott) was finally lost by the Americans fighting their way up a *ravine* which the foe had

thought impassable. General Scott approached the city with 8,000 effective troops. The battle near San Angel, south of the city, was also won by a surprise through a ravine. If bent upon resistance, the Mexicans would now be more cautious. The Americans landed at Vera Cruz on the 9th of March, and entered Mexico on the 14th of September, after several general engagements, numerous skirmishes, and a great deal of fighting at Chepultepec and the capital, which that fortress commands. Seventy-five miles of plain intervene between Perote and Puebla, which is about ninety miles from the city, and which the Americans entered without resistance. It is not likely that the Mexicans will leave it, as in the American war, without having defended it by formidable breastworks, &c. It ascends for several miles through a pine forest covering the rocky slopes which form a pass at Rio Frio. Thence the descent begins through the continued forest; but when once a large army has forced its way into the valley, it could surround the city, if sufficiently numerous. The Americans went round the lake of Chalco, and approached from the south over the rough but open plain. We shall see whether the French will not try to approach also from the north, or carry the batteries which will be erected on the direct road to the city, or perhaps by approaching by each of these three routes. But they have not yet

taken Puebla, and have a road to the coast to keep open besides; and I venture an opinion that, to keep permanent hostile possession of the country generally, and to garrison the towns between the capital and the Atlantic coast, &c., would occupy an army of not much less than 30,000 men.

From St. Thomas's, I again, subsequently, took the steamer *Thames* to Jamaica, whose outlines become more and more beautiful and imposing as the island is approached; and the mere aspect of the Blue Mountains with the clouds on them is refreshing to any one breathing the sultry air of the ocean. Upon closely rounding the flat point at Port Royal, the harbour is at once entered, and Kingston is seen, seven miles distant, near the upper end of it, with ships and small craft constantly on the move across the intervening space; whilst the steamer is making her way through the deep water, with Her Majesty's men-of-war at anchor on the left, and her starboard-bow almost within pistol-shot of the barracks and other buildings. On the low hills on the opposite side, about three miles distant, are the forts, the quarantine ground, and the tomb of M. Galdy, who was swallowed up by the earthquake of December 22nd, 1736, and having been again ejected into the sea, saved himself by swimming.

The broad slope which descends from the foot of the amphitheatre of mountains to the water's edge is covered with vegetation, such as none but a tropical meridian can boast. Gentlemen's houses are scattered over it, and the eye is carried upwards from ridge to ridge, and from one tufted speck to another, until it rests upon the white lines of the Newcastle barracks, about fifteen miles distant; with St. Catherine's Peak rising behind them.

A peculiar seal *(Kalocephalus)* is found upon the Pedro shoals, and a sea-devil (a species of shark*) is occasionally killed after an exciting chase into the open ocean. Specimens may be seen in the British Museum.

An aged negro, who was always addressed by the name of "Old Russia," had lately died at Port Royal. Upon investigation it was ascertained that when Nelson with the *Hinchinbrooke* (June, 1779) was in command of the batteries at Port Royal, he had taken an interest in a little negro child, had stood sponsor for him, had given him his own name, and that "Old Russia" was only a negro modification of "Horatio."

The greater part of the town of Kingston consists of English-looking low brick houses, with trottoirs under a covered way in front of

* Cephaloptera olphersii.

them, raised above the worn and dusty streets at right angles to each other. The wooden floors of the best rooms are polished with the leaves of the plant known as the John Crow bush. A few excellent shops, conspicuous among many whose dinginess of appearance betokens the decay of custom, are in close propinquity to the Admiralty and steamboat wharfs. The market is well stocked with curious fish: turtle is sold at the same price as beef; and mountain mullet, land-crabs, ringtailed or ramier pigeons, Ripley pines, and "No. 11" mangoes (so called from the order of their importation), are sometimes there to enlarge the catalogue of luxuries.

The Museum is well worth a visit, and I was fortunate in going there in the company of the Hon. R. Hill, than whom no one was better acquainted with the natural history of the "Land of Springs," uniting the information of a lover of science with an intimate knowledge of its political interests. The collection, containing specimens of every natural and artificial production of the island, is enriched by a selection of minerals from New Zealand. I saw there also a curious old iron frame containing human bones, found near Spanish Town after a heavy rain had washed away the earth that covered it.

The Government House, built of brick, is con-

spicuous by its size and flag among the gardens and larger dwellings on the upper part of the town. In the principal church is a tablet informing us that "Admiral Benbow of the White, a true pattern of English courage, lost his life, much lamented, in defence of his Queene and countrie," after his victory on November 4th, 1702.

To the more modern names known in connection with Jamaica, such as that of Smollett (who kept a chemist's shop in Kingston) and "Monk" Lewis, it may be remarked that Bradshaw, son of the Speaker of the Rump Parliament, is known to have died there, as did also Lambert, Cromwell's secretary, Waite, and Scott, who desired no better epitaph than one recording he had had a hand in the death of the king. Blagrove and Harrison have still their representatives in the island. Many of the prisoners taken at Sedgemoor were sent here and sold as slaves after their condemnation by Jeffries at "the Bloody Assizes;" and the "sic erat olim" of the Littlejohns, with the archer's arm drawing the forest bow, as a crest, is evidence of descent from the hero of Sherwood.

The ascending streets open upon the parade and racecourse, where the inhabitants of Kingston assemble late in the afternoon to hear the band play; and thence diverge roads and bridle-paths in all directions, to the Newcastle barracks

(4,000 feet above the level of the sea, with an average temperature of 65°, Faht., night and day) and a vast number of gentlemen's seats, than which none are more beautifully situated than the plantation of Dr. H——, near St. Catherine's Peak, producing as fine coffee as any in the island; and the estate at Flamstead, the property and residence of the Rev. C. Fyfe, which, excepting perhaps the bishop's residence, may be said to combine the richest, the most panoramic, and interesting view in this singularly beautiful island, from a height about equal to that of Ben Lomond. The Blue Mountain Peak has been decided by Mr. Arnaboldi of Kingston, and others, to attain an elevation—previously supposed to be much greater—of 6,739 feet. I visited it from Abbey Green, the residence and coffee plantation of H. C——, Esq., whose hospitality is generally in request from his living at the foot of the last ascent, within about three and a half miles from the summit. Tree-ferns were frequent beside the bridle-path, which continues to wind upwards through the forest to a gap in the ridge known as the Portland Gap, where a small tree is climbed to get a better view; but soon afterwards it is necessary to dismount and proceed on foot, often by a sort of staircase, to the small open space fringed with trees and shrubs, which is, in fact, the summit, and contains a very small *hut* and a quantity of

long grass, really dangerous to traverse on account of the number of broken bottles. Half the island is visible from this its highest point: to the south is the opposite ridge, on which is conspicuous the hospitable residence of Captain Kent, R.N.,* whilst the remaining landscape is made up of hill and cliff, valley, stream, plain and plateau, and coffee plantations. The distant fastnesses on the descent by what is known as "the Falls" road, afforded shelter to the celebrated "Three-fingered Jack," who was at last killed by a maroon. The slopes to the northward of the ridge are covered with dense primeval forest, from which there is difficulty in removing timber, and the silence is interrupted only by the murmur of a large waterfall below, the scream of a flock of parrots, or the note of the bird known as the "solitaire." The thermometer stood at 70°, Faht., in the shade; a small spring was flowing from the rock near the summit, inviting the tourist to drink, and specu-

* This officer commanded the *Saucy Jack* when she ran the blockade of Buenos Ayres by the Brazilian squadron, and anchored under the port on the 21st of June, 1828; having run from the Downs, a distance of 7,500 miles, in forty-seven days. She was a brigantine (brig rigged forward and schooner aft), mounting ten six pounders, and was the famed Baltimore-built privateer which, during the war from June, 1812, to December, 1814, remained uncaptured by the British cruisers, but was afterwards condemned by the Admiralty Court as having been engaged in the slave trade.

e on the far whereabouts of the locality from ence it had found its level; and, as a proof of › mildness of the climate, the open spaces on › sides of the peak were in some places covered :h the yellow blossoms of the dandelion. The :k itself is dark-coloured, coarse in texture, l, like, I believe, the whole or most of the est Indian mountains, of volcanic origin. ild cats and two species of native rabbits are ınd in these solitudes, and I noticed the work-;s of the wild hog by the path-side, on the ent, which I accomplished long before my her sulky negro guide. In a few minutes er his arrival he had a fire kindled and a piece meat broiling for himself, and afterwards ted me to give him something for having sat l while I sketched him. One curious fact ınected with animal life on the peak is that › sea-bird known as the burrowing petrel s up from the beach to its highest forests, lives the hollow way it forms for itself in the ısely massed dead leaves on the ground, or in ıest formed in the hollow root of a tree, and scends again to the seashore in quest of sus-ıance. I do not know how the young birds ıtrive to live, whether they are led down to › shore by their parents, or whether they leave › peak at all before they can fly. Alligators ıabit the muddy banks of the lowland rivers; ıkes are neither numerous nor dangerous;

centipedes are not so common as in the other West Indian Islands. A small dark-coloured spider, with a red spot on the back, inflicts a troublesome bite. The comparatively small tarantula, with its wonderful trap-door nest, is the largest known species. And, in fact, the inhabitants of Jamaica enjoy a comparative freedom from the annoyance of noxious reptiles and insects, of which the stingless bee is an amiable and interesting instance. Guinea-fowl that have become wild are heard and shot in the woods; the ortyx or Virginian quail, plovers, snipes, and wild-fowl afford employment (not always of the healthiest description) to the sportsman in the lowlands. A few deer, the breed having been originally imported, are still, it is said, to be seen occasionally. A tree is set on fire purposely, and the ring-tailed pigeons, so much prized for the table, attracted by the smoke, alight upon the tree in order to escape from the insects that annoy them, and are then easily shot from below, falling heavily on account of their being very fat. Mountain mullet, sought for its size and the delicious flavour of its roe, afford sport by rising readily to a fly; but an idle and enfranchised black population is no respecter of seasons or game regulations, and both these delicacies are scarcer than formerly. The land-crab is also held in great esteem: myriads of these animals migrate from the seashore to the

ntains and back again, and travellers who
ı crossed their path say that they have
ɜn for miles before they got quite clear of
ı, after having unavoidably destroyed num-
of the young ones. I thought the flavour
he land-crab somewhat resembled that of
d salmon roe. Whilst on the subject of
les, the akee* and hocro,† vegetable and
nourishing soups, should not be forgotten:
ɜeeds of the latter are said to have been first
ght from Africa in the hand of a slave as a
ıento of his country. Amongst the attrac-
ɜ of a bachelor's residence in the island the
ns of the mestizas are generally allowed to
f no mean order, and occupy a leading posi-
on the list. The smallest proportion of
ɔpean blood is sufficient to induce its pos-
ɔr to look down upon the pure negro, who
:ts with allusions to an equality of maternity.
riages are rarely or never contracted between
negroes and half-castes, the latter usually
ɜrring to become housekeepers and mistresses
ich Europeans to marrying among those of
: own class—a union which is considered
ading. Some of the half-castes and Sambo
ıen (parented by a mestizo and a negress)
ld be fit models for a sculptor; but with
ɜ of them robustness of form contrasts unfa-

* Blighea akee. † *Hibiscus esculentus.*

vourably with the more delicately chiselled symmetry of the Hindu coolie women, who are distinguishable in the bandanaed crowd by their long black hair and the bangles on their wrists and ankles.

The cabbage-palm, logwood, ebony, and lignum vitæ give variety to the foliage of the woods, and amongst other tropical trees, such as the cocoa and the cotton-tree, may be observed the cashau or algerobilla,* which grows in great abundance between Kingston and Spanish Town. It supplies both places with firewood, and its wood has been used to make sleepers for the railway which is now being carried on from Spanish Town to Old Harbour in the parish of St. Catherine. Numerous single cashau-trees are observable in the open fields, purposely left there that they may assist vegetation by filtering the sun's rays through their delicate foliage. Mango-trees are very common: they seem to have become wild, the first having been presented by Lord Rodney, whose fleet had captured a French ship bound for St. Domingo with seeds from the Island of Bourbon.† The island mahogany is also very fine: I never saw a more beautiful specimen of

* The algeroba is the locust-tree or carobe of Spain.

† The mango in Jamaica generally bears fruit in one part of the tree only, the rest remaining dormant, but bearing fruit the next year, or perhaps within an interval of a year or two. Possibly the tree may not be yet sufficiently acclimated, or the

the wood than the dining-table at Government House, which, thanks to the kindness and hospitality of General Bell, the then acting governor, I had the honour and ample opportunity of admiring.

The plaza or square of Spanish Town (San Juan de la Vega), containing the Government House, the courts of justice, &c., is neat and handsome when contrasted with the *has-been* appearance of other parts of the town. The fine statue of Rodney, placed there in gratitude for his victory of 1782, is a conspicuous object: at one side near it are two great guns similar to those I had seen at Hondu, bearing the inscription "Ultima ratio regum." The statue of Lord Metcalfe was about to occupy a position opposite to that of Rodney. Being of gigantic proportions, the head and upper part of the figure rose through the first floor of its temporary abode, and reminded me of the fabled spectre of Otranto.

A friend drove me over to the Falmouth races, by which means I was enabled to see the interior of the island by crossing the surrounding ranges. A succession of beautiful views commences with the Bog or Boca Walk along the sides of the Spanish Town River, frowned over by lofty and

soil may not be so well suited to it as the decomposed basalt of Mazagon, near Bombay. The same peculiarity may sometimes be observed in the large cotton-tree in Jamaica.

wooded cliffs, overshadowed in some places clumps of bamboos rising to a height of fift sixty feet, and is continued in one unbr chain throughout the whole distance, agree divided for us into three days' work by the h talities of Cedar Valley and St. Anne's Bay. only deficiency in the beauty of the scene the absence of lakes, but no doubt there many places where some of the very nume streams might be dammed up so as to f sheets of water without causing malaria. red soldier-crabs near the shore rose up into most ludicrous attitudes when approached dog, seemingly determined to show fight. large voluted shells are sent from the beac Jamaica and other of the Cane Isles to Ital material for mock cameo-work.* Specimens

* SHELL CAMEOS.—*Strombus Gigas.*—The shells use those of the Flesh-eating univalve (*Gasteropoda ptenobran zoophaga*), which are peculiar for being all formed of layers of calcareous matters. The kinds now employe the bull's mouth (*Cassis rufum*), which has a red inner or what is called a sardonyx ground; the black h (*Cassis Madagascariensis*), which has a blackish inner c *onyx* ground; the horned helmet (*Cassis cornutum*), w yellow ground; the queen conch (*Strombus Gigas*), w pink ground. The first two are the best shells for ca The bull's mouth are obtained from the Isle of Bourb which place they are brought from Madagascar and C The black helmets are *not* found in Madagascar, bu brought from Jamaica, Nassau, and New Providen Transactions of the Society of Arts, Sess. 1846--7.

seen ready cut in the British Museum. On e north side of the island I first saw pimento lspice) trees with their laurel-like leaves. hen the fruit is gathered (then much resem- ng a green pea in appearance) it is necessary at part of the branch should be also broken off th it, or the tree would be materially injured. ild barberries are common; the leaves of the ecacuanha are bruised to dress fly-sores in tle; and a tea (with a little rum added) made m the leaves of the guaco plant—the same ich is used to cure the effect of a snake-bite— given with good effect in colic.

The Cove of Columbus, a pretty little inlet, and rta Maria, as being the first place at which e illustrious Genoese landed, are localities of erest. As I rode by the cocoa-nut trees near e shore I learned that rats climb to their very ps and live there. The prevalent winds which lit the plantain leaves and warp the mango-tree ve the cocoa-nut tree a permanent inclination wards the winds—a result arising from the bound of the stems after having been bent their force. I was told of a cocoa-nut tree th seven branches, each with a separate head. Near St. Anne's Bay I visited one of the est waterfalls in the island, and passed the tate of Seville; where are still to be seen the thedral walls of the old Spanish town of Sevilla ueva, founded in 1509; and in the same neigh-

bourhood are some caves by the roadside, explored and described by Sir Henry de la Beche. Inland from Falmouth are the Trelawney Mountains, and Maroon Town, a military station.*

The natives were said to have been extirpated before the English took possession of the island, and, in fact, fifty years after the arrival of the Spaniards; but at the mouth of the Black River, the first naval station of the Spaniards, is a tribe having the long black hair, or rather the mane, of the Indians. They are supposed to be the descendants of Indian women and Spanish fathers, and are called "piratees;" pira being the native name for a fish—a word from which the Spanish word *pirague*, a fishing-boat, is also derived. They live separately in their own villages, and subsist by curing fish and breeding horses, goats, &c. Some skulls of aborigines have been found at St. Elizabeth, having been artificially flattened, as at Titicaca and other parts of South America.

* The Maroons (Cimarones, wild people), I need scarcely remark, were the slaves of the Spanish planters who left the island when we took possession in the time of Cromwell, and remained in a state of insurrection, which was only entirely suppressed after a lapse of fifty years. They then continued at peace under treaty until the year 1790, when they again broke into a rebellion, which lasted several months, and was not finally subdued until they heard that the slave-hunters and their bloodhounds (which were, however, never used) had arrived from Cuba.

I thought it not fair to judge exclusively of the state of the island by the appearance of the people at Falmouth races, because of course everybody seemed happy and contented for the time. The racing was good and well managed by the stewards, with John D——, Esq., at the head of them, much respected as the father of the Turf and the owner of the best brood mares in the island. To say nothing of several gentlemen's carriages and numerous vehicles and the fair occupants of the Grand Stand, the scene was enlivened by crowds of gaily-dressed negresses, seemingly in high good humour, some in straw bonnets with gaudy ribbons, but most of them wearing the bandana on the head in every possible variety of shape. Various meanings are often recognizable in the folds of their headdress. An admirer reads encouragement or receives a repulse; love, hatred, jealousy, insult to a rival, are indicated by some particular mode of adjustment; and one particular tie, with the corners sticking out like horns, was understood by the initiated to signify on the part of the wearer, "Come what may, I don't care a d——!" Some of the negro sayings are not without point. Of a niggardly person they would remark that he was "Covege (covetous) as a star-apple," an obstinate fruit that does not drop until it is not only ripe, but rotten and useless. "Quatty (quartilia, a very small coin) bring troubles;

hundred pound won't take 'em off. Sweet word no fill belly. Every day pitcher go to the well; one day bottom come out. If nigger hate you, he give you basket to carry water!" that is, is always trying to annoy you; which is the case with Hindustani servants also.

A slaver had been taken and emptied into the quarantine buildings in the harbour. Captain R. Pearse, of H.B.M.'s brig *Arab*, having been informed that a suspicious-looking schooner was standing on and off a particular spot on the coast of Cuba, and evidently watching an opportunity of landing her cargo, left a boat there, with orders to the men to conceal themselves while the *Arab* designedly quitted the vicinity. It was found that the officer (Lieutenant Stubbs) in command of the boat's crew had done his work right well. The slaver had attempted to land her living freight, and was captured by the boat. The captain of the slaver, who was taken, and his crew, some of whom contrived to escape, left the vessel to her fate, having first purposely (so it was said) set her head towards a reef, where all on board would most probably have perished, sooner than the negroes should fall into the hands of the English. A slave, who had been made to steer during the voyage, contrived to prevent this catastrophe, and by the time the *Arab* returned, according to arrangement, the lieutenant was off Falmouth with his prize.

as interesting to watch the expression
ich these so lately emancipated human
regarded their numerous visitors. The
old and young, one or two of whom had
y been more cared for than the rest,
d in a group together, whispering and
and regarding their new garments with
ency. The men seemed thoughtful and
t; the boys, with the exception of two
, who were fearfully emaciated and ill,
h evidently recovering, were chattering,
chasing each other, and quarrelling, or
g, with vehement gestures, a remnant
r rice for some small shell-fish they
ked up on the beach. I thought their
our appeared to be the effect rather
nal liberty, cleanliness, and good living
e animal spirits, than the result of
e or reflection. They looked, if I may
an expression, "as if they were used to
if there were nothing extraordinary in
ving been made slaves, nor in their
een liberated from a hellish imprison-
r weeks, in an area of a few yards square,
3 feet 4 inches (I measured the height)
the decks, a little more lateral space
from time to time from the death of
their companions, of whom many had
during the voyage.
gements are made by which captured

negroes are all apprenticed to different planters, who are anxious to procure them, as they work much harder than the free native negroes.

I need scarcely remark that the story of Jamaica rests much upon the question whether the master has to ask the servant to live with him, or the servant has to ask the master for a place of service and a home. Unfortunately the demand for service must be made by the master, the poorer class of negroes, who are occasionally in want, not being in sufficient numbers to insure competition. The paucity of labour, not as yet sufficiently remedied by the importation of coolies, is of course followed by a demand for increased wages, so that the difficulties to be met by the planters are altogether placed in strong relief by the fact that India and the Mauritius can raise sugar at a much cheaper rate than Jamaica, on account of the plentiful supply of labour. The temporary prosperity of Jamaica has been, of course, considerably increased by a deficiency of slave-raised crops in Cuba and the Southern States; but the produce of her beautiful mountains is carried to the coast at a greater expense than that incurred in a flat country like Demerara, where every estate has the advantage of irrigation and water-carriage; and both Demerara and the Island of Trinidad are rapidly progressing under the irrigation system, the former more especially,

having lately received the assistance of 11,000 Portuguese from Madeira. It being "an ill wind that blows no one good," the negroes in Jamaica are now comparatively gentlemen of leisure, many of them never labouring for others, excepting when in want of a few dollars. They retire to their huts and the shade of their bananas by the roadside, often as mere squatters on the estate they once regularly worked upon five days a week for their masters, and cultivating their own piece of land as well; and they may generally be seen sitting at their own doors, and looking at their own around them. There are, of course, exceptions. Better specimens of the race, naturally less indolent, who had bought their land with money they had saved, or rented it at about £1 an acre annually, and having amassed a little property, think it worth while to work for more, and obtain regular employment. Many of this class are good and respectable men, but with a love of importance and a certain amount of self-esteem. If one of these negroes be the owner of a pony, he may be generally seen riding him to church, in his best blue coat with brass buttons, whilst his wife, in her gaudiest attire, is as certainly seen walking behind him or by his side. As a mass, however, I believe they are generally considered to be civil and well-behaved, although there are opinions as to negro merits varying to opposite

extremes. They are well acquainted with their own independence, and show it (as the free negroes will sometimes endeavour to annoy a Southerner in New York), by not allowing a gentleman's carriage as much room as they might do, without any forfeiture of their birthright. "I am a free man, sir," was the only answer or reason we received from a surly old negro, to whom we were obliged to shout, to make more room for a gig in a mountain road, and who was decidedly on his wrong side, and probably forgetting that we were free also. The events so well related in Captain Mayne Reade's tale of "The Maroon" were the results of a state of society which now no longer exists. At present there are about 450,000 inhabitants, about one-third of whom are white or mestizos; of the remaining negroes, about one-fifth are freeholders—*i. e.* about one-eighth of the whole population. I hear that in a few years they will perhaps be able to carry the local elections in their own favour.

The laws against Obeah are very severe, but are not unnecessarily so, as the practice is still continued. A, having a quarrel against B, pays the Obeah-man to get B evil-eyed. The injury thus effected is generally, as far as I could learn, purely mental; but the result is that B, believing in Obeah, is so convinced that A has the power of doing him harm, that his

life is rendered miserable, and even death has been known to ensue from the health being thus gradually undermined by anxiety. The Obeah-men practised also as doctors, and formerly were in the habit of employing poisons, one in particular, which affected visceral action for many years before death ensued. In San Domingo there is a prickly plant (jatrophus), known as guavu, whose contact is said to be fatal. The negroes in Jamaica sometimes bury an empty wine-bottle with the neck above ground, to keep off trespassers, who fear some Obeah when they see it. At St. Anne's, an old barrack was being converted into a church, and a foundation-stone was being laid with Masonic honours, and on the corn and wine being poured out, a negro in the crowd was heard to exclaim, "If we poor niggers go for to do dat, we go for hang for Obeah!" and a remark of the same kind was lately made by a native upon a similar occasion, in the north-west of India, who said that if they did so, they would be accused of "Jadu," or necromancy.

I well remember, in one of the South American cities, that having requested a gentleman who was obligingly acting as my cicerone to introduce me to another remarkable for the liberality of his opinion, I was surprised by his saying, that although he knew him very well, yet he could not comply with my request,

because I was not a "Freemason." What right, thought I, has Freemasonry to deprive me of a social advantage in travelling? And I asked, as the "Saturday Review" does, "What is Freemasonry?" whilst "Punch" says his friends are Freemasons; and the Emperor of the French evidently thinks that its sheltering advantages may be misused in excess of general obligation. Altogether, as every man has a right to his opinion, the real craft seems to require an eliminating Nemesis in these days. Its large charities and undoubted benevolence within its pale would so far entitle it to be, as it is termed, a noble and divine institution; but, in common with other secret societies (I am not speaking of benefit clubs, &c.), it cannot but involve a pernicious surrender of independence; and there cannot be much of the "Christian is that Christian does" in combination with the thraldom of implicit obedience. "He that loveth father and mother, or brother or sister, more than me," is its much-honoured text, and in these days of espionage, it would be well if Freemasonry would prove to the uninitiated world, as it most probably can do, that, on account of its benevolent intentions, it has some right to dispense with another of equal authority and greater practical importance,—"Let your yea be yea, and your nay be nay; for whatsoever is more than this, cometh of evil."

A curious custom obtains among the negro servants in Jamaica, probably brought from Africa. When the lady of the house (whom they are bound to look upon as the perfection of character) is confined, they kindle a flame which is kept up for nine days, and no fire, not even for a cigar, is allowed to be taken from it.

The estate of the Queen of the Antilles having been higher than that of any other island, her fall has been proportionably greater: she lost more ground, and requires more time to recover herself. She was in the most confident condition of prosperity, consequent upon a certainty of command of labour, a secure market, and a calculable profit upon her staple productions, sugar, coffee, and pimento. The effects of absenteeism, which was constantly draining the island of its capital, "were then as a dream, but have long been a pernicious reality," and are not likely readily to become less so, as few proprietors, unless obliged to do so, now come out to make Jamaica a permanent residence; although such are the beauty and attractions of the island, that I wonder it is not more frequently visited by tourists. It would attract more travellers were a strong and permanent government organized in Mexico. No machinery, not even a plough, was in use before emancipation: now, with the paucity of available labour, there is no place where it would be of

more use; and what there is, is often in combination with artificial assistance, given by means of new and enormous water-wheels, for the purpose of saving the employment of labourers.*

The result of the failure of so many estates, averaging about £2,000 each in value, was the necessary withdrawal of more than half a million of capital in the form of wages from the petty retailers of the towns, which became, in appearance, almost hopelessly impoverished. The crisis, however, has long since passed; and although enterprise on a large scale is wanting,

* Certainly misfortunes did not come alone to Jamaica; slavery ceased, as every one knows, in 1834, and apprenticeship, excepting under certain regulations, in 1838. The Sugar Duties Act gave the death blow to the existing state of interests, and in 1840 the price of sugar was about double what it had fallen to in 1848. In 1850, "pour comble de malheur," the island was visited by cholera, whose ravages carried off about one-fifteenth of the whole population. In 1838 there were some 600 sugar estates; in 1856 300 of these had been thrown out of cultivation. A transition state followed upon the expiration of apprenticeship; wages promised were sometimes of necessity not paid for weeks (which did not give encouragement to volunteer labourers); and, in short, "we might fill hundreds of pages with the painful and unavailing struggles of employers to escape, by hook or by crook, the dreadful necessity of treating with respect, or alluring with wages, those whom not long before they could order to be tied up and flogged."—From "Edinburgh Review," April, 1859; which also contains statistics of the condition of the trade of the island.

the population has begun to exert itself, and search has been made for every available source of profit. "Cotton," says Arniboldi, rather sanguinely (as far back as 1852), "has largely increased in cultivation. Untiring perseverance continues to mark the operations in the copper mines; soap and candles are being made, a steam bread and biscuit manufactory has been established, and where the sugar-cane is still cultivated the best modern improvements in machinery have been adopted, and both in the boiling-house and the distillery more scientific methods are being employed. Cocoa-nut fibre rope is largely manufactured; doormats are made of plantain bark." Soon after I was there a neglected sugar estate was again taken into cultivation with a festival befitting the return of the Prodigal Son. This example, I fear, has not been much followed—on the contrary, estates are rather being divided and sold to the negroes, who are establishing rude sugar-mills and small coffee plantations, with handmills to grind the coffee.

It occurred to me that some original and pretty ornaments, such as bracelets, might be made from rings sawed out of the stem of the tree-fern by uniting the "horses' teeth" (as the hard black substance within is termed) irregularly by means of silver or gold chain or wire. The softer pith of some that I saw cut not having been cleared away at first, it became so hard as

to render it impossible to separate it without splitting, although it had been essayed by one of the best workers in Irish bog oak. I think it might be turned to account by separating the pith when freshly cut, or by turning a ring of it in its natural state without separation, and using silver as the clasp; and it might thus become an article of elegance and profit.

The experiment of the cultivation of chinchona or bark from the plants and seeds collected by Mr. Markham for introduction in India has also been tried in Jamaica (and is now being tried on the Alpine Punjab) with success—I do not know in what part—under the superintendence of Mr. Wilson, although an English bark-hunter in South America informed me that an Indian once said to him, "We shall not find any bark here; the trees cannot see the snow," thereby of course indicating the climate necessary to its growth on a very considerable elevation on the slopes and plateaus of the Andes.

England has discharged part of her debt to Jamaica in the appointment of Government surveyors to examine and report upon the mineral resources of the island, and there are sanguine hopes entertained of an increase of mining prosperity consequent upon the investigation.

A railway has been opened to Spanish Town, and will, no doubt, find its way further on

towards the copper mines in Clarendon, one of which I visited in company with a friend. As far as I could judge, there was then a steady yield of good ore (sulphuret and carbonate of copper) from a lode of about nine feet in width which has been traced across a valley and up the opposite bank for about a quarter of a mile. After mentioning that I found eighty men employed on it, I must refer my readers who desire further information on the subject to the mining journals. The ride to the mine from Mammee Gully was through a forest containing trumpet-trees; and logwood, and numerous ipecacuanha plants, with their splendid red and yellow blossoms, were growing by the side of the path. Copper ore had been found in the district of Metcalfe, as also fossil oysters at St. Thomas in the east; granite at Elizabeth, at the west end of the island; serpentine is found at Cornwall, and lithographic stone at St. George's; and beaches on terraces are observable near Porte de Foix.

A patriotic attempt had lately been made, in a pamphlet entitled "Jamaica and the Americans," to induce Americans of enterprising disposition to come and take farms upon the island, to be visited occasionally by their owners residing in the States. This might apply better to the mountains than to the plains on the coast, where black labour is absolutely necessary, and the

white men become more or less indolent with reference to manual exertion; the author remarking that attention had been given so exclusively to the cultivation of sugar, coffee, pimento, ginger, and arrowroot, that even the common necessaries of subsistence, such as corn, salt, pork, beef, lard, and potatoes, consumed in the island, were raised either in the United States or in Ireland, and the cotton and wollen clothing in wear were made, dyed, spun, and woven in America or in England. For myself, I venture to think that more irrigagation might be of use, and, when the attendant expense had been satisfied, it might fairly be asked (supposing the land for the time could not be turned to more profitable account) why a proprietor in unfavourable sugar years, and supposing he could command labour enough for that particular purpose, should not grow wheat for home consumption sooner than let the land remain idle. The plains of the Punjab are as hot as those of Jamaica, and yet the Lahore wheat is notoriously fine, grown under a system of irrigation. As seen from a distance, the plateau north of St. Catherine's Peak would seem to be a good wheat country.

The restoration of the sugar and coffee plantations by means of an increased emigration is the chief hope of the colonists in Jamaica, and is constantly occupying the attention of the Government and the Legislature. The cultivation of

cotton is a supplementary attempt which has been in some respects successful, and will, no doubt, be persevered in as it promises to be more so. It will probably become one of the staples of the island, although at present the returns are but small. Another measure in contemplation, which would require a long time to secure any amount of success, is that of enforcing a more extensive system of religious and moral education. Considerable sums have been given at different periods for kindred purposes, but no extraordinary and general measures have, I believe, been as yet resorted to. It was not until several years after the Emancipation (August 1, 1838) that the importation of coolies was commenced, and I am informed that, altogether, it has not answered satisfactorily, as the public treasury is bound to defray the expenses of their return, or give them £10 apiece. Africans are certainly the labourers best adapted to the climate, and the fearful struggle now going on in the United States may result in good to Jamaica. Perhaps the Southern planter may have to contend with the same difficulties as the Jamaican: he may have to ask the negro to work for him, and the result may be the immigration of free negroes into the island.

The commercial prosperity of the island will not yet be affected by reflection on its political future, under a view of contingencies upon which

the North American presidential election of every four years seems to confer additional distinctness. A glance at the map will assist any speculations on the subject. The possession of San Domingo by Spain, or that of Cuba by North America, would bear upon the mutual relations of Jamaica and England, but would make but little difference to the black population, whose condition would not be the better—probably much worse—for any change of masters.

Unless England be unhappily involved in a war with Spain or America, it may be presumed, I think, that, in whatever direction exertions may be made for an increase of prosperity in Jamaica, they will be untrammelled by any positive and opposing influences save those of competition and the remediable want of labour. And although, again, the reattainment of a state of prosperity be certainly a question of time, it may be fairly assumed that its course thither will not be materially interrupted by unforeseen disturbing causes, but, on the contrary, will be accelerated by the increasing interest attached to all intelligence from these meridians.

NICARAGUA, GREY TOWN, &c.

Grey Town (previously known as San Juan del Norte) was so named in compliment to Sir Charles Grey, governor of Jamaica, when the king of the Mosquito Coast was crowned there. It consists generally of a collection of isolated huts and small houses at the mouth of and on the left bank of the harbour formed at the mouth of the river of the same name, about 100 yards in width, and descending from the Lake of Nicaragua with a course of about 119 miles, in which the current is only moderately strong, excepting where the continuous ascent is rendered impassable by three or four rapids. The strongest of these confers additional importance to the little fort of Castillo. The situation of Grey Town, on a flat shore by the harbour, backed by a swampy forest, is not particularly healthy, and large snakes and alligators occasionally make their appearance on the outskirts. The ocean beach is studded with low trees, amongst which the sea-grape is common, and a powerful and natural network of marine plants protects it from the ravages of the sea, whose waves beat with full power upon it.

Captain Hollins (U.S. navy, now in the service of the Confederates) was the commander of the

Cyane (a sloop which we took from the French, and the Americans took from us), which, on account of some insult, was towed into position; and he then sent the roofs flying with his round shot, doing, so I heard, little harm to the lower order of inhabitants, but a great deal of damage to the more opulent, whose claims were then still under consideration. A flat point or headland projects from the south bank of the river, narrowing its suddenly expanded debouchure to a width of less than half a mile, and thus helping to form an extensive harbour about two miles in width, in which there are upwards of thirty different species of fish, a few sharks, and numerous alligators. It has, however, a tendency to silt up, and has been much narrowed during the last twenty years by the elongation of the flat headland just mentioned. The river itself emerges from the primeval forest, and occasionally brings with it trunks of trees and large tufts of grass, which are borne by the stream into contact with the cables of ships at anchor, so that snakes, which are sometimes upon them, take the opportunity to escape by swarming up them, and astonish the crew by appearing upon the lower deck, having made their way through the hawser holes, which consequently are often ordered to be stopped up. H.M.'s corvettes *Tartar*, *Cossack*, *Archer*, and the despatch gunboats *Intrepid* and *Victor* were in the harbour

with the mail steamer *Thames* and smaller craft around them, whilst the *Orion* was anchored and rolling buoyantly in the deep water outside. I remember to have seen in the English burial-ground there a sailor-like application of the text, "He that made Arcturus, '*Orion*,' and the Pleiades,"* which had been painted under the name, on the tombstone of one of the crew of that ship by a messmate.

On the headland or point were the workshops and storehouses of the Filibusters, erected originally in defiance of an understanding with the inhabitants of Grey Town, that the buildings were only to be used for the purposes of repairs, &c., and that the supplies were to come from the town: the infringement of which agreement caused an onslaught on the first bakehouse (which was destroyed by the inhabitants, headed by the mayor himself, a North American), and, I believe, the subsequent attack on the town by the *Cyane*.

The Mosquito Coast being under British protection, one or two naval officers, after every new arrival of adventurers, used to repair to the point for the purpose of ascertaining, by an offer of protection, whether any among them were detained there against their inclination. No further interference, of course, was made use

* Job ix. 9.

of, and such a reasonable request was usually met with civility, and sometimes made with success. Now and then somebody thought it right to bluster and thank God he was not a Britisher, when asked if he were a subject of Her Majesty; but a better feeling was generally predominant, and "three cheers for the British officers" were more than once, I believe, given as they withdrew after performing their unpleasant duty.

When I arrived in Grey Town the river steamers and forts were all in possession of General Walker, who was keeping the Nicaragua transit open, by agreement with a New York mercantile firm, who, in return, were assisting him with men and money and clothing, whilst benefiting themselves at the same time.

On the morrow of my arrival I commenced the ascent of the river in one of Walker's steamers, in company with Captain Sir H. Huntly, R.N., who, as well as myself, wished to see something of the Filibusters. At Siripiqui Point the river is joined by another from the interior. We found there a hut, almost in the water, and a detachment of Filibusters, chiefly very young men, whose pale faces evidenced the unhealthy situation of the place. Walker's commissary-general was on board, and they gave him three cheers as we pursued our course thence to Castillo, a small fort, with embrasures for nine guns,

ı the summit of an eminence, about eighty feet ›ove the river on the right bank, and at the ɜad of the rapids, which, though not formidable › look at, were sufficiently so to compel us to sembark and change into another steamer after ning at the inn.*

We continued to ascend the river, which was ›out eighty yards in width, constantly holding s course, as heretofore, through primeval forest, ıe native haunt of the Curassow bird and the agnificent wild turkey (*Meleagris ocellata*) pecu- ır to these countries. The river is at present ıvigated by small steamers at different tracts ›ove and below the rapids, the whole distance om sea to sea occupying about twelve days.

The advantages of this transit with inland ıvigation to the Pacific are too obvious to ›ed eulogy.† The stream, I thought, was by no eans strong; the rapids rather abrupt, than olent, could be surmounted by means of fourteen

* Nelson took this fort from the Spaniards in 1780, after ıding a gun and dragging it up to the top of a neighbouring ıinence in the forest on the same bank. The fort sur- ndered on the 24th of April, having been invested on the th. Nelson only remained there until the 23rd, having en recalled by Sir P. Parker to take command of the *Janus*. ıe fort was afterwards attacked by a force under Collingwood, ıo went to make a treaty at Grenada; and again in 1847 by e expedition in favour of the king of the Mosquito Coast, ɜr he had been crowned at Jamaica.

† It would save 2,430 miles in a voyage from England to ıstralia.—*Vide* Appendix, Squiers' "Nicaragua," p. 663.

locks,* the rise in the whole distance to the la being 128 feet. Sixty miles of lake navigati would then bring the traveller to a project canal between the lake as a summit level, a Brito Bay, on the Pacific, a distance of nea nineteen miles. To effect this a ridge, 48 f above the lake and 176 feet above the Paci would have to be cut through, and the desc made by means of fourteen locks. The total c tance from sea to sea is 194 miles, with twen eight locks, and an artificial harbour at Bri Colonel Childs recommends the minimum wi of the canal to be 50 feet, with a depth of 17 fe locks 250 feet long by 60 feet in width; c about £6,000,000. The distracted state of t country has hitherto prevented any success exertion for the attainment of such a desira object as the permanent security of passeng although on the 19th of April, 1850, a tre had been agreed upon at Washington betw Great Britain and the United States for a s canal between the two oceans. Nothing, h ever, has been decided with reference to the ca scheme.†

* *Vide* report of the survey by Colonel Childs (1851 the eminent American engineer, in the appendix to Squi "Nicaragua."

† Another plan proposed was that of rendering the At navigable, and forming a canal navigation into the Ba Cupica or the river San Juan into the Pacific. This r

The small fort of San Carlos stands on the left ınk of the river at the place of exit from the ke where the country is more free from forest.

ıs favourably looked upon by Humboldt, but subsequent rveys, especially that made in 1862 by Mr. Trantweine, also American engineer, was condemned as not promising uselness excepting for ships of a very small class. Its length about 200 miles. In some cases, as with the Atrato and her rivers that are more or less navigable, they are thus ndered useless by the bar at their mouth, and in others the ficulty of cutting a canal would be much increased by the possibility of avoiding inland streams flowing at right angles the projected cutting. This would appear to be the case in ə line twice examined and surveyed by Mr. Gisborne and r. H. C. Forde (in 1852) between Port Escoces on the lantic and the head waters of the river Savannah, which ıpties itself into the Bay of San Miguel on the Pacific side, th the object of having a ship navigation, without locks, oss the Isthmus of Darien. Mr. Forde, to whom I am ıch indebted for information, is of opinion that this route ı probably the advantage over any of the others. As far the harbours at each end are concerned, they are of a ıt-class order, especially that on the Pacific side. By alth and a little daring these gentlemen examined a porn of the interior in the neighbourhood of Port Escoces, t as they soon fell into the hands of the native Indians, o unexpectedly turned them out of the country instead taking their lives, as is their rule, but little information ı gained on that occasion of the country on the Atlantic e. They, however, proceeded by Panama to the Gulf St. guel, and made an examination of the country as far as ir means enabled them on the Pacific side. Enough, altoher, was seen by them to make it, in their opinion, desire that a further examination and survey should be made. second expedition was accordingly organized in 1854, ler the auspices of the British, French, American, and New

The lake itself is at once opened with the horizon of a sea and isolated mountain-tops peering over it, the most conspicuous of which are the two

Grenadian Governments, at the head of which Mr. Gisborne was placed, accompanied, in this as in the first instance, by Mr. Forde, who took charge of the party of engineers that proceeded *viâ* Panama to the Pacific side of the isthmus, while Mr. Gisborne remained in command on the Atlantic side at Port Escoces. A short summary of the results of the expedition is given in the twenty-seventh volume of "The Journal of the Royal Geographical Society." The result of this survey proved the impracticability of the scheme. The lowest summit-level that could be found in the dividing range of the Cordilleras was 930 feet over the level of the Atlantic. The Atlantic slope of the Cordilleras is almost perpendicular at only a few miles from the Atlantic shore. The Pacific slope is steep, but much more gradual. Mr. Forde informed me that the country is densely wooded, and, to judge from the healthy state of the surveying party, the climate may be considered pretty good; however, as the rainy season lasts for nine months in the year, and vegetation is very rank, this opinion must be somewhat qualified.

I have already noticed the proposed Tehuantepec railway. (*Vide ante*, p. 10). Another plan was that of a railway across the republic of Honduras, from the Porto Cabello on the Atlantic to the Bay of Fonseca on the Pacific; length over 200 miles. The surveys were first made about the years 1855 or 1856, under the direction of Mr. Trantweine. The route is described by the projectors as offering great facilities both as regards the absence of engineering difficulties and climate. Mr. Squiers, already mentioned, and other gentlemen interested themselves much about this route, and Her Majesty's Government lent them the assistance of Colonel Stanton, R.E. The report has not, it is believed, been yet published. As compared with the existing route by the Panama railway it would effect a saving of distance beetwen New York and San Francisco of

summits of Omatepec and Madeira, the former rising to a height of about a mile above the sea on an island about twenty-two miles in length,

1,300 miles, or ten days; and would also considerably shorten the distance between England and British Columbia. A fifth plan proposed was that of a plank road across the State of Costa Rica from Chirigui Lagune on the Atlantic to the Gulf of Dolce on the Pacific. This is minutely described in a pamphlet published in Philadelphia, and in another in London by Mr. Silk Buckingham (Ridgway & Co.). The value of this route would be increased by the occupation by colonists of the land ceded to the company. The sixth plan is that of the railway across the Isthmus between Panama and Navy Bay, and which is, I need not add, already carried out. As far as I could judge, the only real alternative is that of a system of locks necessary to surmount the rapids of the Nicaragua river, or to cut deeply through the Isthmus in the direction of the present railway from Aspinwall to Panama, with breakwaters and gigantic masses of masonry on either side projected far into both oceans, in order to secure a confluence of water from such opposite distances, which again must be aided by the construction of locks to compensate for the difference in the level of their tidal surfaces. It is one of those undertakings of which it is safe to prophesy that it must be carried out at some future period. The Romans would have tried it at all events. But, by a rough calculation which he made, Mr. Forde estimates the expense at probably not much less, if at all, than £100,000,000, on account chiefly that for nine miles inland from Navy Bay there is a deadly swamp, and the railway had to be constructed on piles, driven from 20 to 40 feet into the marsh. A solid embankment has, however, now been made for the whole distance. For the next twenty-five miles to Gorgona the railway follows the direction of the river Chagres, and from thence to Panama it winds its way through a very broken and hilly country. One of the greatest difficulties in the way of executing the work was the scarcity of

with a much less width, contributing by such unusually marked scenery to render the Lake of Nicaragua one of the most beautiful I have ever seen. In the far distance, to the north-west, the

labour and the unhealthiness of the climate. A very large proportion of the labourers employed died, and those who were found best calculated to do the work were the natives of New Grenada, who used to come in small numbers at a time from Carthagena and St. Martha, near the mouth of the Magdalena river, and went away after working for a time so as to earn a few dollars. The railway was commenced about 1849 and completed in 1855. Its length is 49 miles; the summit-level 299 feet above the Atlantic; the maximum gradients being about 1 in a 100 feet. The river Chagres might probably be made available, to a certain extent, by constructing dams in different places; but at first a large extent of country would be overflowed. At Gorgona, where the canal would probably leave the river, and be cut through the hills to Panama, the river is about 80 feet above the Atlantic. If the river could be made available, it would perhaps effect a reduction of £20,000,000; but it is uncertain. The mean levels of the oceans are practically the same. Mr. Forde tells me that the difference of level between high and low water in the Atlantic, which is but about 1 foot 6 inches to 2 feet, is apparently more influenced by the wind than anything else. At Panama there is a difference of about 20 feet between high and low tide. Mr. Forde remarks that the fact of this difference of level existing would rather facilitate than otherwise the project of a canal without locks, as there would be a double scour in every twelve hours; the current would run six hours or thereabouts in one direction, and six hours in the opposite. Navy Bay is a fine deep harbour, but rather open to the north winds. Panama harbour is shallow, and to make it available for all classes of ships would entail a great expenditure, as the shallow water extends about three miles; but there is deeper water beside the reef which runs nearly up to the city.

volcanic mountains near Grenada were distinctly visible, and on the right the hills of Chontales were lessening until lost on the horizon. A small island was pointed out to me as having been the residence of a settler who had returned home one evening to find his wife murdered, his house plundered and burnt, by a confidential overseer. After about two or three days' boating ascent of a smaller river, the Rio Frio, which enters the lake at the same place as the San Juan, there is a tribe of fair Indians who have very peculiar customs, are exceedingly jealous of strangers, and are supposed to be descendants of some Spanish settlers. Their country, story, and customs are deserving of investigation: a knowledge of them might help out the early Mexican traditional history, and ruins would probably be discovered. The situation of the locality on the banks of the lake is alike advantageous and remarkable, and cannot fail to suggest ideas connected with irrigation and a supply of wild fruits, so useful in a country expedition. Byam, in his interesting and unpretending narrative of a residence on the north-east shore of the lake,* says that some fair Indians whom he saw lower down on the San Juan river were called Caribees by the padrone of his boat. I did not hear that

* "Wild Life in the Interior of Central America," by G. Byam, late of the 43rd Light Infantry: Parker, West Strand.

name used, but they do not show themselves now. Mr. Squiers, in his excellent work on Nicaragua,* says (p. 89):—"A tribe of Indians, called the Guatosos, who hold no communication with the whites, inhabit its banks, and resist all attempts at exploration. The late commandant of the fort, Don Trinidad Salazar, endeavoured to ascend the stream a few months previously to my arrival, but on the sixth day he was interrupted by a large body of Indians, and after a sharp contest, in which he was severely wounded, was compelled to retreat. He subsequently gave me a glowing account of the beauty of the stream and the fertility and luxuriance of its shores. It has a depth of two fathoms of water for a distance of forty miles above its mouth, and from his account it could probably be navigated by steamers for twice that distance. The fact that a stream of this size and the wide extent of country round it are wholly unknown would seem to show how much remains to be discovered in Central America, and how broad a field it holds out for enterprise and adventure." There is also a great extent of unexplored country in the interior of the Mosquito Coast, where discoveries similar to those of Yucatan might perhaps be made.

After a voyage of about ninety miles, we

* "Nicaragua, &c.," by E. G. Squiers, formerly Chargé d'Affaires of the United States Government to the Republics of Central America. A revised edition: New York, 1860.

arrived at Virgin Bay, where there is a tolerably level road, so I was informed, through the forest of twelve miles only to the Pacific. The entrance to it was guarded by a picket of Filibusters, who were grateful for some trifle we gave them to buy tobacco. The small town was a collection of stores and rival eating-houses, much frequented by the passengers to California, and the most conspicuous objects were an excellent wooden pier and a gallows-tree, upon which several persons had been hanged, the last, as I was informed, having been a Romish priest, whose crime I could not ascertain.

NICARAGUA.*

The first news we heard was that General Walker was at San Jorje, a few miles further on by water, and that he intended to attack Rivas

* Nicaragua, while it remained under the Spanish crown, constituted one of the provinces of the ancient audiencia or captain-generalcy, sometimes called the kingdom of Guatemala, in which were also included the provinces of Costa Rica, Honduras, San Salvador, and Guatemala. These threw off their allegiance to Spain in 1821, and in 1823 united in a confederation called the Republic of Central America; which, however, in consequence of internal dissensions, was dissolved in 1839. Mexico, under the rule of Iturbide, endeavoured to annex the whole of Central America.—Appendix to Squiers' "Nicaragua," Chap. I.

the next morning. Upon our arrival at San Jorje we landed, walked up through hedged lanes to the village and head-quarters, and were received with friendly courtesy by the general, a short man, slight and wiry, about thirty-five years of age, with an oval face, high forehead, large mouth, and sandy hair, and a rather fixed stare from very extraordinary and light-grey eyes. His family came from Scotland, and are bankers, so I heard, in Tennessee. An old half-caste lady, who had known his family and himself when a boy, told me that it was supposed by some of them that he would have made a "splendid clergyman." The room was soon filled with Filibuster officers armed to the teeth; and after a short conversation as to the motives of our visit, we retired to sleep on board the steamer, and upon landing again early the next morning were told that the Costa Ricans had retired from Rivas, and Walker gave us an invitation to visit him there.

Certainly Nicaragua would make as pretty a little kingdom as any man could desire. Washed by two oceans, with ports on either side, a transit country almost of necessity, its soil of the richest, its vegetation complete, its climate excellent, its beauty scarcely to be surpassed, and its vast lake one of the most verdantly scenic I ever saw, it could not fail to be prosperous, and if its government in time of peace were not respect-

able and respected it could have no one to blame but itself.

I shall never forget the ride from Virgin Bay to pay the General a visit at Rivas. A great part of the way lay along the shore of the lake, which is chiefly covered with hard sand with drift timber on it, over which the crystal waves were incessantly rippling up to our horses' feet. One small creek only, passed in a ferry-boat, prevented our continuous advance, and two green iguanas started off from the opposite bank as we approached it. The island mountains were in full view about fifteen miles across the lake to our right. In advance of us was the island of Zapatero, and the volcanic peaks of Masaya and Mombacho, near Granada; the coast of Chontales being scarcely visible on the north. There are two kinds of sharks (*Tiburones*) in the lake, and I saw the back fin of one in the surf. Byam says that they are very large and much dreaded.* May it not be supposed that the progenitors of such unusual occupants of fresh water were partial to a particular bay in the Pacific, and that their egress was perhaps suddenly cut off by the upraising of the bed of the ocean by volcanic action, so common on the western coast of central America? Byam also describes the wild cattle, deer, and other denizens

* Byam's "Wild Life in the Interior of Central America."

of the forests on the north-east shore of the lake. He says that the coyotl or jackal is perhaps larger and heavier than the wolf, and that the coral snake is more deadly than the rattlesnake, which again is, I think, more deadly than the cobra of India.

The murex shell containing the Tyrian dye is found on the Pacific coast, and is used by the natives. I have seen it also, I believe, on the beach south of Galway in Ireland.

At length we turned into the forest, abounding with tropical vegetation for the whole distance, which we reckoned to be about nine miles. In Mr. Squiers' "Nicaragua" there is a comprehensive account of the first Spanish arrivals in the country, and I strongly recommend his book, as well as Mr. Byam's, to any about to go there.*

General Walker told me he considered the land on the Mississippi to be vastly inferior in richness to that of Nicaragua.

Rivas, built on the site of the original town of the native chief Nicaragua, consists of rather large and low, solidly built houses, disposed in long streets, crossing each other at right angles, and continued through hedgerows densely covered with blossom, into the surrounding country; but it seemed almost deserted except by the Indians, who brought in provisions for

* He quotes Peter Martyr, Thomas Gage (an English monk who calls it Mahomet's Paradise), De Lussan, and Oviedo.

sale to the Filibusters. The General was hospitable enough to turn out of his own quarters, and gave them up to us for the night, so that we slept comfortably on two large old-fashioned bedsteads, with hides stretched on them; we had our tubs in the morning and lived as his guests upon the substantial fare prepared for himself and some of his officers, at a sort of fonda or eating-house. We inspected the defences which had been abandoned by the Costa Ricans; they had thrown up some palisades and had altered the fronts of several houses and connected them by means of a deep ditch across the treet, which served as a covert way, and had placed an old gun in the most commanding position for sweeping the approaches up the street; but all was peaceful during our short stay, excepting that two generals quarrelled, and took a shot at each other under a table, one being hit in the hand. The presence of a spy was suspected, and I met a party of Filibusters, who were generally lounging about the doors of their houses, rushing pell-mell down the street with their revolvers in search of him.*

* Filibustering in Nicaragua commenced in this wise. An intimation having been made to a resident American named Cole that Castellon, the democratic candidate for the presidency, would be glad to avail himself of the services of some American, Cole went off to San Francisco, made an engagement with Walker and others, and a ship was procured and

I need not trouble my readers with a detailed account of the different actions and the varying

laden with arms. The anchor was weighed while the officers of the United States Marshal were drinking champagne with the Filibusters in the cabin, and they had no alternative but to go with them or to be put over the side. In his letter to the United States President, dated from Washington June 15th, 1857, Walker relates that he and his followers received a grant of colonization, and that, after various engagements, &c., it was insisted by the legitimate government that he should retain the command of the expedition. The other states of Central America not liking this arrangement made a league against Walker, and Costa Rica declared war against him. Duty to the Americans, who had been invited to Nicaragua, required him (so he adds) to accept the post of President (June 24th, 1857), and the result of the elections at the different polling places having been announced at Granada on the evening of the 10th of July, the inauguration took place on the 12th of the same month. The colours of the United States, France, and Nicaragua were intertwined, and a flag with a star representing Cuba was displayed over them as if supported by them. The Bible was opened, the crucifix adjusted, and a cushion placed on the floor, on which the president elect knelt. The oaths taken by him were administered by Don Fermin Ferrer, the provisional president. In his speech Walker alluded to the thirty-five years of civil broils and intestine commotions since the commencement of the revolutionary epoch of Nicaragua on the 15th September, 1821, and to the fact that the other four States of Central America had unjustly undertaken to interfere with the domestic affairs of Nicaragua, and that the miserable relics of a once-powerful aristocracy were striving to impede the march of events in that country. In conclusion he promised all reasonable freedom of speech, action, and trade. After the inauguration a procession was formed and entered the Cathedral, where the "Gloria in Excelsis" was sung; and *El Nicaraguense Gazette* says, in reference to the "Te Deum," that, "In the presence of a

fortunes of the Filibusters. Finding that they could not hold both capitals, Masaya and

handful of brave men, who were endeavouring to drag a nation out of the Slough of Despond, there was a sublimity about the scene not to be described." Afterwards there was a grand dinner, which was described by the *Nicaraguense*, from which I quote, as "A soldier's dinner,—strong, healthy, and good; in fact, a dinner with a backbone in it." General Walker presided; on his right sat Don Fermin Ferrer. No spirits, but wine only, were allowed upon the table. The first toast was to "General William Walker, president of the Republic of Nicaragua, the scholar, the gentleman, and the soldier, who, responding to the call of down-trodden and oppressed humanity, entered Nicaragua at the head of his invincible fifty-six, and established the nucleus of a great republic." Air, "See the Conquering Hero Comes." The health of the President of the United States was drunk in the most respectful manner, and was responded to by the American Minister, who, after some of the toasts, proposed "The Ballot Box," to which a voice added, "The Band Box"—(laughter and applause). Music, "Rock the Cradle, Lucy." An officer proposed "The Fifty-six" (the number of the first invaders) "and 1856" (the date of the year). An officer then proposed "The health of Uncle Billy"—General Walker—(cheers and laughter). Another speaker said that the Nicaraguans had that day learned the power of the ballot-box, and that there was a higher, nobler, and more manly way of electing a president than by revolution and assassination; the word treason had become obsolete in the United States, and should never be known in the Republic; adding, after some eloquent remarks, "The eyes of the world are upon you, and the page of history already lies open on which to record your deeds"—(continued cheers). The next toast was "Democracy, and he who, under Providence, is the agent for carrying out its great principles in this country." "The merchants of Granada;" the officer who returned thanks expressing his opinion that the day was not far distant when the name of a Granada merchant would

Granada, they burnt the latter. Some of them remained behind in the ruins and were closely besieged, being relieved by a descent of Filibusters, who gallantly fought their way over the

be synonymous with commercial integrity and enterprise in all parts of the world—(loud cheers). [Granada was soon after sacked and burned by the Filibusters themselves.] The next toast was "To those who fought and fell in Cuba," drunk standing and in silence. The next toast was "Progress." Soon afterwards an officer, whose health had been drunk, rose and said, "He was much obliged to them for drinking his health, as no one present was more in need of it than he was;" and added, "that he was indebted for the honour to a suggestion made by himself to its proposer"—(roars of laughter); "Cuba not as it is, but as it will be;" drunk standing with cheers; "Prosperity to Immigration," by the Prussian (Bremen) Consul;" "The officer who fired the first rifle in Grenada;" drunk with thundering applause; "The man who shot the man in the tower, whoever he may be;" "The dead in both conflicts in Rivas;" "Fraternity, Order, and Peace in Nicaragua;" and finally the General himself gave "The ashes of Christopher Columbus which rest in the Cathedral of Havana; they should belong to America, and not to Europe!" Tremendous applause followed this sentiment. An officer (a Cuban by birth) finished his remarks by saying "Yes, Cuba will be free, and from those ashes will we kindle the sacred fire of Liberty where they repose"—(continued cheers from Nicaraguans and Cubans). Next followed "The Manuscripts in Genoa, they belong to America"—(applause); "The *Nicaraguense Gazette*, the able exponent of the true principles of freedom; may the success of the editor be commensurate with his merits, and he will soon be a phenomenon among editors, and probably drive his own coach!"—(applause). And so, says the reporter, ended one of the most convivial, social, and intellectual entertainments at which we ever had the good fortune to be present.

barricades from the lake, when their friends were nearly reduced to extremities. I saw a young man, a native of New Zealand, who had carried the intelligence either to or from the besieged party; and, between swimming, floating on logs, and concealing himself, had been about six hours in the water.

In the before-mentioned letter Walker tells the President, that "A thousand Americans have perished in order to secure the lands and privileges promised them at Nicaragua." A New York paper states the number at 5,400 out of 7,000, who had been known to have sailed from New York, New Orleans, &c., to join the Filibusters.

As far as I could learn, Walker was not considered by military judges to have shown any great amount of talent for command, more especially in allowing himself to be cut off from his supplies from Chontales on the opposite side of the lake; and, finally, by not having been able to retain a single steamer for special service, and thereby remaining for a month before he received authentic intelligence of the circumstances connected with his fall. And I think, with reference to making himself popular by conciliation, he did not show clemency enough to those whom he affected to despise. Colonel Salazar, of an old and influential Nicaraguan family, was detected in a political conspiracy against him after having

Colonel Salazar, is that
ture?"—"Si, señor." "And tha
señor." "And that also?" hand
third.—"Si, señor."

To which Walker replied, "You a
for execution to-day at four o'clock,
send you a priest that you may per
religious duties;" and he was bowed
executed accordingly.

On the 4th of August, 1856, Walke
an Act of the Federal Constitutional
of the 17th of April, abolishing s
Central America, and the right to ho
was thus acknowledged by the Govern
Nicaragua. He was very attentive
description I gave him of the mode of
emancipation instituted by Bolivar in N
nada. It would not have been advisable to
slavery altogether

RIVAS, *December* 18*th*, 1856.

SIR,—In compliance with your request, I transmit you the views I entertain concerning the commercial and foreign policy of Nicaragua.

It is evident that the interests of this State require the utmost freedom of trade. Placed as we are on the tropics, and on a narrow neck of land between two oceans, high tariffs would only restrain the development of our natural resources; therefore it will be to our advantage to reduce our duties on goods to the lowest possible figure, and to make the ports of San Juan del Norte and San Juan del Sud entirely free.

With such a commercial policy it is clear that our foreign relations with the great maritime powers, England and the United States, would necessarily be friendly and intimate. The prevalence of the English language in Central America, and the predominance of the English race, would inevitably tend to the advantage of English and Anglo-American trade.

The consequences of the present political changes in Nicaragua will be similar, in a commercial point of view, to the effects of the English rule in India; while the natural staples of this country, sugar, coffee, cocoa, tobacco, and indigo, will be furnished in much larger quantities to the European markets, and the demand for English and American manufactures will be immeasurably increased in Nicaragua.

All the false views of political economy and colonial policy, which control the Spanish Government, cannot hinder Anglo-Saxon energy from deriving great advantages from trade with Cuba, which would be liberalised in commercial regulations.

The changes occurring in Nicaragua will be fraught with more immediate advantages to England than to any other European power. Thus, to take only one example, if Nicaragua and Costa Rica become friendly states, instead of remaining as they have been, hostile, the coffee of Costa Rica will go to London and Liverpool through San Juan del Norte, instead of to San Juan del Sur on the Pacific. In this way

returns of consignment made from San Jose will be received in two months instead of twelve; so, too, the indigo of San Salvador would cross the Isthmus instead of going round the Horn.

As far as annexation to the United States is concerned, the present condition and necessities of this Republic would make such a step impracticable. Here a military government is inevitable, and such a government is entirely foreign to the habits and prejudices of the American people. It would certainly be a misfortune to this country and probably to the United States for annexation to occur at this time. As to the future, "sufficient to the day is the evil thereof."

It has been suggested that the possible introduction of negro-slavery into this State might interfere with our foreign relations, but this can hardly be the case, as the introduction of slavery here does not in the least tend to revive the African slave trade. Time has satisfied the English people that Jamaica was ruined by the abolition of slavery, and reflecting men are disposed to consider the philanthropy of Las Casas as more substantial and practical than that of Clarkson and Wilberforce. Certainly the condition of the Indian in this country is far more degraded and degrading than that of the negro in the Southern States of the American Confederacy.

After the many false impressions concerning recent events in Nicaragua are removed, I feel certain that the English people will do justice to those who have wrought changes which must inevitably result in benefit to the trade of the whole world. You can do much towards removing such prejudices, and I am satisfied your visit here and acquaintance with facts transpiring, will tend to the advantage both of Great Britain and Nicaragua.

I am, Sir, with esteem,

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM WALKER.

Capt. Sir Henry Huntly, R.N.

However we may have differed from the Filibusters in opinion, I am glad of this opportunity of saying that we gratefully enjoyed and well remember all the hospitality which it was in their power to afford us.

On returning from Rivas we again took the steamer down the river for Grey Town, with one or two of Walker's officers on board. The only remarkable occurrence was the discovery of several rafts in a creek where it was afterwards known that a party of Costa Ricans lay in ambush, and who, it was said, were in doubt as to the propriety of giving us a volley. They were contemplating an attack upon the point of Sirapiqui, and they carried their intentions into effect within two days afterwards.

A negro climbed a tree and obtained a distant view of the position and the unguarded state of the Filibusters. The Costa Ricans approached stealthily through the forest upon their invaders. The cook, one of the few who were awake, saw them first, and gave the alarm by calling out, "They're a-coming, they're a-coming!" Some ran to their piled arms, which they had not time to use; many of them plunged into the river, and were there shot or drowned. The officer in command, who gave me this account, was wounded, made prisoner, and afterwards released; and I gave him my

arm as he limped from the landing place at Grey Town.*

The Costa Ricans thus easily became masters of the first river steamer that touched there, and thence proceeded up to Castillo and the rapids, where the American agent made his escape into the woods, bound together some loose timbers with creepers, and on this frail raft arrived safely at Grey Town.

They then pushed on to San Carlos, allowed the unsuspecting officers in command to come on board, made them prisoners, put some of their own men in possession of the fort, dropped down the river a little way, and waited for the arrival of the next boat from Virgin Bay, made the passengers prisoners by means of the armed Costa Ricans concealed on board the vessel,

* Before going to Nicaragua, Walker had made an unsuccessful attempt upon Sonora, and had been tried and acquitted of any violation of the neutrality laws. A previous expedition against that country had been undertaken by the adventurous Count Rousset de Boulbon, in 1852. He went there to purchase mules, and endeavoured to possess himself of the territory containing the silver mines at Arisona. He was forced back by the inhabitants, and eventually retired to San Francisco, where, by the advice of Mr. Dillon, the French Consul, he again went to Mexico, and had an interview with General Santa Anna, who offered him a military command, but one which he did not care to accept. He was finally taken and executed by the Mexicans for a fresh attempt at invasion, not viewed without attention by the Americans in California, they having no wish that French interests should be successfully established on their frontiers.

ɔssession of the other vessels.

the arrangements connected with this ırly well-contrived and successful plan nade by Captain Spencer on behalf of, the expense of, Messrs. Vanderbilt, of York, the original promoters of the guan transit, and who thus again became ɜssed, to the exclusion of another mer- house, which was in connexion with r and the Filibusters. All water com- ıtion with the latter was thus cut off ıe Atlantic coast. An amusing confusion ıible in the harbour: one of the steamers, ıeir new guard of Costa Ricans on board, across to Grey Town, the wind being so that she could not, at that time, be towed ınd having no steam up, and there being ɜ to lose, as one of the large New York

outbreak and bloodshed, without any unnecessary interference, sent an officer with an offer to tow her off, providing all parties agreed. It was a curious sight: the wild, rugged-looking Costa Ricans standing on the deck with their rifles; Colonel Kenny, Walker's territorial rival, and the Filibusters with some of their chiefs, looking on in the crowd on the shore. I was standing within only a few yards of them, and I heard the muttered threats and expressions of anxiety to make a rush in with their revolvers. Spencer was on the roof of the boat, occasionally descending, and once came to see what I was sketching, and from time to time was anxiously scanning the horizon; whilst within a stone's throw, in a store appropriated to the purpose, the chaplain of one of H. B. Majesty's ships was simultaneously and audibly intoning the church service (it being Sunday) to a very small congregation indeed, chiefly coloured women and negresses. Soon afterwards the steamer was towed from the shore, and formed one of a string that began slowly to ascend the river, in order to avoid the chance of attack from the new arrivals, who were mortified by coming up just in time to see all means of joining Walker thus taken from them.

Walker never recovered from the effect of this "ruse," and on the 1st May, 1857, his supplies and means of communication being

cut off, he left Rivas with his officers and men, unmolested, under agreement entered into with Captain Davis, U.S. navy, who had come on purpose from San Juan del Sud, on the Pacific. In the agreement Walker thanks his comrades, says that he entered into it only on the solemn assurance that his forces on the San Juan river had gone away to the United States, and adds: "Reduced to our present position by the cowardice of some, the incapacity of others, and the treachery of many, the army has written a page of American history which it is impossible to forget or to erase. From the future, if not from the present, we may expect just judgment."

The last attempt to retake Castillo had been previously made by means of an old steamer which the Filibusters fitted up at Grey Town; but the attack was repulsed by Colonel Cauty, an Englishman, with a garrison of fourteen men only, he himself managing to serve the only gun and position under a fire from the Filibusters' rifles; and it was during this, their last expedition, that the Costa Ricans laid a trap for them with terrible success. They hollowed out a number of the small logs at one of the usual wooding stations, filled them with gunpowder tightly rammed, and then closed them up and strewed them about so that their appearance was not in the slightest degree suspicious.

Filibusters stopped, took in
usual, and fed their furnaces with
consequence was an explosion wh
e or four of their leading men,
eral others, and put an end to the ex
believe that filibustering in time of p
mail; and so thought one of them w
his duty right well, and whom I
that he should have to "fall ba
Nicaragua again."

Star and Herald of Noven
says, "The Costa Rica papers rel
September, while the new fl
Nicaragua was being hoist
which consisted of tw
between them
the flagsta
salute the flag as
signal being given, the
the muzzle of
to pieces. The
in this a most
Government."
the prayer of every
expeditions
from our
"—President
Never-
ker
een

once arrested there, and admitted to bail for 2,000 dollars) in the schooner *Dew Drop*, with nearly one hundred followers. On August 6th he landed at Truxillo, in Honduras, and took possession of the fort, from which he was soon driven by a force from H.B.M. war steamer *Icarus*, and was afterwards obliged to surrender; and having been delivered over to the authorities of Honduras, was shot, by their order, as a pirate, holding a crucifix in his hand, on an early day in September. The *Dew Drop* had previously returned to New Orleans for a fresh supply of men, but was chartered with a cargo to Belize instead. The Filibusters who surrendered with Walker were all sent back to New Orleans. He came prepared with the following address to the people of Honduras:—

More than five years ago I, with others, was invited to the Republic of Nicaragua, and was promised certain rights and privileges on condition of certain services rendered the State. We performed the services required of us, but the existing authorities of Honduras formed a combination to drive us from Central America.

In the course of events the people of the Bay Islands find themselves in nearly the same position the Americans held in Nicaragua, in November, 1855. The same policy which led Guardiola to make war on us will induce him to drive the people of the Islands from Honduras. A knowledge of this fact has led certain residents of the Islands to call on the adopted citizens of Nicaragua for aid in the maintenance of their rights of person and property. But no sooner had a few adopted citizens of Nicaragua answered this call of

the residents of the Islands by repairing to Ruatan than the acting authorities of Honduras, alarmed for their safety, put obstacles in the way of carrying out the Treaty of the 28th of November, 1859.

Guardiola delays to receive the Islands because of the presence of a few men he has injured, and thus for party purposes not only jeopardizes the territorial interests of Honduras, but thwarts for the moment a cardinal object of Central American policy.

The people of the Bay Islands can be engrafted on your Republic only by wise concessions properly made. The existing authorities of Honduras have by their past acts given proof that they would not make the requisite concessions.

The same policy which Guardiola pursued towards the naturalized Nicaraguans prevents him from pursuing the only course by which Honduras can expect to hold the Islands.

It becomes, therefore, a common object with the naturalized Nicaraguans [meaning himself and his followers], and with the people of the Bay Islands, to place in the Government of Honduras those who will yield the rights lawfully required in the two States. Thus the Nicaraguans will secure a return to their adopted country, and the Bay Islands will obtain full guarantees from the sovereignty under which they are to be placed by the Treaty of the 28th of November, 1859.

To obtain, however, the object at which we aim, we do not make war with the people of Honduras, but only against a Government which stands in the way of the interests not only of Honduras but of all Central America.

The people of Honduras may, therefore, rely on all the protection they may require for their rights, both of person and property.

W. WALKER.

The almost entire absence of a clear idea of justice was sometimes observable in the conversation of the Filibusters. It was only to be inferred either that they did think about the

question of right and wrong (I mean, of course, only with reference to their then occupation), or that they really believed in their right to "Americanize," and that invasion for that purpose was not only not to be deprecated by, but deserving of encouragement from, the Government of Washington. One of them, to whom I remarked that there was an Englishman in command against them, replied, "Yes, and he ought to be ashamed of himself!" But I remember a good trait in another, the friend of an Englishman who had been killed, and whose son, an intelligent little boy, thus thrown upon the world, was making his way as he best could, with the rest of the Filibusters after their discomfiture, to New Orleans, where perhaps, for a time at least, he would have been a mere outcast. The Filibuster appeared to have something on his mind; talking much and unconnectedly—he confessed, without being asked, that he had been in the Lopez expedition against Cuba, and I think evidently felt that he was doing a good and expiatory action when he brought the boy to an English officer and besought him to take charge of him on board his ship, a request which was, of course, humanely and immediately complied with. I was informed by an ear-witness of a speech made by Walker on board a steamer going to California, in which he said he "thought there

were but two great events in history—the Redemption, and the North American struggle for independence." When the news of the taking of Sevastopol arrived, some of the French and English at San Francisco met at a grand dinner; the American sympathizers with the Russians broke in among them and drank their wine. Upon another occasion they displayed their Russian proclivities by serving the Czar's representative the same way: and one orator, who was what the Americans would call very "tight" indeed, finished a speech by asserting that his countrymen alone could have taken Sevastopol in a fortnight, and wound up by saying he believed the tune played upon the last trumpet would be—"Yankee Doodle."*

TO NEW ORLEANS.

The sea was as smooth as a mill-pond during the voyage of about 900 miles from Vera Cruz to New Orleans, where the Mississippi enters the ocean through a bank of its own deposit

* England concluded a treaty with Honduras (November 28th, 1859), and with Nicaragua (August 28th, 1860), relinquishing the Mosquito Protectorate. The Bay Islands were therein recognized as part of the Honduras territory, and the Island of Ruatan was stipulated to be given up on the 1st June, 1860.

about 40 miles in length, which Sir Charles Lyell and the best geologists think must, according to calculation, have occupied upwards of 60,000 years in formation. On the right, as you ascend the river, the only remarkable object is the verdant ground on which the British were repulsed in 1815 (January 9th), and on the left is shown the spot where it is said that our forces were about to construct a battery, after carrying that of the Americans, so as to have taken them in flank if the attack had not been made too soon. The river passes the Crescent City in a rapid, muddy, impetuous, eddying stream, less than a mile in width, making its great depth and volume evident, as it were, on its surface. There is no difficulty in believing in the Mississippi after a glance at the large squadron of huge floating palaces at the wharf, and which at first attract the eye of a stranger far more than the city itself.

The elements of adventure in every phase are rife in this extraordinary place, and, contemplating its handsome public buildings, its brilliant shops, and the chequered crowd on its wharfs and pavement, one cannot avoid reflection on the future, when half the northern continent will send down its surplus of produce and population to an outlet unrivalled in position, but as a city to be equalled in importance, and perhaps exceeded in size, beauty, and

interest, by the yet dreamy capital which will command the mouth of the Amazon. In the spacious rotunda, saloons, and portico of the St. Charles Hotel are collected the representatives of the innumerable interests that are ever at work in the country where the political future, excepting to the merely scientific, must generally furnish the chief material for reflection. Mingling with the crowd, and with some of the best society in the United States, are slaveowners and the opponents of slavery from the North; adventurers of every grade, from the Filibuster to the hard-working Californian miner; emigrants, Mexicans, Cubans, West Indians, South American republicans, and natives of every country in Europe. The bleating voices of the negro slaves are heard together with the rich brogue of the well-nourished Irish porters. Amongst them may be noticed the inevitable thieves, who, pretending to be busied with the luggage, are in the habit of lifting any suspicious-looking trunk or carpet bag, with a view to ascertain by its weight whether it contains any dollars.

It was, I remember, at New Orleans that I saw a picture purporting to be a portrait of Mrs. Beecher Stowe introducing Uncle Tom to some high society in England, a performance not without some pretensions to humour, but

in which Uncle Tom was much the least vulgar person in the group.

The slave-market is, of course, as attractive to an Englishman as the bull-ring in a Spanish capital,—a revolting, but at the same time only too interesting a spectacle. I was not present at any auction of special interest, but the private sale-rooms are open to the street, and on the benches on each side are ranged negroes and negresses for purchase or hire. Some looked dejected, some less so; others smiled and did not seem to feel their position; some had nothing but the clothes they wore, others had little bundles with them; but I thought that the intense and anxious gaze with which they all seemed to scan the appearance of any one stopping to look at them, and the curious "Do or don't buy me" expression of their faces was such as no other relative position in life could impart to human features.*

But, independently of the present terrible conflict in the United States, it should not be forgotten that slaves have descended as a property and heritage from "the old dominion;" and in this view should the question be dis-

* In a statement in a New York paper of December, 1860, I find that the slaves, who in 1790 amounted to 800,000, are now increased to 4,000,000, and that before the end of the century, at the same rate of increase, the Africans in a subordinate condition would amount to 11,000,000.

cussed and dealt with, and not by unnecessary vehemence on the part of the slaveholder or by irritating appeals from the Abolitionist, which only awaken antagonism to what narrowly escapes being, or seeming to be, dictation but badly disguised. The development of practical results from any conscientious determination to act rightly, under any circumstances, be the discouragement and annoyances what they may, is effectually interrupted by the administration of ill-timed lectures and remonstrances, and the existence of the evil is prolonged by unwise and obstinate exhibition of earnestness for abolition. It is of little use to talk against slavery to those who, waiving the question of compulsion and the refusal of education, believe that the negro, not being the equal of the white man, and certainly not his superior, must, therefore, logically speaking, be so much his inferior and was born to work for him. But I have always believed that there are a very large proportion of slave-owners who do their very best to make their slaves as happy and as comfortable as their condition will admit of, and that their endeavours are often attended with success; and that, with reference to creature comforts, their slaves are often better off than many amongst the poorer classes of Great Britain and other old countries. With such persons the admission of the intrinsic evils of slaveholding, and an expression of

readiness and even of a wish to emancipate, is followed by an appeal on the subject of the great loss and ruin that would be consequent on any sudden and Quixotic alteration of present existences, as surely as mischief would follow an amputation without previous preparation for it. The condition of slavery, it is added, is now almost a matter of necessity with reference to sustenance and safety; and the force of this reasoning is placed in no weaker light by a general admission that a very small proportion of the slaves, uneducated as they are (some say not above one in twenty), would know how to set about procuring an independent subsistence for themselves—an opinion also given by the late lamented Mr. G. P. R. James (then H.B.M.'s Consul at Richmond), in the last page of his "Old Dominion," and one which he repeated to myself, as his conviction, whilst enjoying his conversation as his guest in Virginia. I heard that the last time the abolition of slavery was discussed in the Virginian Legislature, it was negatived only by one vote. As it is, however, the negro, still as a slave, passes the door of the Senate House at Richmond, within which is the fine statue of Washington, with a countenance highly expressive of firmness, self-control, and benignity, and looks up with amazement at the bronze figures of Jefferson and Patrick Henry; the latter of whom, with impassioned attitude

and unsheathed sword in his raised hand, is supposed to be exclaiming (as he did exclaim), "Give me liberty or give me death!" Certainly not without reason may it be urged that importation may have saved the negro from being victimised, such as by the King of Dahomey or the Ashantees, and that a state of slavery must be generally preferable to a participation in the horrors made known to us by the extraordinary enterprise of M. du Chaillu. But as it is impossible to regard such a state of humanity with indifference, we cannot but wish it bettered; and perhaps the most radical way of ultimately attaining that end is to persevere in our endeavours gradually to extend civilization to the interior by means of the settlements on the African coast, with substantial offers of refuge and protection by way of inducement.

At New York I went to see "Uncle Tom's Cabin" at, I think, the Park Theatre, which was crowded to excess. The performance was lengthened out to a duration of more than three hours. Uncle Tom sang "The Old Folks at Home," and died on the stage from a blow inflicted by Legree. The audience, of which a great proportion were women, seemed much interested; and certainly in no theatre have I ever witnessed such a sensation or heard such loud, uncontrollable sobbing as that caused by the death of Eva, a little daughter of the manager,

who acted the part exceedingly well. This scene was succeeded by a tableau representing her as beatified, which, to judge by the general effect produced, must have been very well managed, but not so successfully to those who, like myself, were near enough to distinguish the clean shirts and buttons of her celestial attendants. But the representation was interesting as the means of drawing out the sympathies of an audience representing generally one-half of a great nation in antagonism to the feelings and anxieties of the other, resulting from the existence of laws binding upon both, but which one-half of them would gladly have seen abrogated.

Meanwhile the negro population is increasing in numbers, and Brown's attempt at Harper's Ferry did not tend to lessen what intelligence they had, or to circumscribe their knowledge of their position and importance. A terrible war is now raging for a constitution that must be altered (I allude to the elective judiciary); and it may be safely foretold that, should the Southern States be confirmed in their independence, a reform in that respect would speedily be made. One of the remarkable incidents in the struggle is the comparative absence of excitement and irritation amongst the slaves; at least we hear but little of it. It speaks volumes against the accusations of ill-treatment, though it must, at the same time, be admitted that they are well watched,

and, moreover, that many of them own to some sort of relationship with the family they serve.

"Cuba! quoqunque modo Cuba!" is the exclamation of the Southerners almost to a man; and it cannot be doubted that its acquisition would be of solid advantage to them. "The Union can never enjoy repose, nor possess reliable security, as long as Cuba is not embraced within its boundaries."* The chief desideratum of the Americans, the pet colony of Spain, whose sale it is said no ministry dare propose to the Chambers of Madrid, is at present the surest market for the slaver. It cannot fail, whatever be the results of the war, to become more and more intensely interesting in proportion to the increasing and unavoidable prominence of the negro question in the States, in combination with the countenance and assistance reciprocated between it and any future well-founded Spanish-American Government in Mexico. The attempts of Lopez and the Filibusters were, to use a mild expression, exceedingly unadvised. Upwards of 20,000 of the best troops of Spain and several vessels of war watch over the safety of the island, and any enemy's ship attempting to enter the harbour of the Havana would have been shattered by the fire of more than a dozen

* Official Report of the Ostend Conference, between Messrs. Buchanan, Mason, and Soulé, October 18th, 1854.

batteries. I was at the Havana when General Walker arrived, proceeding from Nicaragua to the United States, after his surrender, and he was not allowed to land from the steamer which remained two days in the harbour. One reason why the importation of slaves is encouraged is said to be a wish that there may always be enough to assist in keeping the Cuban-Spanish or native population in check, who are discontented because they are so seldom officially employed in any place of trust.

The present slave population is about half a million. They consume a large proportion of the beef which is sent from the Barracas of Buenos Ayres, while the island is dependent upon the United States for its supply of wheat, &c. At this moment 150 tons of dried and salted beef is on its way to England from Buenos Ayres, as an experiment.

Formerly the slaves were so ill-treated that mothers neglected their offspring even to death, and even now but a small proportion of negro children are reared. Lockjaw is very common, and some ten or twelve per cent. of them die of it. Slaves in Cuba have certain rights which are not extended to them in the United States. A slave who considers himself ill-treated can demand a paper or written permission to seek another master—a regulation which is taken advantage of in the towns, but

which the slaves in the country are not sufficiently acquainted with to make much use of. He has three days allowed him, and after that his master has a right to keep or sell him as he pleases; and the slave may again repeat the same demand after the expiration of a month. He may also become a "Cuartado,"—that is, one whose price is curtailed or fixed. He has a right at any time to go to his master and, if necessary, to the Syndic, to have himself valued, and although his value may increase threefold the amount then agreed upon, his master cannot demand more for him than the fixed valuation, under, of course, certain stipulations. The advantage in this arrangement to the slave is, that should he be in a position to liberate himself, he knows the price he would have to pay for his liberty. My informant added, by way, I suppose, of defending any punishment at all, that a slave, in the command given ("Boca ábajo,"—mouth to the ground), could only be legally punished for ordinary offences with twenty-five blows on his bared back; and added, that the slaves enjoyed the sugar-making, as the vapour from the boiling process was always exhilarating. The weight of any opposition for political reasons to the acquisition of Cuba by purchase by the North Americans, and perhaps the consistency of any opposition at all, would of course become

subjects of serious discussion, were such a measure to be really contemplated. By the possession of Cuba the United States would no doubt be better enabled to put a stop to the slave trade, and we were assured in the last President's Message that they were in earnest, and they have since proved themselves to be so. Yet, with the knowledge that there are existing opinions among the masses in the Southern States favourable to the legality and expediency of slavery, it is doubtful whether emancipation would certainly follow upon the acquisition of Cuba, and whether the new advantages would not perhaps rather operate with some as an inducement to continue it.

The present war has proved that one effect at least of slavery was to do harm by keeping conflicting opinions on the stretch. It will still have the same tendency if preserved, as it most likely will be, by the separated Southern States. It will add to their wealth, and England will be better supplied with cotton; but as it tends to weaken morally by isolation of opinion, and socially by internal pressure, it will be difficult for us to avoid reflecting, however painfully, on the celebrated saying of Rochefoucauld, that "there is always a something in the misfortunes of our best friends which is not displeasing to us;" and that, in fact, every well-educated American would be

aware, that, politically speaking, no enemy could wish him a greater harm than his retention of slavery.

The river at New Orleans is about 200 feet in depth, much the same as that of the river below Niagara, and it is probable that, like that of the Indus and many other great rivers, its channel would be found to be of hard rock. The floating palaces, with drawing-rooms 100 yards long, are obliged to start at once with great speed in order to stem the flood that has descended for more than 3,000 miles to meet them. The wood of which they are built, like the civilized savage, again revisits its native forests, and one thinks of General Jackson descending in hot haste to his victory; and what must have been the energies of men who could set out deliberately to track a barge up such a stream for six months, and the gouging and other untoward events consequent upon a dispute about the right of precedence on the banks of this interminable stream, whose volume seems unalterable, whose narrowness and sameness are comparatively objects of unceasing wonder, and whose restless waters are nowhere, so I remarked, without being covered with eddies even up to its very sources! Some of the best society in "the States" is often to be met with on board the steamers; and music, dancing, and card-playing are the employment

of many who ascend and descend the river for a month's holiday. Newly-married couples frequently pass their honeymoon on board, occupying the "bridal cabins," which are recognizable by the richness of their yellow silk "fixings." It was from a spot near Natchez that the river was first discovered by De Soto. The remains of the Mormon Temple of Nauvoo are amongst the few objects which vary the otherwise constant character of the appearance of the towns and villages on the banks. Vicksburg, presenting no remarkable appearance, is about 170 miles, in a straight line, from New Orleans. The clearer waters of the Ohio and the Missouri are discernible long after their junction with the Mississippi, and much of the scenery, although nowhere remarkable for boldness, is still very beautiful where the forest has not yet been invaded by the axe and the sawmill. The picturesque cliffs, which overlook the expanse known as Lake Pepin, offer some variety in the view, and at the "Portage des Chiens" the flattened bank permits, from the deck, the first view into the open prairie. St. Paul and St. Anthony are the last towns to be met with; and two or three falls at the latter place, some twenty or thirty feet in height, and turning numerous sawmills prevent the further ascent of the steamers from below, although some smaller craft make their way up against the stream for another day's journey.

Between St. Paul and St. Anthony the Mississippi, where it is about 150 yards in breadth, is joined by the Minnesota, a smaller stream, approaching between verdant and gently sloping banks. Fort "Snelling," at the junction, is necessary as a protection against the incursions of the Sioux or Dacotah Indians, some of whom I saw there. They were tall, straight, wiry figures, with large heads and ogre-like countenances, gazing with ill-concealed interest at the steamer that was smoking under the walls of the fort. They were partly clothed, wore a few feather ornaments, and were armed with tomahawks, bows and arrows, and were smoking from pipes made from the red slate-stone peculiar, I believe, to the quarry of the Coteau des Prairies, between Minnesota and Missouri, and of which material they make also ornaments, which are brought into St. Paul for sale.* Near St. Anthony is a small lake resorted to for picnics and bass-fishing; cornelians are occasionally picked up on the shore.

After having made our arrangements, my companions and myself, Mr. S—— and Herr S——, and our guide, ascended, for about twenty-four hours, as far as we could by the steamer, and then rode across to the Sauk Rapids, where there is a tolerably comfortable hotel, and thence started for

* *Vide* Wilson's "Prehistoric Man," vol. ii. p. 5.

a journey across the prairies to Pembina, on the Red River, and the settlement on it known as that of Rupert's Land. Our first point was Fort Ripley, where we met with a kind welcome from the American artillery officers, and where the Mississippi, with its ever curling surface, was about the size of a large English trout stream. It was within, I think, two or three days' march of this fort that I went some four or five miles out of the track with one of the guides, to see the Ottertail Lake, a beautiful sheet of water fringed with trees, and apparently some five or six miles in length, with less width. Close to it, at the northern end, was the open verdant dividing ridge (reminding me of a Roman encampment), being the watershed whence the streams descend, of the Mississippi on the south and the Red River on the north. Thirty years ago buffaloes grazed on the plains in its vicinity. A mile or two beyond the fort we met an Indian on horseback; he was the chief of the Chippeways, but at enmity with the Dacotahs. He is known as "The Little Boy" of the tribe, and by other titles. I sketched his portrait on my return. He was good-looking, with aquiline features, brown eyes and thick lips, and light copper-coloured complexion, wearing two hawks' feathers hanging downwards and backwards from behind the right ear, his hair being parted into two plaits, like those worn by the Spanish native women throughout South America.

He was dressed in a red shirt, short trousers, and a woven red scarf like a plaid. He had distinguished himself by having alone entered into the prairies of the Sioux, and found out and killed one of them with whom he had contrived to quarrel. His father, the late chief, was a great man in his way, and his tomb was in the neighbourhood of the wigwam on the Crow-wing Creek, a small feeder of the Mississippi, and about seventy yards in width, where we crossed it by one of those simple contrivances which make use of the stream itself as a driving power, and which I, at all events, here saw for the first time, and wondered it is not sometimes used in England. A stiff stay rope is fastened on both the banks with a couple of running rings on it: when it is necessary to cross the river, the head of the boat is drawn closer to the forward ring than the stern is to the after ring, by the small ropes attached to them, and the boat is thus driven across by the moving power of the stream acting upon the quarter. A similar mode of passing a stream, I have heard, is in use in the country around Smyrna.

Here we fairly entered upon the wild prairies, at first frequently covered with wood, and, it being in the month of July, we soon suffered dreadfully from mosquitos. I had no idea of what we had to encounter, and the curtains

prepared at St. Paul were of no use, the mesh being too large. Sleep was out of the question until about four o'clock in the morning, when these terrible insects, gorged and wearied, collected together so as to form a dark-coloured space on the inside of the tent. It is most desirable that a traveller should have mosquito curtains properly made up in London or one of the large cities of the United States. Our guide assured us, and with reason, that he would undertake to convey any lady over the prairies in such a way that, by means of mosquito veils and curtains, she should not be once bitten. Our horses got no rest: huge horseflies half buried themselves in their coats in the daytime, and the smoke of fires purposely kindled was insufficient to protect them at night. They were often missing in the morning, and wandered far from the encampment, and eventually became fevered, knocked up, and died off one by one. The application, by means of a feather, of fresh lemon-juice, which may be carried in a small phial, is a very effectual means of relieving the irritation caused by a mosquito bite. It is necessary to add, that we started about the 14th of July, and that on our return in September there were no mosquitos. They seem to disappear suddenly, as they do in Norway, the first cold night at the end of August.

It is of little use attempting to alter the arrangements of the guides: they like to have everything their own way, and contrive to get rid of all luggage which they think superfluous. An offending package containing maccaroni was surreptitiously pitched from the cart, and a sketch portfolio of my own shared the same fate, but was recovered by sending a man back to look for it on the track, at a distance of three days' march from Pembina. But the independence of some of these guides, when fairly on the prairies, is often complained of, as it sometimes changes into insolence, which is not decreased by the free use of brandy, on which, if possible, some of them—I do not say all—are sure to make an onslaught. One of ours was scarcely ever sober while it lasted; and once I remember finding him near the camp lying on a slope insensible, and with his head downwards. On our return I took care to secure the services of the best and most respectable; but, for the benefit of other travellers, I think it right to remark that the most objectionable of those whom we had picked up at St. Anthony did not bear a British name.

The start at sunrise on the prairies makes some amends for sleepless nights and other annoyances, excepting to the poor jaded horses, who have neither been permitted to rest nor feed. To a sportsman the march is of high

interest: the prairie-hen or four-winged grouse is generally to be found within half a mile of the track; wild ducks, now and then a goose, and snipe rose from the sedge of almost every morass. Spruce partridges were treed, and woodcocks flushed, in the larger woods and smaller patches of cover. Wild pigeons, of whose numbers there are such marvellous accounts, are often to be scared from the isolated clumps of trees which rise on the rounded eminences by the pathside. Buffalo are now but rarely seen on the prairies east of the Red River, but deer, and occasionally wapiti or elk, are to be met with there; and I saw bear, wolf, and that valuably-furred animal the silver fox. I had purchased a black curly-haired retriever, unbroken, but good-looking enough to be taken to any cover side in England. I once missed him for some time in a small wood, and at last found that he had torn a large snake to pieces: at all events, I saw in the thick low bushes the only part left, about as thick as a man's wrist, of what was, I believe, a rattlesnake; but it is somewhat singular that in no part of America have I ever heard the rattle of, or seen, a live rattlesnake. The vicinity of a skunk is known for some distance before the tip of his bushy tail is noticed moving over the shorter grass in the prairie, and it was curious to see the determina-

arrept
sketch
ate, b
o look
ays' m
nce of
rairies
nange
y the
ome
ake
ver s
ndin
sen
ir
th
ne
n

ks; and not far from them, on the banks
ıme lake, we saw some young Indians, ap-
' watching some newly-made graves, over
which had been placed some bark and
f wood, so as to form a pent-house, about
in height, over the low mound of earth
. One evening the quick ears of our
liscovered the approach of some Indians
nen and a boy,—who were glad to get
pper and sleep by the fire. Upon being
the morning to show us how they usually
they directly drew their blankets closely
ıem, crouched down like hares on the form,
g themselves up into a shapeless lump, the
ıe head only being visible as they pressed
eheads to the ground. Our guides said that
l sometimes awake in a profuse perspiration,
:he very cold weather. I shall never forget
: of alarm in the face of one of our guides
ıpon arriving at the summit of a rising
we suddenly saw a file of Indian men and
approaching, who, although friendly and
on, after a few salutations, might not have
; difficult to pick a quarrel with the half-
ides had they been alone. We afterwards
a regular Indian trail, which they said
ıve been made by an incursion of Sioux,
ır and trampled path, about a foot and a
width, running east and west through
ʒ grass. It had been made, probably, by

a party who had fired the prairie to the south, where we saw a vast column of smoke rising to an immense height, and probably some forty or fifty miles distant, as our march on that day made no very great difference in direction, and we did not lose sight of it until the next day. Every one has heard of the apparently instinctive manner in which Indians have been known to follow precisely the same direction over a trackless country as others who had preceded them, even after a lapse of many years; but surprise ceases when it is known that they do not follow the same track because they can recognize it at their feet, but because it is their custom to be ever on their guard against ambush, and therefore they go from one rising ground to another, and follow the ridge or line of country which affords them the best means of reconnoitring. The old chief always walks first, as being the most experienced; so that, in fact, it would be more extraordinary if they did not follow the track of their predecessors when going in the same direction.

The beauty of the open prairie, after its kind, as seen from any eminence, can hardly be exaggerated—a very ocean of long, elastic grass, whose nearest surface is coloured by its numerous flowers, and often alive with rolling waves of reflected light as it yields and bends to the winds that are driving over it. The colour of

the verdure is gradually changed as it recedes into the blue distance, often marked by the sparkling water of a lake or morass, a low ridge or rounded knoll, with a few solitary trees. We know that beyond the visible horizon the same scene is continued to the westward for some 300 miles or more, and that the rich soil on these vast levels may have been produced by the crumbling down of mountains and by the agency of the waters which once covered the plain, and which have not there left a desert as in Africa, Central Asia, and Australia, and on the plains toward the far West. We think of the time it must have taken to form the delta of the Mississippi, which drains the prairies to the south, and the channel of the Niagara river to the north, and how very few years will suffice to change the aspect acquired only by the lapse of so many ages. The flower of the pretty unpretending rose peculiar to the prairies here was now and then conspicuous among the grass, which it scarcely equalled in height. A high botanical authority tells me that he never heard of an indigenous rose in South America, whereas there are seven or eight species in the middle United States, besides others in the south, in California, and British North America.

Our guides occasionally dug up with their knives the root known as the "navet des

prairies," about the size of a small walnut, white, and nutty in flavour, the plant itself rising to about a foot from the ground, with little branches standing out at right angles from a ligneous stem; it has been cultivated in France.

The distance from St. Anthony's Falls to Pembina, in a straight line, is about 400 miles; but the march occupied more than a fortnight, chiefly on account of the swamps and creeks. Some two or three days before our arrival we met an American, who, with a single guide, had found his way to Pembina from St. Paul, having been sent for no other purpose, so we understood, than that of soliciting a few votes at some ensuing local election. At length, the low ridge known as the Pembina Mountain was seen on the horizon, and a turn in the forest track brought us in view of the first of the few houses of which the village is composed, situated on the opposite side of the Red River, whose steep sloping banks were one mass of mud. After passing the river, here some fifty yards wide, in a ferry-boat, we enjoyed a comfortable dinner at the house of the principal inhabitant an American gentleman, and a magistrate, whose hospitality I well remember, though forgetting, I am sorry to say, his name; and the next day we hired fresh horses, our own being quite done up and dying, in order to search for the Canadian hunting party who were encamped in the dis-

tant prairie. The scenery of the first day's march was prettily diversified, the track running near the ridge and through country alternately open and wooded. A brood of prairie grouse rose from the very path, and I tried to get near a large bald eagle that was perched on the highest tree within sight, but he soon spread a pair of wings which seemed to me equal in extent to those of the golden eagle. There is an eagle known as the bird of Washington, which is said to be larger than the common golden eagle: it may be a wanderer from the coast of Kamtschatka, where they grow to a very large size.

It was on the evening of the third day that we first saw buffalo (bison) in the distance—mere black specks on the side of a sloping bank. We encamped for the night by a small stream, known as the Park River, and interesting as having been the spot where "the brave but unfortunate Simpson"* terminated his existence in a fit of temporary insanity. We heard his melancholy story. He thought that he could arrive at New York more quickly by cutting across to the Red River, and so on by Pembina and St. Anthony, than by a direct descent upon Quebec, but fatigue, anxiety, and excitement must have done their work upon mind and body.

* Journal Royal Geographical Society.

Next morning we were soon in sight of the quarry, which began to scamper off when we approached them, and we were at once obliged to commence galloping in order to keep up with them. The plan is to ride close alongside and fire at any one you may pick out: a large horse-pistol is as good a weapon as any that can be used on such an occasion. The Canadians often ride with the powder only in the barrel, and the bullet in their mouth, which is dropped in the moment they make up their minds to fire. Experience has taught them that accidents would otherwise often happen, as there is often a crowd of them intent upon the same object; and in fact a man of the party we were in search of was killed by a hasty shot, delivered at full gallop. My own *début* was not fortunate. When we were within about fifty yards of the herd, and going at great speed, my horse, a very fine and well-bred creature, put his right fore-leg into a badger-hole, sinking into it instantly up to the chest, with his head and neck extended on the ground. I was thrown forward as far as any one has probably ever been, under similar circumstances, fortunately on the soft spongy ground, covered with tolerably long grass; so that, finding I was not hurt, I was still able to take a shot with my "Purday," and the buffalo I struck was found dead afterwards by the Canadians on their return. My horse being

slightly lamed, we thought it best to continue our search for the camp, which, however, we could not find. Our party contrived to kill four buffaloes, but a sharp attack of illness prevented me from doing as much as either of my companions. On one occasion, I crept within about fifty yards of an old bull, but the ball striking a little too high, he did not fall until he had received three or four more shots. My English companion killed one and the German dropped another of the largest size, but I was too unwell to go and look at him. One of the guides singled out a cow, and having wounded her with his own gun, came to borrow mine, with which he secured her. And most delicious beef she was—far better than that of the bull; the fat was rich and yellow, as if she had been fed upon oil-cake, and the steak (at least I thought so) partook of the flavour of venison, with a slight *soupçon* of that of bacon. The tongue of the bull is said to be utterly indigestible. There is not much danger in buffalo hunting—as the herd always run away—excepting from being trampled on, but if one should charge, his strength is sufficient to lift horse and man from the ground. Single animals, generally old bulls, who have been banished the herd, are often seen and are sometimes dangerous, though they generally avoid human beings. The appearance in the

distance of one, when seen "end on," as they watch the approach of the hunter, is very curious, resembling a large black wedge with a round ball on its shoulders. One of our guides brought down a wild goose on the wing with a single ball. One evening the horses came galloping amongst the tents, to the great consternation of the guides, who had lain down in their clothes, and thought that the Indians were upon us: but they had only been frightened by a wolf, and shortly afterwards we heard a pack of wolves "charming" as they hit off a scent, probably winding a dead buffalo. One day, I remember, we had a gallop after a wolf, but he escaped by plunging into the reeds of a morass. There are some 7,000 half-breeds in and around the Red River settlement. The camp of the Canadian hunters is systematically formed, and the carts are placed in an outer circle around it, for protection against the Sioux Indians, whose hunting grounds they invade. These hunters make two grand incursions in the course of the year, in summer, and again before the winter sets in, and travel in carts with their families. The meat of eight bulls or ten cows is considered the full load for a cart, and several hundred carts are employed, so that not less than from seven to ten thousand buffaloes are destroyed by them every year, in addition to those killed to the southward, by settlers, Indians, &c. Their

numbers are still astonishing.* A few months previously, a party which had been sent from one of the Western States to explore a new route, had suddenly, on emerging from a morass, come upon a rising ground, from which they saw the whole plain, as far as the eye could reach, literally covered with buffaloes, and remarked that there seemed to be a black nucleus of them on every square mile.

A good buffalo's skin is as valuable as a bear's skin, and makes a capital travelling bed so long as it can be kept dry, but if soaked with rain it becomes extremely heavy and useless. The meat is boned, cut up, salted, and made into "Pemmican" in the camp on the prairie. Pemmican is buffalo meat slightly salted, and when dry, pounded up so as to have the consistency of a coarse meal, and in this state it is crammed into sacks and sold in Canada. The best is made up with more attention, and a few spices and a

* We were now in the heart of the buffalo country, on the south branch of the Saskachewen. This region may be called a buffalo preserve, being the battle-ground between the Creeks and Blackfeet, where none go to hunt for fear of meeting enemies, and where those who go to war abstain from hunting. The whole region, as far as the eye could reach, was covered with buffalo in bands varying from hundreds to thousands. The timber on the small tributaries of the rivers kept off the buffalo, for the buffalo shuns the timber until midwinter.—*Vide* British North America Exploring Expedition under Captain Palliser, "Royal Geographical Society Journal," January 25th, 1858.

berry resembling a small cranberry is mixed up with it. It makes, after being washed, a rich and nourishing soup.

A fish known as the pickerel, a variety of the pike, is found in the small streams that are occasionally to be met with on the prairie. On one occasion, having encamped near one of these streams, about four or five feet in depth, and three to four yards in width, with low perpendicular banks, I proceeded in the morning to take a bath, and was instantly assailed by about a dozen little fish (which were evidently intent upon cannibalism), the water being just clear enough to allow my seeing them darting with all their force against my legs, inflicting a mild but very perceptible pinch, and then doubling themselves up and using their tails violently, to enable them to recoil with a mouthful of skin, which it was evident nothing but their diminutive size of from two to three inches in length prevented them from doing. I was unable to secure one, but conclude that they were distant cousins of the terrible *carribbee* of the Amazons and the Orinoko, which, although not above a foot in length, are often numerous and voracious enough to tear a man to death piecemeal, so as generally to render it, in many places, extremely dangerous to bathe in these rivers.

My companions dropped down the stream in

a large canoe, in which the German had the misfortune to lose the top of his thumb by his gun going off accidentally. I preferred riding along the bank, occasionally hearing the "Canadian Boat-song" from the men in the canoe, who sang it in time with the stroke of their paddles, and consequently more quickly and with more of a jerk than is usually given to it. On the third day we arrived at Fort Garry, so named from one of the directors of the Hudson's Bay Company, who was sent out on a tour of inspection some thirty years ago. A fine mare, which alone had survived the journey, died in wo or three days after our arrival, and we were told that it is always best, if possible, to purchase horses that have been bred at the settlements, as they are more likely to recover by a change to their cold native air.

The very kind reception we met with at the fort soon made amends for the annoyances on the way, and we partook alternately of the hospitality of the officers of the Canadian Rifles, Major Caldwell, Captain Hill, as well as of Mr. Black and the other gentlemen resident on behalf of the Hudson's Bay Company. We also enjoyed a very agreeable *réunion*, commencing with a fine bit of roast beef, at the house of Bishop Anderson (who gave us an excellent sermon the next Sunday). He had lately returned from a tour of visitation north-

ward, with which he expressed himself much gratified. The settlement extends chiefly in detached buildings, and for between three and four miles of the river flowing northward towards Lake Winnepeg, about fifteen miles distant. The soldiers, most of whom are married, chiefly occupy numerous small houses with gardens, close to the outside of the fort, and within the fort is a large store, where every necessary may be purchased. To the west is the open boundless prairie, and I usually found prairie hen, wild fowl, snipe, &c., within two or three miles of the fort. Some of the local sportsmen will imitate the cackle of the wild geese, &c., so well, that I have seen them descend and settle down almost within shot.*

* The settlement on the Red River, distant from Montreal by the Ottawa river about 1,800 miles, in lat. 50° north, long. 97° west, is elevated 800 feet above the sea on a level country contiguous to the wooded borders of the Red and Assiniboine rivers, along which the settlement extends for 50 miles. Soil comparatively fertile and the climate salubrious, but summer frosts, generated by undrained marshes, sometimes blast the hopes of the husbandman, &c. Settled by Lord Selkirk by a grant from the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1802. The Bishop of Montreal says that the soil is beyond example rich and productive, a wheat crop having been raised from the same land without manure for eighteen successive years. The people revel in abundance, and I can answer for the general appearance of plenty and comfort.—Montgomery Martin's Hudson's Bay Territories, p. 20, *et seq.*

One day a party of Indians suddenly mad
heir appearance with some petition. They were,
[believe, of the Mandan tribe, living on the north
ank of the Missouri,—not such fine-looking men
s the Sioux, but far wilder in their manner
nd gesticulations, and painted, feathered, and
orcupine-quilled in a style that I saw nowhere
lse.

A small party of Canadian hunters was en-
amped near the fort. The chief turned out in
n old uniform with epaulets to be sketched.
[afterwards missed a penknife, which he re-
overed for me after some time spent in investi-
ation among his friends. Their tents were
rmed by a covering of hides enveloping some
ng poles placed in a circle, and meeting at the
p so as to preserve an opening that did duty
a chimney. The men and boys seemed to
occupied with doing nothing except smoking
l gambling; the women were employed in
hing and the preparation of skins. I had
hed to return to the States by way of Lake
erior, but it was rendered almost an impossi-
y by a refusal of the necessary orders for
lies at the stations of the Hudson's Bay
pany on the way. The greatest regret was
rely expressed, but as I had come unpro-
with any permission from head-quarters
ontreal, the Company's officers had no
ative but to do their duty. At this mo-

ment negotiations are pending between the Government and the Hudson's Bay Company for opening a telegraphic communication and a way for traffic across the continent from the Red River settlement.

We started from the settlement on our return to St. Anthony by the way we came, on the 1st of September, resting the second night at the Pembina Fort, a few miles short of the village. Here we came in for a regular scalp dance by the Chippeways. Some of them had surprised a party of Sioux in a tent and fired a volley into it, killing one, and his scalp was fastened to the top of a pole ornamented with ribbons in a knot, from which hung three little brass bells. One of the principal women held this, shaking it occasionally; she was one of many, who with some men and boys formed a large circle, hooting and singing together without intermission. An old chief, dressed in trousers and a jacket buttoned up to the chin, performed a sort of demi-dance within it, descanting loudly upon the valour and greatness of the tribe, brandishing a drawn sword, and occasionally fighting with some imaginary enemy. Spirits were handed round, and we were asked by the Indians to contribute to the purchase of more. The whole scene, presented by torchlight, was wild enough, the noise increasing, and the orgies being kept up to a late hour.

The next morning we recrossed the Red River, and were again on the prairie (September 4th). The mosquitoes had all disappeared, probably after the first cold night; and the weather was delightful. We noticed as we approached St. Anthony that several new houses had been commenced at a greater distance in the prairie even during the short period of our absence; but it is probable that many of them have been destroyed or deserted by their inhabitants, many of whom again may have fallen victims to the ferocity of the Sioux Indians in the war lately raging on these confines, and which will most likely put an end to individual enterprise in this direction for some time. Thirty of the Sioux, I observe in the newspapers, have been hanged, the mob having shown an intention to lynch a great many more who were prisoners for the time.

At Niagara I saw in the stream the remains of the raft with which an attempt was made to rescue the poor man who, having escaped from a fated boat for two or three days, was a prisoner on a rock near the edge of the American fall. He failed in his attempt to secure himself upon it, threw up his arms as a signal that no hope was left, and in a few seconds was carried over the precipice.

Chicago is worth a visit as a city with "an Almighty future." Not many years ago this

"place of skunks"—for such I understand is the meaning of the word—was composed of a few houses. It is now, as all the world knows, a depôt of corn grown in the wondrous and inexhaustible grain-garden to the westward, which requires little more than mere ploughing and sowing to render it productive; and it has been affirmed that the time occupied by a voyage from Chicago to Liverpool by way of the St. Lawrence is shorter than that occupied when the corn has to be shipped at New York after its arrival from Chicago.

The extent of the buildings in the Broadway at New York is now about four miles, and to all appearance will be increased to more than double that distance. Beautiful as a great part of it is, a greater width would have been an improvement. The ornamental display in some of the façades is rather overdone—at least, I thought so; and a new church there is seen in favourable contrast with them, not only on account of its being constructed entirely of white (Massachusetts) marble, but from the simplicity of its architecture. Three magnificent hotels, such as a great thoroughfare alone could call into existence, are among the most prominent buildings in Broadway; they are within a stone's throw of each other, and create a world of their own in their vicinity. The proprietors have the good sense not to differ in their

charges, and the payment of two dollars and a half a day includes bedroom, attendance, and the best possible fare—everything, in short, excepting wine. The negroes who wait at table are regularly drilled to their work, and the placing and removal of the dishes in a minute is regulated by the sound of a bell. Behind almost every chair at dinner at the St. Nicholas was a negro servant, wearing a pair of snow-white cotton gloves, and the splendour of the saloons seemed at first really to have the effect of imposing silence on the company. With less display, but equal in every other respect, I thought the Metropolitan one of the cleanest and most comfortable hotels I had ever known.

On the same evening that an Irish crowd was listening to an anti-English harangue from some Irish orators in a balcony, I remember that some three hundred Scotchmen and descendants of Scotchmen sat down to a public dinner at the Metropolitan, and drank the Queen's health with enthusiasm.

I crossed the harbour to Hoboken, in order to see the *Maria*, an elder sister of the *America*, which figured in the waters of the Solent, and was surprised at her great width and small depth in comparison to her length (120 feet), and the enormous size of her boom and mainsail. She is wonderfully fast over smooth water, but not, I

venture to think, so well calculated to go through a wave according to the present fashion.

One Sunday I crossed the ferry to hear the Rev. Ward Beecher. The church, which was exceedingly crowded, was admirably adapted for hearing, every corner being purposely rounded. He walks up and down in a sort of rostrum when preaching, and introduced the mundane subjects of slavery and non-payment of chapel dues in the course of his sermon. I remember his saying that he had never seen a portrait of Christ in the Agony in the Garden, even by the best masters, which, however admirably expressive of faith, hope, resignation, mental and bodily suffering, pity, &c., was, in his judgment, sufficiently indicative of "Divine Love." I know of a dissenting American minister who, when preaching upon Faith, pointed out as an instance that of Noah, who obeyed the Divine command at a sacrifice of property to the amount of a very large sum in *dollars!*

Never having heard any spirit-rapping, I attended a meeting at the house of a lady who advertised herself as the best medium in New York, and her raps as being "perfectly audible and reliable." I found an old lady and four or five gentlemen seated round a table at which the medium was presiding. After sitting nearly silent for about five minutes, the medium, a

younger woman, suddenly exclaimed, "There are raps!" I heard three gentle taps under the table, and we were soon at liberty to ask any question we pleased. I declined to put any.

The old lady expressed a wish to converse with the spirit of her granddaughter, being anxious to know "what the dear child said," and was quite impatient of interruption by suggestion or remark. Her son, who was evidently (as Johnson said he was of second-sight) "willing to believe," put, through the medium, what I considered to be a very fair question. He knew of a certainty that his brother had died in New York, and was very anxious to find out where he was buried. The spirit shut up at once, giving no answer to the question. The medium was at a nonplus for raps, then suddenly exclaiming "I must write," siezed pen and paper, commenced writing a letter on some trivial subject, backwards, with great rapidity, and then threw it down upon the table as the effect of inspiration. The gentleman who had asked the question just mentioned told me afterwards that the writing the letter backwards staggered him in favour of a belief in the pretensions of the medium. I was present as a doubting investigator, and the whole exhibition was an utter failure, the climax being the attempt by the medium to assign a physical

cause for the raps by asserting, in answer to my inquiries, that they were made "by means of a column of air vibrating over force applied by the spirit below!" It is strange to find persons of education believing that the rapping results from more than mundane agency, when they may be so easily produced by ventriloquism, collusive, magnetic, and mechanical means. It should never be forgotten that there is nothing like a mild wager to ascertain the real value of an assertion; that it may safely be offered with reference to one iota of intelligence for the future; and that mediums, clairvoyants, &c., pretend to be in possession of powers which, if exercised upon the Turf or the Stock Exchange, would certainly be the means of procuring them great wealth, whereas they are generally exhibitors for a trifling remuneration. "'Comment,' s'écria Leandro Perez, 'les démons ignorent l'avenir?' 'Assurément,' repartit le diable, 'les personnes qui se fient à nous là-dessus sont de grandes dupes.'"*

I saw an article "On the State of our Streets" in a New York paper, alluding to which a stranger could not fail to remark the extraordinary occupation of so much of the trottoirs by packages of every description; and, in fact, the shopkeepers seem to take advantage of it for

* "Le Diable Boiteux," chap. ii.

their own purposes, without regard to the convenience of the street passengers, and evidently under a tacit understanding that no one is to interfere with his neighbour provided he himself be allowed to do as he may please. When the Militia and Volunteers are exercising, or the "Hook and Ladder" companies of Firemen are on the move, a passenger is fairly driven off the trottoirs. The firemen are generally a very fine set of men, who do their duty right well, and are moreover anxious to be immortalized. I saw a coloured print in a window at New York, in which a young fireman was represented as "the real aristocrat of the United States;" and in looking over the sculptured panels patriotically offered for the interior decoration of the Great National Obelisk at Washington, I noticed that some four or five of the largest had been contributed by companies of firemen from different cities, with fire-engines, hooks, ladders, and other devices carved upon them.

Disturbances are of frequent occurrence in New York. There is, as everybody knows, an immense number of Irish there, a large proportion of them being voters. The police have orders to fire, so I was informed, the moment that a fight assumes a serious aspect; and I heard an eminent preacher, in alluding to the observance of the Sabbath, ask his congregation whether they knew that within musket-shot of

his church there were 100,000 Germans who wished for no Sunday at all? and a large proportion of these were also voters.

The state of the streets is a trifle in itself—a straw to show which way the wind blows; but still it is reminding that the command "to love your neighbour as yourself" must also, mathematically and logically, mean, that you are to love yourself quite as well as you love your neighbour. But a real and noticeable mischief of no mean importance is increasing as a result of the institutions of America. I allude to practical independence, of the anti-parental type, which is becoming more and more productive of anxiety. The Chinese, according to Dr. Kitto, have a proverb saying that all the virtues are in danger when filial piety gives way. It is, I think, observable that an English republican sends his sons to Eton or Harrow, or one of the great public schools; and I believe I am not wrong in saying, that many of the more wealthy families in America would not be sorry to imitate their example, were it not that public opinion would not countenance such an apparently aristocratic proceeding. But in America the child, with reference to public education, is supposed to belong to the State. An American gentleman informed me that he was going to Europe for the express purpose of putting his sons to school

ere, adding that he did so in the hope that there ey might not perhaps forget all respect for their rents. M. de Tocqueville, in his chapter on e difference of education in the United States d France, remarks that, "Long before an nerican girl arrives at the age of marriage her ıancipation from maternal control begins; she s scarcely ceased to be a child when she eady thinks for herself, speaks with freedom, d acts on her own impulse. . . . . In France, ıere the remnants of every age are so strangely ngled, in the opinions and tastes of the people, ›men commonly receive a reserved, retired, d almost conventual education, as they did in istocratic times, and then they are suddenly andoned without a guide and without assistce in the midst of all the irregularites insepaıle from democratic society. The Americans › more consistent; they have found out that in democracy the independence of individuals ınot fail to be very great, youth premature, ıte ill restrained, customs fleeting, public inion often unsettled and powerless, paternal thority weak, and marital authority resisted. . . As it is neither possible nor desirable to ɜp a young woman in perpetual and complete ıorance, they hasten to give her precocious owledge on all subjects." And he concludes saying, "A democratic education is indispen-

sable to protect women from the dangers wit
which democratic institutions and manners su
round them." *

Of the proportion of good in the above sy
tems of education the results are, we suppos
the best criterion. Young ladies, naturally
the purest and most innocent minds, alike sel
confident and confiding, but nevertheless inte
upon carrying out the idea of independenc
which they believe they have a right to ente
tain, not unfrequently make companions
young gentlemen who are as honestly minded
themselves, and walk about with them, make u
their little parties and picnics quite indepe
dently of their fathers and mothers; and whe
once such a custom becomes established, it
needless to inquire into the reasons of i
being on the increase. I heard that the abov
mentioned arangements often ended well an
promoted lasting friendships and happy an
well-assorted marriages; but still, as might
expected, it has not always been so, and enoug
has happened in individual instances to justi
the general and serious anxiety of parents for
resumption of "true authority"—

"In true filial freedom placed." †

Families in the United States experience, con

* "Democracy in America," part ii., p. 211.
† "Paradise Lost," book iv.

paratively speaking, but little of what in England is known as nursery education. They travel to the north, to Saratoga, or the coast, to escape the heat, and southward to escape the cold, frequently extending their visits to Cuba. The hotels are excellent everywhere; the expenses are known beforehand, the arrangements comfortable, and travellers prefer living in hotels to taking a private house or lodgings, so that the younger branches are constantly mixing with the company in the large saloons of the hotel or the steamboat. Americans, again, will not often become domestic servants; and, as respectable Irish are sure of getting employment, they will often leave their situations for any real or fancied grievance or provocation, or for the mere love of change, so that the Slave States alone are able to exhibit, what is more frequent in England, old and faithful domestics, who are sincerely attached to the families they have long served.

Of the United States it may be safely remarked that there is, with reference to the population, a greater amount of intellect on the stretch, than in any other country in the world, excepting perhaps Australia. The numerous ways and means of starting in life which are so advantageously presented for selection are the results of local circumstances in combination with democratic institutions;

but the undesirable consequences before alluded to are not the less assured by the foreknowledge of an equal division of property upon the death of parents. I need scarcely say, that any man in the States can, if he please, leave his landed property to his eldest son; that no one cares to do so, even were he so inclined, excepting under peculiar circumstances; the force of public opinion which prohibits being stronger than the law which permits: whilst with regard to Lynch law, Filibustering, and, until recently, the Slave Trade, it has shown itself stronger than the law which prohibits. It is curious to observe how the remark of Blackstone on the effect of Entail is, in the United States, exactly applicable in a contrary direction with reference to the effect of an equal distribution of property. "Children," he says, "grew disobedient when they found they could not be set aside," &c.; and the difference being, that in the case of entail the remark was, of course, intended to apply to the eldest son only, but in the United States it may be said to be applicable to all the brothers and sisters as well as himself, proving that such a result of democratic institutions would seem to be the Nemesis of a rationally artificial restraint and controlling influence, not easily attainable in a democracy. Observation of the state of society, which it is really not possible to avoid, will, I hope, be my plea for having ventured to

intrude these remarks on education, &c., and also for mentioning the only remedy, however indirect, which occurs to me, but which cannot be called into existence without a change in the Constitution itself. M. de Tocqueville (p. 301) says that "the profession of the law is the only aristocratic element which can be amalgamated without violence with the natural elements of democracy, and which can be advantageously and permanently combined with them." Whilst admitting the truth of this, I would add that the influence of the profession of the law has been overpowered, because as a preventive or a remedy the mode of its administration is not the best, but has remained as a flaw in the Constitution, to the injurious importance of which Americans alone appear to have been blinded. I would say, that advantage to society with reference to the evil complained of, and one which would be perfectly compatible with the existence of a republic (as distinguished from a democracy), would certainly, in time, be gained by raising the entire Judicature of individual States to a level with the Supreme Court of the United States, reserving, when thought necessary, to the latter, their appellant and negatively legislative authority. In the appointment of the Judges of separate States for life (or, to use the equivalent legal phrase, *quam diu se bene gesserint*), an observer can dis-

cern the only chance (let the results of coming experience be what they may) of amendment in favour of that legitimate regard for parental and other authority which would not interfere with any rational liberty and independence. When Lord Mansfield was pronouncing judgment on Mr. Wilkes, he told him, as every lawyer knows, that he himself "also wished for popularity; but that which follows, not that which is sought after." This distinction is not rigidly acknowledged in a democracy. But it is not lost sight of without some excuse whilst a comparatively enfeebled executive is insufficient (as in the case of Lynch law) to prevent a morbid love of distinction from risking a practical exhibition of itself, when anticipating the reward of popular applause. The changed character and increased dignity of the office of the magistrate could not but ensure a just respect, and would be an additional and proper subject for patriotic eulogium. Although numerically insignificant, the position of new judges, escaped for life from the vortices of election, might be the means of imparting the respectability they enjoy themselves, and of diffusing in good time by means of their own families the elements of solidity, in addition to those derived from the wonderful advantages of as yet almost unlimited space, and make apparent some of the merits of aristocracy,

without their being compromised by its name, or encumbered by privileges that might be objectionable. Mr. Hamilton, in the "Federalist," c. 78, p. 432, writes that "the standard of good behaviour for the continuance in office of the judicial magistracy, is certainly one of the most valuable of modern improvements in the practice of government," and Chancellor Kent, in his Commentaries says, "the principle (the independence of the judges) which has been the subject of so much deserved eulogy was derived from the English Constitution." M. de Tocqueville says again (vol. i., chap. vi., p. 101), that he "is not aware that any nation on the globe has hitherto organized a judicial power on the principle adopted by the Americans. . . . . That an American judge is invested with unusual political powers, that the Americans have acknowledged the right of the judges to found their decisions on the Constitution rather than on the laws." "In other words they have left them at liberty not to apply such laws as may appear to them to be unconstitutional." At page 105, he proceeds to say, "Whenever a law, which the judge holds to be unconstitutional is argued in a tribunal of the United States, he may refuse to admit it. As a rule, this power is the only one which is peculiar to the American magistrate, but it gives rise to immense political influence." The present system has of course the merit of

not interfering with the right of any one citizen to a particular appointment, or to his making an attempt to prove himself as good as his neighbour. Yet, even with the most honestly disposed minds, the anticipated chances of becoming a judge must be unavoidably affected by the preliminary and unsubsiding activities of American electioneering, and would prevent the office from rising to its proper level of dignity, however superior might be the characters of the holders.

My reader may smile when I say that in my poor judgment there was one remnant of bygone times and traditions which was unnecessarily, not to say erroneously, discarded when the United States separated themselves from the parent country. I cannot help thinking that whatever other British livery may have been got rid of, the robes of the English Judges (I say nothing about the wigs) might have been retained with advantage. The judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, at least, in their elevated and isolated position, "having neither force nor will" . . . . "no direction of the strength and wealth of the country," and sitting independently of form and change of government, might have retained the ancient costume of their English predecessors without fear of setting any bad or unconstitutional example by their peculiarity; and would not have been the

less respected because they dispensed laws and justice whilst wearing the ermine of Gascoigne and Coke.

The error of the present system of electing state judges for a term of years is acknowledged in the election for life of the Supreme Court. The system seems to have originated in a superfluous and obstinate deference to the spirit of equalization, and is no harmless sacrifice of sound republican principles and acknowledged truth to the pressure of Democratic force. It seems to be an adoption of weakness where a legitimate and regulating strength was most particularly required; an injustice, with the appearance of justice, to Justice herself, and, as such, we may venture to call it a positive imperfection and unsoundness in the constitution of the Model Republic, which should never be copied by any other, and has already made itself felt and must continue to do so until dismissed for ever by necessary reform. It is true the Swiss Judges are also elected for a term of years, but the office is sought rather for position than emolument; the salary, the amount of which has not been changed with the value of money, being insufficient of itself to maintain the judge as "a gentleman." It is not, therefore, sought for by the same needy class, by the same means, and for the same objects, as it is often in the United States, and the arrangement, although intrinsically bad,

is prevented from doing all the harm it otherwise probably would do in a country like Switzerland, where the expectations, social and political, from the possessor of eminent wealth, are proportionably and democratically numerous.

When a traveller has discovered a new lake or river, its retention of the appellation which he naturally desires to bestow upon it does not always depend upon his own wishes. The merit and utility of the discovery is not always measured by his own estimate, and corroborative evidence is required before his views are adopted. This cautious method of proceeding does not arise so much from a fear of wilful misrepresentation as from the possibility of inaccuracy or partiality in describing what he looks upon almost as if it were his own. Every visitor to the United States must have observed a full share of patriotic feeling exhibited in praise of their institutions. The accomplished American gentlemen who visit Europe, who are equally patriotic, but more liberalised, and who as authors, orators, travellers, poets, and men of science, are on a par (excepting, perhaps, numerically) with men of any other country, are very different persons, generally speaking, from those who have never crossed the Atlantic. The latter not unfrequently make premature discoveries of completeness and theoretical perfections, not as yet sufficiently tested by circumstanced experience. They are surprised

that they are not viewed in the same light by a stranger, who is disposed to refer much of the prosperity of the United States to natural advantages which they so pre-eminently enjoy, and withhold enthusiasm of epithet in favour of a cooler judgment formed from a contemplation of present and probable results. The Americans talk, and justly too, of *our* Shakespeare, *our* Milton, and *our* Newton, as they do of Washington, Franklin, and the other great men of the Independence, and of the wonderful utilitarian advantages of their country. They must, however, always remain under obligation to the Old World for much that the New one can never supply. An American is indebted to it for his Bible and its story: he must refer to Europe and Arabia for the mass of his mathematics and literature, including the very minor and comparatively valueless attractions of the romance history. The Indians have their traditions; but the knight, the princess, the fairy, the enchanted castle, and the pilgrim, the crusader, and the troubadour, are not of the northern half of the New World. The American must ever remain indebted to Greece and Rome for his classics, to Corinth for her capital, to Italy for the study of Praxiteles and Rafaelle, Rome for St. Peter's and the Popes, London for St. Paul's, Britain (at present) for a freer beach than his own, Germany for Luther,

Handel, and Mozart, Egypt for the sacred Nile and for her Pyramids, and the Holy Land for the immoveable Calvary of our common faith.

The isolated position of America with reference to influential contact with other countries, is in accordance with the fact, now painfully evident, that she seems destined to work out an experiment for the observation of mankind. It might almost be affirmed that the ill-advised and tyrannical misgovernment which caused her great and successful struggle for independence should now be remembered only to be forgiven as a dispensation of Providence, which conceded to her the opportunity of initiating her greatness. Nevertheless, there are many Americans whose speculative energies and keen intellects find employment at home, or whilst moving about, as whole families sometimes do in search of employment, who are often ready to commence acquaintance with a word or two not favourable to England and English institutions, savouring more of prejudice than of sound information and patience under remarks in antagonism to their own. Objections to the non-education of slaves are met by them, on the *tu quoque* principle, by retort, often certainly containing truth, of the superiority of the mere physical comforts of the slave in comparison with those of the poorer classes in Britain. But they forget the inconsistency of praising the perfection of

their institutions, and yet of defending Lynch law, on the principle of tardy administration of justice and retribution by those very institutions, and sometimes attempt to justify filibustering as the natural and legitimate consequence of genuine American impulses in favour of the diffusion of liberty.* They are even severe in

* It has been calculated that dividing the population by the number of Murders, annually, there are four (now, perhaps, five) in England to every million. In Italy it varies from 100 to 200, but in California it amounts to 600 in the million. For the benefit of the advocates of Democracy I subjoin the list of a month's work, and an account of an execution by Lynch law:—

CALIFORNIA HOMICIDE CALENDAR FOR JULY, 1855.

1. Judge Brunton murdered at Yorktown, Tuolumne county, for money.

2. John Flanning hung by Lynch law, near San Antonio, Alameda county, on a charge of arson. The bodies of two Americans, who had been murdered, found near San Francisco Rancho, Los Angeles county.

3. Joseph Turally killed at the forks of the Salmon River by Fred. White.

4. Isaac Wohlgamuth, formerly of Holmes county, Ohio, murdered on the south branch of Salmon River by Peter Crambaugh, who escaped.

5. Thomas Overton killed in a gambling quarrel by Augustus Gray, at Leach's store, on the Frezno.

6. A Chilean shot and killed near New Almaden, by C. M. Weber, while attempting to steal a horse and buggy.

9. Two Indians murdered in Los Angeles, by Indians.

10. Two Chileans killed and two badly wounded in a gamblers' quarrel, at Cave City, in Calaveras county. Geo. Kittering killed at Algerine Camp, Tuolumne county, by Wm. H. Werth.

reference to language, and occasionally assert that better English is spoken in the States

13. Three Spaniards got into a fight with each other at Shasta, and one of them mortally wounded. Chas. Cardinell, mortally wounded by Mr. Ingersoll, at Kennebec Hill, Tuolumne county. The latter was acting properly, as an officer of the law, when Cardinell attempted to resist, with a knife in hand, and was shot.

14. George Riddle and Wm. Howe found murdered in Lake Valley. Five Chinamen attacked by Indians, near Gibsonville, and one of the former mortally wounded.

16. Thomas Collins murdered by Wm. Brown, at Placerville.

17. An Indian, who had been murdered, found near San Antonio Creek, in Calaveras county.

18. George Jones killed by Robert W. Pickersgill, in Marysville.

19. C. W. Rheem, Justice of the Peace, died from the effects of a wound received in an affray in his Court Room, on the 8th. Dr. Clark, of Monterey, found dead near Gilroy, and supposed to have been murdered.

20. Three Indians killed in Humboldt county, on the West River. Henry Fahrenholz, shot accidentally and killed in San Francisco by John McEvoy.

21. Salvador and Pedro, Indian boys, convicted at San José of having murdered Luciana Higuera and her children, on the 14th Sept. 1854. The verdict was set aside and the criminals set at large. A Mexican killed while trying to break into a store on Dry Creek. An Indian found murdered in Los Angeles.

22. A Mexican killed at Agua Frio while trying to escape arrest. Wy-Son, shot and killed by Chick-La, another Chinaman, in Auburn. Wm. Hamblin, shot and killed by George R. Davis, at French Bar in Tuolumne county; the deed was done in self-defence.

24. Two Mexicans killed by five of their countrymen in a fight on San Andreas.

than in England; whilst perhaps the next moment a stranger is surprised to hear some

25. Indian Jack killed in El Dorado, while attempting to escape an arrest on a charge of having murdered a Chinaman. Three Americans travelling in Bear Valley, Mariposa county, were attacked by Mexican robbers; one was killed, one mortally wounded, and the third escaped. A Mexican, charged with murder, killed near Quartzburg, Mariposa, while resisting an officer about to arrest him. A man found murdered near Volcano. Two Mexican prisoners, attempting to escape from Sheriff Boling, of Mariposa, were killed by him; one with a bullet, the other with a rope swung over the limb of a tree. Boling himself was mortally wounded.

27. A Chinaman killed while trying to break into a store, near Mud Springs. Mr. Harding tried at San José on a charge of having murdered Mr. Hall, and acquitted. A Mexican killed by a Mr. Holmes on the Trinity Mountain in Shasta county. An Indian was killed by Mr. Peters in self-defence on Humbug Bar on the Klamath River Other Indians killed Peters on the spot, and murdered four French miners near the same place that evening.

28. Nine American miners murdered by Indians near Humbug Bar, on the Klamath. These murders brought on an Indian war, wherein thirty Indians and six whites, besides those mentioned, were killed. Five Indians were killed in Yreka —two by Lynch law hanging, and three by powder and ball. Four Mexicans killed by two of their countrymen, at Dry Creek at Calaveras county. James Whiting stabbed and mortally wounded by Henry Small, at Forbestown, El Dorado county; Small gave himself up, and was discharged without examination. Nathaniel Igrigg killed at Columbia, by Reuben Besse. John Petton mortally wounded by a stab given by Vandendoff, in San Francisco.

29. Indian Tom killed by Indian Moquino, near Knight's Ferry, on the San Joaquin. A man found murdered at Scorpion Gulch. A person found murdered at French Bar,

educated American talking of having made inquiry about his opponent at the next election.

on the Tuolumne river. James Freelan, convicted at Auburn of murder, on the 19th, was sentenced to be hanged on the 19th September.

RECAPITULATION.

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apl.	May.	June.	July.	Total.
Total Killed.....	35	57	28	32	47	20	103	322
Hung by Sheriff	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	2
Hung by Mob...	8	—	—	6	8	—	3	25

MURDER AND LYNCHING CASE AT COLUMBIA.

In addition to the numerous interesting letters which appear in the *Chronicle* of Saturday and to-day, regarding the murder of Smith, last week, by Barclay, at Columbia, and the summary execution of the latter by the mob, we give the following extracts on the subject from the *Columbia Gazette*:—

The Trial Scene.—A ring was formed, and Judge Heckendorn took charge of the proceedings. Mr. Coffroth was appointed prosecuting attorney, and John Oxley counsel for the prisoner. . . . .

[A jury was then called and duly sworn. Several witnesses were examined, who testified generally to the facts already narrated in the *Chronicle*. Afterwards, the counsel for the people and for the prisoner addressed the jury.]

Mr. COFFROTH.—Gentlemen: I have but little to remark. The deceased was near and dear to me. You all knew him, and know that he was honest, good, and high-minded. You have all heard the testimony; all know the witnesses; they have lived long among you. The prisoner, I have testified, had a good character, but I am not here to plead his character. The only question to ask is, "Who is the murdered man: who the murderer?" If you are satisfied that the prisoner shot Smith, then it is your duty to declare it, and it is your duty to declare the penalty. You have heard all the testimony; heard all the witnesses. All agree that the murder was roughly done, and

An American of this class, however, after he has had his say on the superiority of much in

as I hope, it was done in an unguarded moment. There is a higher Court to ask for mercy. This man should fulfil the divine law, of "an eye for an eye; a tooth for a tooth;" "whosoever sheds man's blood, by man's hands shall his blood be shed." (Clapping of hands.) Gentlemen will please avoid any applause for the poor remarks I may offer. Consider the feelings of the prisoner; who can estimate his anguish when he looks back, and now looks to the ignominious death that awaits him? The gentleman then in very eloquent terms concluded his address. Mr. Coffroth was listened to with marked attention, good order prevailing throughout the delivery of his remarks. The prisoner, who had been sitting on the ground with his hands over his face, looked up and asked Mr. Coffroth to request the jury, should they condemn him, to give him a brief period to arrange his little private affairs.

Mr. Oxley then appeared for the prisoner, and said:—I shall be brief. Consider well, gentlemen, what you are about to do; let to-morrow bear favourably upon the acts of this night. (Confusion and much noise; cries of "Enough, enough!") Will you not sustain the laws? Will it not be better that the just laws of our land should take their course? (Cries of "No, no!" "Up with him!" "Damn the laws!" &c. &c.) Let him be confined in the jail; consider your course; consider the great responsibility you are assuming; give time for reflection; let calmness have time to come in. Do not, after you have taken this man's life, find that it is too late to do justice. I do not say that the prisoner is entirely innocent, but that there are many extenuating circumstances. (Cries of "Short, short!" "Enough!") I expect to be short. I ask that the law may take its course; let the prisoner have time, and let a proper investigation be had; let time be granted; let daylight be had for a fair trial. (Cries of "No, no!" "Hang him, hang him!" "Up with him!" &c. &c.)

Judge.—Hear Mr. Oxley. ("Enough, enough!" "Drag

the United States, will often be found to be a very good fellow, very original and amusing, and

him up!"—"Damn him!" "Up with him!" "He gave Smith no time!" "He shall not save him!" "Stop, stop!")

OXLEY.—I shall not stop; I will do my duty as becomes a man. If the jury tell me to stop, I will; but not otherwise. Act calmly, gentlemen.

Here loud cries stopped the gentleman. Mr. Oxley pleaded earnestly, strongly, and manfully. We shall ever respect John Oxley for his conduct on this occasion. But it was useless; and amidst cries, oaths, and awful expressions, he gave way.

JUDGE.—Make way; enlarge the ring for the jury to retire and consult. (Much confusion,—"Back, back.") Gentlemen of the jury, the case is now before you. You will make up your decision.

Arrival of the Sheriff.—On reaching the ground the Sheriff dismounted quietly, and went around the outside of the ring, opposite to the side where Heckendorn stood in front of the prisoner, and reaching out, took hold of Barclay, demanding him in the name of the Law and for the Law. Some one immediately seized the Sheriff by the throat, while others rudely laid hold of him and threw him back. At this juncture, the crowd rushed in, crying "The Sheriff! The Sheriff!" Barclay was borne one way and the Sheriff hurried the other. The officer demanded to be released; to be supported in the discharge of his duty; but all without effect. After a few moments he was released, and at once pushed for the prisoner, who was then under the water-flume, and the rope about him. The officer called for a knife, and some one handed him a penknife, with which he endeavoured to cut the rope, when some fiend struck him a severe blow on the back of his head with the butt of a pistol. Another seized him by the throat, while a third struck him in the mouth. His clothes were badly torn, his arms taken from him, and altogether he was much brutalized. A wretch, more fiendish than the rest, drew

a gentleman withal (were it not for a perhaps too frequent and excessive use of tobacco), glad

a bowie knife on him, and was only prevented from stabbing him by the courage of Mr. John Hickey, who, at the risk of his own hands, seized the blade.

The Hanging Scene.—The unfortunate Barclay was haltered by a rope lowered from the flume, and those above hauled away upon it; and as he went up, a savage yell from the infuriated multitude rent the air, while here and there good men shook their heads, and mourned that such things could be. No precautions had been taken to pinion the victim, and he seized hold of the rope above his head, and held on to it with a grasp of desperation. Those above raised him up suddenly, and jerked him down, several times, but still the grasp of desperation held good. One of the executioners looked over the flume, and cried out "*Let go, you d—d fool, let go.*" Finally, his strength gave out; one hand fell, and then the other; drawing up his legs, he gave a few convulsive movements, and then hung straight: all was over; body and soul had parted. The spectacle was truly horrifying; a human form hanging by the neck, thirty or forty feet above the ground; a vast throng of men, shouting, yelling, and jumping; while the red and lurid glare of torches and bonfires sent a horrid flash upon the terrible scene.

Last Act of the Tragedy.—Soon the sight of the hanging man lost its interest, and the shout went up, "*Let's down to Martha's and rip the house down.*" "*Down with it!—hurrah, boys, let's go!*" and away went a number in hot haste, while the mass leisurely turned their way from the ground and entered town. Arrived at Martha's, much noise was made, many oaths indulged in, and the more bold of the mob stove in the large lantern in front of the house, and demolished the glass windows. This same scene, as far as threats were concerned, was enacted at Pike's; and finally at one of the "China Houses." And then one by one the satisfied mass went away. By midnight all was quiet. The victim was cut down, brought into town, and an inquest held by Judge Miller, of Shaw's Flat.

... flattering con
previously expressed ideas.

In a volume of the *North Am*
(No. 72, July, 1831) there is a very
ably written article on "The Prosp
in Europe," published immediate
revolution which placed Louis Ph
throne of France, and it is at this t
ing, and in some respects important
its prophetic language by the light of

"Europe," says the Reviewer, "s
on the eve of a general war. . . .
in the process of a fundamental ch
Constitution (alluding to the Reform I
This tremendous war, if not actu
would seem very near at hand.
stronghold of the aristocratic syste
those not immediately interested in
reverence of antiquity. . . . . We
that the assembl

regard an hereditary House of Lords as part of the aristocratic system founded on the most flagrant abuse. . . . . By the same test of principle we should arrive at the same conclusion in respect to an Established Church, the law of primogeniture. . . . . All good government consequently resolves itself into an equal representative system. . . . The question of Reform seems likely to be agitated on fields of battle. . . . . Now the palace which bids fairest to be thronged is Holyrood House . . . . . In the course of the impending struggle, dynasties will very likely be set up, and expelled kings voted in and out, republics proclaimed and crushed. Governments will dissolve into anarchies, anarchies ripen or rot into military despotisms, and these vicissitudes may fill up generations. Nor can we disguise the opinion that those States are in danger of the greatest changes which are organized on a mixed principle. . . . The two simplest Governments are greatly the safest, and least likely to be affected by the convulsions of the times—Russia and the United States. . . . . On the other hand, we consider the state of England as highly critical. . . . . Mr. Canning denies expressly that the House of Commons is intended to represent the will of the people, and admits, if it were so intended, it would root out the other branches of the Government. Tacitus has been

appealed to in favour of the abstract superiority of a mixed form of government. Sir Robert Peel quotes him for this purpose in a debate on the pending plan of Reform. . . . . But Tacitus says it would be hard to organize, and of transient duration." Speaking of France, the Reviewer says, "the people who through their Deputies have chosen Louis Philippe, will, no doubt, choose his successors, and will probably choose him for a limited time. . . . . In a word, are not an hereditary crown and nobility absurdities in theory too great to stand the test of popular opinion in France. . . . . Is it possible to put the hereditary right to the crown into a form of words in which it will command the assent of a people like the French?

"Nor do we think the state of things is widely different in England. The temperament of the English is less mercurial than that of the French, but the popular feeling is not less intense. Were the division of property more equal in the present day, so that a larger number could be interested in preserving the public peace, the monarchy might pass into an elective government without a convulsion. The change might be effected by a strenuous parliamentary contest. . . . . And does any one suppose that the present plan of parliamentary reform will prevail, if it do prevail, on any other principle than that of a fear of the physical power of

the people? Taught by these concessions how powerful they are, will the people be more or less loyal to the antiquated party of the Constitution?" . . . . After some remarks on the "Rule of Three" system of representation, the Reviewer adds, "But it is by no means the most momentous consequence of the new plan of British representation that it must infallibly lead to radical reform and a geographical representation in the House of Commons. . . . . How will it affect the other institutions of the monarchy, the House of Lords, the Established Church, and the Hereditary Crown? On what foundation do all these rest? Is there any other than tradition and prescription? . . . .

"We are not now arguing against a House of Lords; to moot that question in this country would be like reviving the Ptolemaic system; but we are maintaining that the reasons for disfranchising Old Sarum go the whole length of disfranchising the House of Lords. . . . . But is the majority of the people of England, numerically taken, friendly to an hereditary house of legislation? Is the Peerage popular with the Radicals? . . . . And if such be the prospects of the Peerage, how will it fare with the Crown and the Church? . . . .

"General and theoretic remedies are inadmissible; for, theoretically, the whole monarchy is an abuse. . . . .

"The new Constitution will of course rest on a totally new principle, viz., that no institution shall be allowed to continue in England that is manifestly unreasonable in itself, however ancient the principle on which it is founded. Can such a principle stop at the present measure of reform? It is impossible. It will stop at nothing in the House of Commons but an equal geographical representation of the kingdom by districts; and when that is attained it will stop,—let the man who can, say where!

"In the course of forty years of tremendous revolutions and fearful vicissitudes, France has reached a system greatly exceeding the English in its popular character, and is verging toward one more completely popular. A great multiplication of small freeholders, consequent upon the breaking up of the landed estates, has shaken the French aristocracy to its foundation, and the extension of the right of suffrage will again put the continued existence of the Peerage, recent at best as at present constituted, to the question, to be decided by the representatives of the mass of the people. How will that question be decided? Does any man doubt?

"The prosperity of this country (the United States), under its popular representation, will prove an argument for radical reform in England which nothing can refute. . . . . But we have exhibited it (the popular system) to the

world a noon-day reality, a living, healthy, and powerful agent. . . . . We should not be surprised if a very few years witnessed an organized republican government in France and in England. . . . . Compare Americans and Englishmen together. Do not the same principles of natural justice, the same notions of equity prevail between man and man? Is the duty a man owes to his neighbour very differently understood in the two countries? Are not the domestic relations on a footing substantially the same? . . . . Five thousand votes are frequently taken in one day at Boston, and a few years ago in one hall; but a popular tumult going to the length of a bloody nose we do not remember to have heard of in the most angry party times. In the more newly settled parts of the country, the elections are occasionally more tumultuous. . . . .

"The Catholic Emancipation affected more persons, agreeably or disagreeably, than would be affected either way immediately by making the King of England eligible every seven years. A declaration of war shakes the ground of society more, we think, than it would be shaken by quietly substituting an elective senate for an hereditary House of Lords. . . . . There is not so much tenacity of national habits as is supposed. . . . . The monarchy is a thousand years old. . . . . Make the superior excellence

of popular institutions the prevailing opinion of the day, enlist the newspapers in its support, and get the popular speakers to take it, and you will soon see what the habit of a thousand years is worth. . . . . As for equality of fortune, one generation is long enough to introduce as perfect an equality in Europe as in America, and this without violence, confiscation, or even personal hardship, for there is surely no hardship in passing a law that, when a man dies, if he do not dispose of his property by will, his children shall divide it; and if he do dispose of it, it will only be for one generation. . . . . Seeing the American people choosing their chief magistrate every four years, they will not trust to the chance of birth the designation of a chief magistrate for life; when they see us calling from the mass of the community the citizen whom we may deem the most worthy and best qualified to administer the State, they will not allow this momentous trust to pass by inheritance; when they see us at the end of four years quietly displacing the chief magistrate who has disappointed public expectation, they will not submit to the alternation of a life of misgovernment or a bloody revolution. They will have an election system, or at any rate they will try for it. . . . . Thirty thousand men armed with bayonets watch over the tranquillity of Ireland. . . . . It has been remarked, that, without the Horse Guards,

London would be uninhabitable. . . . . The English army . . . might probably be depended on in a foreign war as implicitly as a Russian or an Austrian army. . . . . It has never yet swerved from its fidelity. . . . . We cannot doubt that the opinion is widely prevalent in England that it would not have been safe much longer to oppose these measures [Reform and the Catholic Emancipation]—in other words, that the army could not be trusted to support the Government. In this state of things, what is to prevent the people of England from meeting with their delegates in convention to devise a general reform of the constitution? . . . . We might almost say it is the general belief in England that a radical change is impending in the constitution of the country. . . . .

"Of this measure [Reform] the Duke of Wellington, as the head of the last Administration, has lately declared in the House of Lords, from the lights of an experience of forty-five years in the public service, that it will be fatal to the constitution of the country; while Lord Grey, the responsible author of the proposed plan, offers it as the least that would satisfy the public demand, and as a measure that would content the people for a long time. It seems to us that these are but two forms of expressing one and the same prevailing undefined and alarming idea, that the present constitution of England cannot

last. . . . . We have already remarked that we see no intrinsic difficulty in the adoption by England and the other countries in Europe of a constitution like ours, and we believe it will take place. . . . . We can in no way so much accelerate the political emancipation of the Old World as by showing mankind that liberty is a spirit of justice, law, morality, and intellectual improvement. At present the word *revolution* is a word of dread, made so by the Reign of Terror in France; the abhorrence of mankind. Let us show to the world that blood is not the natural cement of liberal institutions, that the arts of society flourish under their influence, and that man is not the worst enemy of his neighbour or himself."

It will be better to let my readers judge of these fond forebodings for themselves. It is impossible to doubt the sincerity of the opinions expressed in them, as being only consistent with the evidently patriotic belief of the writer in the superiority of the institutions of the United States, and the probability of what he honestly thought to be a much-to-be-desired imitation of them in England. These remarks are worthy of all notice, as expressive of purely public opinion at the time, and because events have shown that opinion to be erroneous; but there is nothing captious in remarking that the subject of *slavery* is never referred to in them. And it is impossible to avoid a conclusion that the prospective mind

which is evidenced in the language I have quoted was inert alike with reference to its view of slavery as a then present and political evil, and to calculation on the future and the fearful importance which the question has since assumed.

The article displays an insufficient knowledge of the honourable respect given to mere antiquity, which is sometimes the very morality of error and prejudice; and which, as it cannot be created, so it cannot be destroyed on a sudden. "Y-a-t-il de plus respectable qu'un ancien abus? La raison est plus ancienne," repondit Zadig.*

Its writer did not thoroughly understand that the story of a thousand years, gemmed and chequered with great events, commands a homage that is superior to that exacted by a mere delusion, and is not favourable to experimental legislation or the hasty application of reform. But a very few years after the publication of the above article Mr. Daniel Webster gave it as his opinion, at a private breakfast-table in London, that the Union would some day be divided; but I am unacquainted with his reasons, and do not know whether he was alluding to any particular period.

It is scarcely possible when speaking of America to avoid remembering her suffrage and election by ballot. If any one were asked what mode of voting would, in some cases, be the best to guard against the effects of undue influence and

* "Zadig," chap. ix.

intimidation, he would, it may be supposed, name the vote by secret ballot; and if again questioned as to the mode of voting which more than any other would be likely, in some cases, to encourage and shelter not only bribery but every fradulent proceeding that could possibly be connected with electioneering, he would, I presume, give no other than the same reply. Vote by secret ballot seems necessarily to include these two extremes. The ballot seems to be only an accessory or necessary consequence of universal suffrage, carrying out the intention of leaving the voter as free as possible. It has been tried in America and has failed. "Our experience has shown that in the excitement of great popular elections, deciding the policy of the country and its vast patronage, frauds will be committed if a chance be given.

"About the year 1851 the public mind was much stirred by a movement for a secret ballot, with a view to prevent the effect of undue influence of political organizations . . . . and of the great manufacturing establishments corporate and incorporate. Committees of inquiry were appointed, and reported rather a serious state of inquisition and intimidation in many quarters. But the secret ballot met with much opposition: it was thought better to leave a few timid voters unprotected than to lower the tone of a whole people . . . . and it was predicted that secrecy would be impossible, even if desirable . . . .

ealed envelopes . . . were tried . . . The law
n favour of the secret ballot was passed in 1851,
nd amended in 1852. In 1853 the open or
ecret ballot was left optional to the use of the
oter, and it died a natural death. It was found
ventually that the ballot can be sufficiently
uarded against *fraud*, but in securing this result
; was deprived of the element of *secrecy*. The
ttempt to introduce a mode of ballot which shall
e at once secret, secure against fraud, and rea-
onably convenient has so far failed, and the
ecret ballot has been abandoned, and the open
allot fallen back upon again. *Vivâ-voce* voting
s in England would be almost impossible in
merica, on account of the multiplicity and com-
lexity of our popular elections . . . . The ballot
rapid, convenient, and quiet; and though the
ivâ-voce voting would be less liable to fraud,
here is a feeling that while the open ballot is not
protection against scrutiny, yet undue influ-
nce has freer scope, and the dependent and timid
oter is somewhat more in danger where he is
bliged to declare his vote aloud."*

The real question is, however, that of the too
eneral suffrage. It has accumulated a deep
ood-wave that has broken through an insuffi-
ent restraining embankment. It has been as
e terrible fire on the prairies, to which no

* *Vide* Mr. Dana's masterly letter to Lord Radstock, on the
llot in Massachusetts, in the *Times*, June 27th, 1860.

direction has been given. To its influence may be traced the non-seeking of office by the best men in America; and whatever its merits in the eyes of its admirers, it has shown itself incapable of exciting a sane and sufficient reflection in a people, brave and intellectual as any upon earth, as to the ultimate results of the struggle by which the country is so unhappily convulsed. The state of society, too, should not be without its influence when the adoption of the ballot in England is under consideration. We have a morbid state of equality. We have spy systems at work (deriving a cowardly aid from photography and roomy coat sleeves) other than that of the police, (which is necessary),—other than that of the Jesuits, who of course are, as usual, exerting themselves. And, of late years, some of our leading writers, who would play Ithuriel though lacking his divinity, have judged it best to take the initiative in a manner more imitable than exemplary; and their readers are occasionally surprised by the pantaloonic appearance of a word or two, a name, or an engraving, designedly, and in some cases mephistophiletically, enveloped in pretentious and most wholesome satire, but intended to startle by having no meaning in common with the context. Imagine the honest genius of Walter Scott condescending to such literary antics! It would not seem to be desirable upon principle to legalize

further means of concealment, when scheming of every description is carried on constantly by means of the electric wires and the advertising columns of our newspapers; and it is a question whether it would not be better for the liberty of the subject if editors were legally compelled to obtain a responsible possession of the names, &c., of the inserters—a law which would in no respect interfere with the real liberty of the press, but impose a necessary restraint favourable to the preservation of its right honourable but somewhat tarnished name.

Within the last seventy years, says the *Gazette de France*, France has seen thirteen Governments, each differing from the others in origin and aim, beginning with Louis XVI. and the Assemblies, May 5, 1789, up to the Plebiscitum of January 21 and 22, 1852.

England has ascended from the enormities of the feudal system to her present well-balanced position; and we have lately seen a Reform Bill discussed and defended with an indifference to it akin to a belief that it is not so much wanted after all. America has ascended towards us and with us in some respects, and an aristocracy of wealth has arisen as it were from the ranks, without any assigned position for its power and influence, and it may be used alike for public good and charitable purposes or questionable

employment, such as filibustering, in time of peace. Public opinion, at all events, forbids, as is well known, what would be termed an aristocratic use of it. No man, for instance, whatever may be his wealth, thinks of building what would be called a fine place, to be certainly sold for an hotel or an hospital after his decease.

In conjunction with diminished chances of repudiation—a contingency that seems inseparable from an elective government—England has enjoyed a diminished immunity from those periodical and political contests which seem, on the contrary, to have convulsed the United States the more violently as they have grown older. We cannot avoid observing that their constitution, in framing which its great founders evinced such a conscientious anxiety to do justice to the many, has of late years shown itself unable to secure a due amount of justice and reflection in return. Not having adopted the best means, it may now be concluded, as a practical result of such an error, that whether it be called a democracy, or by the more aristocratic name of a republic, the most dignified, the best and most desirable mode of administering justice, which is and ought to be the cherished and ultimate object of all government, is not a possibility attainable in an elective constitution existing like that of the United States.

FROM NEW YORK BY SEA TO RIO JANEIRO.

I had used every endeavour to secure a passage to Rio Janeiro on board the ill-fated *San Francisco.* The most southerly waves of the storm in which she foundered overtook the small steamer of whose departure to ply in Californian waters I was unexpectedly informed, and in which I immediately and providentially embarked, having heard of the probably very crowded state of the *San Francisco.* The weather permitted us to run closely along the coast. Near Pernambuco we saw vast groves of cocoanut trees seemingly extended to the water's edge, and the ships of the Brazilian squadron at anchor before its long line of white buildings, in picturesque contrast with the blue of the receding mountain ranges in the interior. Numerous "catamarans" crossed our course, usually with two occupants, probably slaves sent out to catch fish for their masters. The catamarans, formed of two solid canoe-shaped logs, flattened on the inner sides facing each other, and fastened so as to be one mass, with an intervening space, are driven by means of a small sail with great rapidity; and as they cannot sink, one is tempted to ask why a life-raft, on which people would be secure from sharks, should not be

formed on the same principle, and stowed away in pieces on shipboard. One day a very suspicious-looking clipper passed across us, crowding all sail, in the direction of Cuba: she was supposed to be a slaver. The odour from such a craft may be detected at the distance of half a mile, if the wind be right. A voyage of twenty-three days brought us in sight of Cape Frio, and after passing the cliff, against which, in a thick fog, the *Thetis* ran her bowsprit, we entered the harbour of Rio, with the Pan de Azucar (1,270 feet high) towering on the larboard bow, and here I quitted my merry companions on board the *America*.

Anyone proceeding from Buenos Ayres to Europe, never having seen a mountain, touching at Rio on the way, may assure himself that he will see no bay scenery finer than that which he is contemplating at the very commencement of his travels. Taken altogether, it may be pronounced finer than the Bay of Naples, having also the great advantage of tropical vegetation. It has no Vesuvius, but the curious sierra of the Organ Mountains, some 5,000 to 6,000 feet in height, are ranged in the rear of its beautifully islanded expanse of more than twenty miles in extent. The city, however, is, of course, much inferior to Naples in point of architecture; and beautiful as the country is around the bay, still it is not "Italy." The

treets are narrow, crowded, and generally ilthy. In that which is the least so is the lining-room at Messrs. Naylor and Co.'s, where very British officer who has visited Rio for the ast sixty years has enjoyed their hospitality. A walk or ride amongst the convent-crowned minences in the city, or to the summit of the Corcorado (2,340 feet), will be amply repaid by he beauty of the scenery. The imperial palace f St. Christopher, in no way remarkable as a uilding, is situated on an eminence terminating recipitously at the northern edge of the city. A harpy eagle, with his fine crest and terrible alons, was domesticated in the garden. The nuseum contains a very well arranged collection f minerals. The fish-market is well worth a isit, every fish being different from those in European seas. There is a large Opera-house, ut the avenue of African palms in the Botanical Gardens is perhaps better worth seeing than nything in Rio. The first discoverers of the arbour imagined that it must be the debouchure f a great river, and the indicative name is still etained. If a child dies unbaptized, the fact s inserted in the public prints, with the addition f the word "Innocente," and also of "Flumiease,"—*i.e.*, born on the banks of the river.

At Rio it is very difficult to loosen the hold f any epidemic—cholera, yellow fever, &c.—on ccount of the great want of a breezy air, not

only in the city, but at Catete and Botafogo, where, southward of the city, are situated the great Hospital of Pedro II., the principal hotels and suburban residences, and amongst them that containing the hospitable saloons of the British Embassy. On the beach beyond the hospital is the wall or fortification, about 500 yards in length, known as "Pruia Vermelho," or "the Red Beach," from the colour of the sand, and mounting some forty old guns. The village of Tejuca, in the mountains north of the city, has lately been much resorted to, and I enjoyed a ramble to its waterfalls, and a cool night's rest at its clean and comfortable hotel.

Steamers ply between the city and the railway from the head of the harbour, and pass between its picturesque islands of gneiss granite, to the beach at the foot of the Organ Mountains, whence begins the road leading up to Petropolis. I preferred, however, first ascending to Constancia—a stream running by the side of the road. Having slept at Barrancas, I enjoyed a capital breakfast at the residence of Mr. H——, near which the streets of a new town had been marked out, of whose future prosperity, on account of its situation on the cool tableland, I feel well assured. The small river there is the Pacquequer, which joins the ocean north of Cape Frio. The road is continued into the interior of the province of Minas

Geraes, but we suddenly entered a scarcely perceptible bridle pathway in the forest to the right, and in a very few miles we came in sight of a large open verdant space of singular beauty, its upper end resting against two mountain peaks, with scarped and nearly perpendicular sides, and in the midst of which was a good house, with detached residences and farm buildings, all painted white and black, in the occupation of Mr. H——, an English gentleman, who keeps an excellent table and bedrooms for any one properly introduced to him. A deep water-trench has been cut near it, to prevent the incursions of ants, but their ingenuity in passing by means of straws or any natural raft was quite marvellous. The rainy season lasts from the middle of December to the middle of March. Antas or tapirs, capibaras, pacos, deer, and different feline animals and anteaters are among the common animals, and a sufficient number of coral and other poisonous snakes are found in the surrounding forests, in which also are the jacarenda or rosewood-tree, the jamelliero—so called from jamella, a bowl, which is made from it,—the peroba, and numerous others, massed with the old man's-beard moss, thicketed with ferns, and festooned with innumerable creepers. The Imbeyuba or trumpet-tree is very conspicuous by the silvery underside of its leaf; its soft wood is excellent for making gunpowder-

charcoal, and the sloth has a predilection for climbing amongst its branches.

A ride thence through the mountains to Petropolis occupies the day: a good road winds amongst the curiously formed and bare conical peaks that rear their dark, shining, oxidised, and precipitous surfaces above the primeval forest around them. Marble is found in some parts of the Organ Mountains (Sierra dos Orgaos). In crossing a bridge within a mile or two of Petropolis, I saw a gentleman in a shooting-jacket throwing a fly, and immediately asked in English what sport he had had. Having dismounted, he allowed me to take a throw or two, and I soon rose and hooked a small fish, which I added to his already well-filled basket. It was Mr. F——, the entomologist, who had, I understood, performed the daring feat of clambering to the top of the Pan de Azucar. The number and variety of insects he had collected was quite astonishing.

The residence of the Emperor at Petropolis is plain, but palatial in appearance, standing in the centre of an open space, around which the new city is building. His Majesty, who is very fair, and of gentlemanly appearance, may be often seen on horseback, or walking arm in arm with the Empress, a younger sister of Queen Christina, and attended by the princesses his daughters, after having transacted business in the morning

with his ministers, whom I have seen when taking refreshment with them in the public room of one of the hotels. The thermometer stood at 78° Faht., whilst at Rio it stood at 90° in the shade in the month of February. There is also a German colony in the vicinity of Petropolis, in a very pretty valley. The people seemed happy, but there was a great want of comfort and cleanliness. I observed what I at first thought was a snake on the road; then I took it for a slow-worm: but it was one of the gigantic earthworms, more than two feet in length. Of course they may exist in innumerable intervening localities, but I never saw another until two years afterwards, when I observed several at about double the height above the sea in one part only of the road, between Bogota and the salt mines at Zepaquira, in New Granada, on the other side of the continent. It may some day be determined how far accident and the nature of the soil may influence their existence so far apart; and, although so much against appearances, who would venture to assert that they were not originally produced from one pair, because our comprehension of time is insufficient?

Pedro II. (born December 11th, 1825) was called to the throne of the Brazils after the abdication of his father Pedro I., in 1831, with the prospect of a long minority, under a regency of which Fejo was the head. It was this minister

who proposed to the Pope, but unsuccessfully, that the clergy in the Brazils should be allowed to marry. The subject of the young Emperor's minority being under discussion in the Chambers, Navarro, an enthusiastic deputy from the distant province of Matto Grosso, suddenly sprang to his feet, and exclaimed, "Viva la maoridad da sua Majestad da Emperador!" The appeal was effective; it was soon known to the mob outside, who threw up their hats and cheered to show their acquiescence. The deputies at once repaired in a body to the palace (an example which might be imitated in Greece). "Will your Majesty join us?" "Lo quiero!" ("I wish to do so!") was his answer; and his minority ceased forthwith; and on the following day (July 20, 1840) he came to the Senate and assumed the reins of government,—the two words he had uttered becoming afterwards a motto in use in the subsequent revolutionary movements, commencing in 1842, in the province of St. Paul.*

* The Brazils were harassed by civil disturbances from the year 1825 to 1835, in which latter year Para on the Amazons was sacked by the Indians; and in 1838 Bahia was occupied by a rebel force, but the Imperial troops took it from them by storm. In 1842 a formidable outbreak for independence began at Ypiranga, not far from the city of St. Paul: another broke out in Minas Geraes at about the same time, another at Pernambuco, and another at Rio Grande. But these are matters of merely local interest. And as a result of numerous struggles, it may be remarked that the Government of the

Having been advised strongly to visit the province of Sao Paolo, in order to see something of the cultivation of the interior, I proceeded in the steamer to Santos, 200 miles from Rio. Soon after leaving the harbour of Rio we passed under the scarped slopes of the Soria Mountains, with coffee plantations upon them, rising to a height of about 2,500 feet, and permitting a view of Tejuca in the gorge, apparently about three miles distant. I also noticed in the vicinity a wall of rock, which appeared to have been bored through by the sea and made more remarkable by the quantity of stiff herbage upon it, which had the extraordinary appearance of having been combed upwards. Some of the islands which we passed on the way were similarly and singularly clothed, on account of the uplifting wave being more solid and powerful than when retiring in divided masses.

Berthaga, about ten miles from Santos, was a favourite place for landing slaves; and large fortunes were made by the parties interested.

Brazils is, as M. de Castelnau has observed, far in advance of the people, and that the credit of the country stands higher than that of any other State south of the United States, with the exception, perhaps, of Chili. The territory presided over by the Emperor of the Brazils is divided into twenty provinces, comprising altogether an extent of 147,624 square geographical miles. Out of fifty-eight senators the province of Minas Geraes sends ten, and its capital, Ouro Preto, returns also the largest number of deputados out of one hundred and eighteen, which is the aggregate number.

Santos itself stands at the foot of a deep and lake-like harbour, with a very picturesque appearance. The thermometer at mid-day (February, 1854) stood at 85° in the shade. There was nothing remarkable about the appearance of the town of Santos excepting the constant arrival and departure of laden and unladen mules, amounting to about a thousand in the course of the day. A good road leads directly through the wooded and tided marsh, which swarms with crabs, seen at low water among the roots of the trees; and the ascent by it is continued to the tableland of the province of Sao Paolo, and winds through some rich forest scenery on the slopes to the summit, whence is obtained an extensive sea-view over a delta of meadow and morass, with the hills forming the harbour of Santos as a foreground. Breakfasted at Zanzala, less than halfway to the city of San Paulo, the whole distance being about eleven leagues, a Brazilian league being nearly four English miles. The landlord, I remember, particularly pressed upon me the excellence of a combination of cheese and sweetmeat eaten together, and prided himself on having, as he thought, persuaded the British admiral and some of his officers that he was right. The approach to the capital itself is through an open undulating country, a great proportion of which is under cultivation for maize, corn, vegetables, &c. Rio

is in a great measure dependent on importation for a supply of wheat. The general aspect of the country, with the exception of the vegetation near the road, is much the same as that of a farming district in Europe, although evidently exhibiting an inferior system of agriculture. A train of mules carrying coffee, sugar, maize, &c., to Santos, was almost incessant, and many thousands of them daily enter and depart from the city. The Paraguay tea, or *maté*, is cultivated, and not less than 100,000 lb. are brought down to Santos annually. The largest buildings are, as usual, the convents and barracks; there is also a small and comfortable theatre; and my evenings passed very agreeably as the guest of an hospitable English merchant, Mr. F——, and his family, whose drawing-room at tea-time was usually resorted to by the few English and two or three of the other Europeans in the place. Amongst them was a German naturalist, Dr. R——, who had persevered in the formation of a raised map of a great part of the provinces, originally, if I mistake not, by order of the Government, and was also occupied in forming a large collection of specimens of natural history. He considered that he knew not less than a dozen species of native feline animals from the jaguar downwards. He had visited the Great Fall on the Parana (the Salto Grande in Sir W. Parish's work, p. 230), where the whole volume

of its waters is suddenly contracted to a width of sixty yards, and falls in a cataract of about as many feet in height, dashing down with such a thundering noise that it is said to be heard at a distance of five or six leagues, and for about 100 miles afterwards the river is one succession of falls and rapids as far as the junction of the Curitiba. The noise is such that the Indians cannot fish in the pools. Dr. R—— told me I should first reach the Parana by descending the Curitiba, and then ascending to the Great Fall under the guidance of Indians; that on the ascent about ten leagues from the fall I should pass the remains of an old Jesuits' village, and that a tribe of Indians—the Correados—still use the tonsure in imitation of them. They prepare a cooling drink called goyara.

The ruined villages and remains of the Jesuits' missions and establishments are very numerous in Corrientes. Sir W. Parish says there were 100,000 persons under their control at the time they were expelled in 1767. They paired off the young Indian men and women as they pleased, whether they cared for each other or not; and in Parish Robertson's work on Buenos Ayres there is a curious note in Latin on the method adopted to counteract the results of indifference.

At Corrientes, where the Paraguay is joined by the Parana, there is an eddy in which an English gentleman told me he was detained three

days by the sailors, who wished to stay over Good Friday: they counteracted the captain's orders by throwing out warps, &c., just within, instead of outside, its influence.

Don Paulino da Souza, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, had done me the honour of giving me an introduction to the governors in the interior, in case I had wished to persevere in the idea I had entertained of visiting the Paraguay from St. Paul, but the heat and musquitoes made me alter my intention, and I prepared only for a visit to Yricaba, a large settlement and coffee plantation in the interior.

Ypiranga, not far from the city of St. Paul, claims the honour of having first raised a cry for independence—"o primero grito da independencia;" and the families of the Vergueiras, the Tobias, and the Andrades, some of whom were afterwards in the Ministry, were considered to be the fathers of the movement.

I slept at Zundiaz, about ten leagues from St. Paul, and pushed forward to Campinas, eight leagues further, enjoying the hospitality of a family whose name I much regret to have forgotten. A church of cedar was in course of construction by workmen sent expressly from Bahia. Ybicaba lies to the north-west of Campinas, about forty miles distant. I passed the long wooden bridge over the Jaguari river, a deep, dark, and rapid stream, about eighty yards in width, whose waters,

fringed with trees and bamboo thickets, after joining the Tieté, are poured into the Parana. The fish known as the Dorado, on account of its brilliant red and gold colour, is common in it.

The road continued, with little or no variety in the scenery, through a nearly flat country, and then entered the forest, abounding with trees of vast size, such as the peroba, a red wood used in building, and the still larger and more conspicuous jaquitiba, with its bare straight stem. There were also the jacarenda, or rosewood, and others; and amongst them wound the bela, a parasite of which ropes of great strength and lasting quality are made. The vecuco, or snake-poison antidote, which I believe is the same as the guaco, is also common. I was informed that the root of the bananá sliced or bruised afforded relief in case of a snake-bite, if applied at once. I listened with interest to the simple, loud, and bell-like note of the bell-bird, which I was never able to discover, though the sound seemed to be near, or far, or in advance, or behind me, as if the bird were a ventriloquist; and I believe this peculiarity has been generally acknowledged. For two nights I had to ride for hours in a very hard rain, my mule distinguishing the track better than I could. At last I was glad to hear the voice of the guide with the baggage-mules, who had overtaken me; and after a most annoying journey, we suddenly turned through a gateway

of a fence in the forest on the left, and I found myself in a large open park-like space. Another mile or so brought me to the sheltering roofs of Ybicaba, where I was kindly welcomed by Señor Vergueira, to whom I had an introduction. His father, a very distinguished, fine-looking, and intelligent old gentleman, was a senator of the Brazils. Ybicaba is a large coffee plantation and settlement in the "Districho da Limeira, provincia da Sao Paolo." To the south-west of it is St. George, a coffee plantation and residence of an English gentleman, Mr. Whittaker; and west by north, in an opposite direction to Campinas, is a settlement called Angelica, distant about fifteen leagues in the Serra.

The Fazenda (Hacienda in Spanish) is a range of buildings in a line, about 400 yards long, in which was the dwelling-house, a chapel, the different workshops of the establishment, and the storehouse and floors for drying coffee, and the farm buildings, stables, &c., &c. Behind it was a garden and enclosed paddock, and to the right, where the ground sloped, with a southern aspect, were the extensive coffee plantations and the cottages of the settlers. Some of them were pretty, and all had an air of comfort and contentment. In most of them were numerous silkworms, to the increase of which Señor Vergueira was giving attention and encouragement. One old man from the provinces near the Rhine

had served under Napoleon, and was of
full of anecdotes. Señor Vergueira preferr
Swiss as settlers, and hoped to be able to i
more to come. In the Brazils also, I
here remark, the immigration of "I
(islanders) from Madeira and Funchal
couraged. They are imported, as it were,
a speculation entered into by the owners
ships and captains, and are usually appre
as labourers for three, four, and five year
captain receiving a bonus for his trouble,
&c. A few huge trees were scattered ov
park-like plain, which was surrounded by
A tree called angarada was in flower,
beautiful yellow, near the house. Coffee is
in the winter season; about 500,000 arrobas
each) are annually produced in the Brazi
which Great Britain takes a large propo
Certainly the coffee-leaf is deservedly intro
into the national arms of the Brazils. I w
formed that a Brazilian with 500 negroes i
only to cultivate about one square league.
acre of uncleared ground is worth about
Ybicaba, and in some more distant places i
be bought for about a dollar: a square l
uncleared would cost about 2,000 dollars.

Lead, copper, and iron are found in the
bourhood of Ybicaba, the latter in mica
schist and hœmatites; and the red colour
earth is owing to its presence. Coal also is

at St. Augustine. The more open plains to the westward commence at Suricaba, about six days' march from Ybicaba, and near it is an iron mine at Ipanema. Suricaba is famous for its fairs, where many thousands of mules are for sale: a good one is sold for 20 to 30 dollars. They are bred in the country watered by the Rio Grande, and are driven to Bahia and the country to the north. Señor Vergueira has issued a printed prospectus of the terms on which he will receive immigrants, and the articles to be signed by both parties, he obligingly gave me a copy of them.

The few Indians to be seen in this part of the country are generally known as being of the great tribe of the Guaranis. An English gentleman at Rio told me of an Indian of the Tomayani tribe who had been educated in that city, and now more than eighty years old, an excellent linguist, and understanding not only Latin and Greek, but several European languages. He had, in fact, practised as a civil engineer; had written a grammar and dictionary of his native language, and assured my informant that, in his opinion, it was a richer language than the Greek.

MONTE VIDEO AND BUENOS AYRES.

Most delicious was the cooler air of the La Plata, after the breezeless heat of Rio. Captain Warner, whom I had known previously, did all

in his power to make our voyage agreeable. Before we cast anchor at Monte Video we were surrounded with boats from ships of every nation, anxious for news, and we were enabled to tell them that the English fleet had entered the Black Sea. The green treeless and conical hill from which the town, founded by the Spaniards in 1726, is named, rises conspicuously from a generally flat shore. My first visit there was a short one;—a stroll round the town, remarking its fort and ditch, and the buildings erected during the long siege commenced by Oribe, under the dictatorship of Rosas at Buenos Ayres, in 1842. Its excellent shops, market, and an enormous opera-house, not then finished, occupied an afternoon that finished with an agreeable evening at the British Consulate and a comfortable room at the posada. The constant verdure, more undulating country, and numerous streams, render the Banda Orientale in many respects a more desirable place for immigrant farmers than Buenos Ayres, which is occasionally subject to drought. A settler in the Banda Orientale has nothing to fear from Indians, which is not quite the case with occupants to the south of Buenos Ayres. There are thousands of French at Monte Video; but the Walloons are, I understand, the most numerous. In 1857 and 1858 two companies of Vaudois emigrants arrived and settled at Florida, about sixty miles

m Monte Video; but being interfered with the Jesuits, they removed further off, and ve since remained thriving and unmolested. e Jesuits were finally expelled in 1859. In ese countries there will probably soon be no k of emigrants, who will stipulate for little re than peace and security.*

At the confluence of the Uruguay and the o Negro there is—or, rather, there might be— model farm of the world. The two rivers proach each other so nearly that a neck of d of only two miles in width intervenes tween them. They then separate, enclosing lat oval space of about thirty miles in length; d this peninsula, which is known as Las llinas, belongs, I believe, to one family, and ntains some of the finest possible land for azing and other farm purposes. A village on e banks of the Rio Negro is frequented for e purpose of bathing in the stream, which is ongly impregnated by the roots of the sarsarilla. I have already mentioned the similar culiarity of the stream near Vera Cruz; and and from Payta, on the coast of Peru, is other much resorted to for the same purpose, d with the best purifying and restorative sults. Why, again I ask, should not sarsarilla baths be introduced into England? Any quired quantity of the root is procurable.

* *Vide* "The Manual for Emigrants to Uruguay, &c."

THE LA PLATA.

A moving surface of fresh water of ninety-six miles in a straight line is extended between Monte Video and Buenos Ayres. The necessity of a tortuous course to avoid shoals and shallows increases the voyage to about 110 miles. The existence of a small ship left high and dry near one of the public rides at the latter place proves that even that extent may be sometimes much increased by pamperos and floods. Imagine the channel between Brighton and Dieppe running like a river, and some idea may be formed of the appearance of the mouth of La Plata as seen from the hill at Monte Video. No ship drawing more than fourteen feet can approach within five miles of Buenos Ayres, and boats, or large-wheeled carts, are in constant use for landing passengers. A pier or jetty is now, however, in course of construction. As a consequence of so much wading, an expert swimmer there is presumed to be a native of Monte Video, or, at all events, not a Buenos Ayreean. The Paraguay may be navigated by vessels of some burden the whole way to the Jaura, in latitude 16° 25′. It had lately been ascended by Captain Page in a small steamer, the *Water Witch*, nearly to Matto Grosso, in the Brazils, with smooth water for the whole distance of more than 1,800 miles.

The navigation of the Parana is impeded by the great cataract already mentioned. It is said that a portage of not more than thirty miles over a watershed, which would not offer an insuperable obstacle to the cutting of a canal, intervenes between the head waters of the Paraguay and those of the Preto, which falls into the Tapajoz, one of the great feeders of the Amazons; and the junction of these two mighty streams, affording an inland communication from the mouth of the Amazons to Buenos Ayres, may be prophesied, like the cutting of the Isthmus of Panama and that of Suez, as events that must take place at some future period.

I found the Races going on at Buenos Ayres, the English, of course, being their principal supporters, my friend Mr. F. Parish at the head of them, and proving himself as good a gentleman-jockey as he is clear-headed and efficient as her Majesty's Consul. The horses were chiefly Pampa bred, not large, nor very thoroughbred looking, but bony and enduring.

The curious effects of the north wind have always been noticed, irritating the most genial dispositions in a manner that is as yet unaccountable, and there are plenty of people who can foretell its advent with certainty, on account of the uncomfortable increase of their own pains, aches, and disagreeable sensations. The Pampero,

or south-west wind from the pampas, frequently sweeps over La Plata with terrific violence, but it has the good effect of clearing the air, and its first fury is succeeded by mild and delicious weather. In the evening the principal street is crowded with the best company in Buenos Ayres. The graceful beauty for which the ladies are celebrated is far from being diminished by their retaining the mantilla thrown over a reasonably sized comb in preference to the European bonnet now coming into fashion. Some years ago, when the mania for wearing large combs was prevalent, of course they were made of an extravagant size, and I was shown one of eight inches wide and two feet long. The evening is finished at the opera or ball-room, or by dropping in at a friend's house (and I shall not easily forget the hospitality of some of them), where refreshments are invariably served, and the guitar or piano always ready as an accompaniment to a waltz, or a polka, or a song. The national dance seemed to be composed of the minuet, the contredanse, waltz, galop, and polka united. Maté is drunk morning, noon, and night, sucked from a cup or a silver-mounted cocoa-nut shell, by means of a silver pipe with a perforated bulb at the end of it. It much resembles black tea in flavour, having, however, so I understood, none of the bad effects of tea on the nerves when drunk in quantities.

I remember going to see the opera of "Charles VI." The French admiral on the South American station, with the best possible taste, particularly requested that the words "à bas les Anglais" might be altered in the chorus; and the words "à bas les tyrans" were substituted for them.

The *specialité* of Buenos Ayres are the "Barracas," or slaughter-houses, and they are well worth a visit, if it be only to see how rapidly life can be disposed of. Cattle are constantly being driven in from the plains, and some half-dozen at a time are goaded into a wedge-shaped space or corral, about fifteen or twenty yards in length, and strongly palisaded. At the apex is a gateway; over it is a large beam, on which a man stands with a strong, sharp stiletto. An assistant throws the lasso over one of the cattle, and the other end of it is instantly made fast to a rope working over a pulley and attached to two horses outside; the rider urges them forward, the bullock is dragged head foremost under the beam in spite of his struggles, and his head drops instantly from the infliction, with but little force, of a single stab close behind the horns. The lasso is taken off, a chain and hook thrown over the animal, by which he is dragged through the door into the slaughter-house, and is skinned and cut up in an incredibly short space of time. The hide is sent to Europe, and the meat salted

and sent principally, I believe, to Cuba as food for the negroes. Upwards of a million head of cattle are annually disposed of in this manner. It is rather a curious fact that the small black vulture or turkey-buzzard should not have found its way to Buenos Ayres, where the barracas would afford him a constant and luxurious repast. There are plenty of them at a few hundred miles' distance to the northward, and, as humming-birds are common, the temperature would not appear to be so cold as to give a certain reason for their absence; at all events, I certainly saw none. Numerous crows, however, do duty for them, and make themselves very useful. The very air seems to be impregnated with a saline and ammoniated odour; and bones of dead horses, as well as cattle, are to be seen in many directions outside the city, and in some places they are collected and piled together so as to form the nucleus of a bank by the roadside.

The taverns in the vicinity of the beach are much frequented by the English sailors, often, of course, in a state of intoxication and disposed for a row. One of them, when I was there, quarrelled with a sentry, overpowered him, took his musket, bent it, and then gave it back, with the recommendation of its being able to shoot round a corner. The officer of the guard, coming up at the moment, wounded the sailor

ith his sword so severely that no further notice as taken by the authorities. The guacho, or ative peasant, usually resorts to the knife, and ne morning we were informed that a very espectable German tavern-keeper had been ıortally wounded by a drunken guacho, to hom he had simply refused more spirits. Two undred Germans attended his funeral. Humaity is not the forte of the natives of these ountries; for instance, if a bullock gives them ny extra trouble in driving him from the plains, hey immediately cut one of the hind legs to ıake him walk slowly.

A sportsman can amuse himself well by ıooting the quail of the country, at a distance about six or seven miles from the town, and od snipe and duck shooting is to be had on norass not nearly so far off. Deer, ostriches, emus may be seen further inland. A good nter or retriever is generally necessary to find quail in the long grass. I was one of a y which by starting about three in the ning, contrived, by riding, and the aid of a elling waggon, to arrive by night at a nda about 100 miles distant on the pampas, wly escaping being upset bodily in the into a large deep pit by the side of the track. we met with hospitable cheer and found good shooting on the plain. We bagged geese, swans, the common quail, and the

larger partridge, so called—it being, in fact, a sort of rail not quite so big as a half-grown hen pheasant. The light-coloured deer of the country were occasionally unharboured from the low thicket, and we coursed one or two with the half-bred native greyhounds, who can run also by scent. Some of the wild horses were driven in from the pampa and confined in the corral, or enclosed space, in order that we might see how a young one was treated. He was first lassoed, hobbled, and then saddled and bridled whilst making violent exertions to free himself. One of them (for several were tried) threw himself with a bucking jump on the ground, and seemed to sulk like a mule. No English thoroughbred horse could have been treated in the same manner. He was mounted before his legs were freed from the bandages, which were taken off at intervals, whilst he did his worst to get rid of his rider; and one of them, the rider having dismounted, tore away into the plain, pulling down with him the men, who were then obliged to let go the ropes with which he was held. What with hobbling, spurring, and allowing him to kick and plunge until he was tired, he was, for the time at least, completely mastered. Two such lessons were generally considered to be enough, and he was then commonly used as a riding horse, not however without aid from the powerful bit and huge

spurs of the Argentine guachos. Mr. Rarey's treatment would, I should think, be far too humane and tedious for the impetuous centaurs of the pampas, though it is not improbable that, from their constant "hippodamoian" occupation, they may, or at least some of them, have acquired a knowledge of it, and be aware of its efficacy. The horses on the plains move about in small herds, following an old mare with a bell, with whom they have been brought up. She is known as the "madrina," and they graze, trot, or gallop with her. Many of them have been broken in, in the way I have just described, and as we posted over the plain, the madrina cantered alongside with her attendants; and when it was necessary to change horses, the guacho postilions dismounted, threw the lasso, and caught and harnessed those they wanted, leaving the tired animals to the care of the madrina. These postilions wore boots only a little inferior in size to those of the old French postilions, and they must have had frames of adamant to enable them to stand, as they did, the constant exertion of forcing young, plunging, unbroken horses to drag a heavy vehicle at a fast pace over the deep ruts and inequalities of a pampas road. The guachos, however, are amongst the hardiest of the human race, and acquire condition by living constantly on beef. They will eat it half roasted, and are not particular about

salt, using only their knives and their fingers, and often stretching a piece of meat between their teeth and the left hand while they separate the mouthful. "Carne con cuero," or beef dressed with the skin on, is most excellent. The best part of the beef—say the sirloin—is left with enough of the hide adhering to it to envelope it, and the overlapping edges are skewered or sewn up, so that the mass somewhat resembles a hat in shape; it is then put into an oven. The advantage of this process is that all the gravy and moisture are retained in the meat, and the general opinion is that it "outeats" (as I heard an American express himself) the best roast beef cooked in the usual manner. The expense at Buenos Ayres attended the loss of the hide, which is more valuable than the meat. I should think the process would be worth trying, with venison for instance, in England.

For particulars of the early history of these countries watered by the La Plata, from their first discovery by Juan Diaz de Solis (1515),* to the final establishment of Paraguay as a province by Yrala (1557), and of Buenos Ayres as a port by De Garay (1580), I must refer my readers to the masterly and compendious work of Sir Woodbine Parish. "The remains of Yrala," he says (page 56 to 63), "are entombed and honoured in the

* Vincent Pinzon landed in Brazil in 1500.

church of his own building at Assumption, founded in 1535. In due time, perhaps, some suitable public monument may equally record the good and brave deeds of the founder of Buenos Ayres, Don Juan de Garay, both Biscayan hidalgos of high birth, ambitious of fame, and alike favoured by fortune in their undertakings." In 1620 the government of Buenos Ayres, as the capital of Rio de la Plata, was formed independent of Paraguay. The first bishop arrived in Paraguay in 1555. The Jesuits arrived and commenced their well-known labours in 1610, in La Guayra and the upper parts of the Parana, reducing vast numbers of the Guarani tribes to Christianity, and to a comparatively civilized state, in their celebrated mission. No set of men seem at first to use their reason in combination with energy, learning, religious zeal, and humanity so well as, or better than, the Jesuits; none seem to have been so invariably suicidal by a subsequent abuse of it. In 1757 the Marquis of Pombal drove them from Portugal, and in 1767 Charles III., in open defiance of the threats and remonstrances of Clement XIII., banished them by a preconcerted arrangement on the same day, at the same hour, from all his dominions in America as well as in Europe.*

* For the further history of these countries, or of the La Plata, in the latter half of the last and the beginning of the present century, I gladly again refer my readers to Sir W.

According to the latest accounts, there never was a brighter or more promising prospect for

Parish's work, who quotes Azara, Dean Funes, De Angelis, &c. His book was translated into Spanish with additional notes, by order of Urquiza's Government, and a copy of it may be seen in the Library of the Royal Geographical Society.

The following short reference to British operations may not be considered out of place by some readers:—

It was with a view of weakening France by attracting the attention of Spain that General Beresford and Sir Home Popham landed at Ensenada, below Buenos Ayres, with about 1,500 men, and took the city and more than a million of dollars, on the 27th June, 1806. On the 12th August following, Beresford and his small army were obliged to retire into the fort by a general rising of the inhabitants, aided by a force brought over by one Liniers (a Frenchman) from Monte Video, and to surrender themselves prisoners of war. Admiral Popham established a blockade of the river, waiting for reinforcements from the Cape. In October a force was sent from England under Sir S. Achmuty, who (February, 1807) carried Monte Video by assault, with great loss. In March General Whitelock was sent out with additional troops, raising the entire force, with those sent from the Cape, to about 9,000. Upon the arrival of the latter on May 7, 1807, he took the command, and on the 10th July failed in his attack, and signed a capitulation in which was included the withdrawal of the British forces from Monte Video as well as Buenos Ayres—a stipulation inserted at the last moment by Alsaya, one of the leading men in Buenos Ayres. Paraguay, it may here be added, was the first to assert her independence. The Banda Orientale, under the rule of Artegas, followed her example, and Bolivia, previously known as Upper Peru, declared her independence in 1825.

The leading historical events in chronological order were:—May 23, 1810, the deposition of the Viceroy and establishment of a junta. On July 9, 1816, the deputies from the different provinces assembled at San Miguel de Tucaman pro-

these countries than at present. The amount of emigration to Buenos Ayres is largely increasing,

claimed their absolute independence of Spain. In 1819 the same Congress published a constitution which occasioned the first serious conflict between the provinces and the capital, from its being based on a system of centralization or unitarianism, giving supreme power to Buenos Ayres, in opposition to a federal system by which the chiefs then in power in the provinces hoped to maintain their own more or less independent of the capital. The chiefs united and took possession of Buenos Ayres, overturning the authority of Puerreydon, the supreme director, and setting up Sarratia, who was soon removed and succeeded by a great many others in a very short time. Out of this anarchy arose, at Buenos Ayres, the Government comprising the Sala de Representantes and regular Ministry known as that of Rivadavia, he being then minister of General Rodriguez, the nominal governor of the city. It was during this Government (in 1824) that Mr. Canning recognized the independence of the new States, "calling into existence new republics in South America, in order to counterbalance the growing power of the North;" and Sir W. Parish was sent out as the first British political agent in Buenos Ayres, at a time when peace had been made between the capital and the provinces, on condition that they were each to do their best, separately and independently of the capital, to amend their provincial governments on the model of that established at Buenos Ayres, and until they should again meet in Congress to settle their national constitution. In 1825 the Constituent Congress met accordingly, and empowered the Government of Buenos Ayres to take charge temporarily of the foreign affairs and national interests. Buenos Ayres was rapidly rising to importance and prosperity under that system; she had conciliated the provinces, and they were once more assembled in Congress, when war unfortunately broke out with the Brazils for the possession of Monte Video, which during the struggle between Spain and Buenos Ayres had been temporarily occupied by Portuguese

and the profitable returns of sheep-farming are almost superseding the old *estancias*, and are

troops, in consequence, says Sir W. Parish, of the anarchical proceedings of the notorious Artegas, who headed the provinces of Entre Rio, Corrientes, and Santa Fé, in opposing the Central Government at Buenos Ayres. Monte Video had been founded by Spaniards, was a Spanish possession, and a dependency of the Viceroyalty of Buenos Ayres, to which it had always belonged; but when Brazil had declared her own independence, the Emperor Don Pedro refused to give it up. War broke out and continued for three years, 1825—28, during which time Buenos Ayres was nominally blockaded by a large Brazilian squadron. Eventually, the successes of the Buenos Ayreeans, both by land and sea, obliged the Emperor to agree, under British mediation, to the raising of the disputed territories, in 1828, into an independent State, since and now called "Banda Orientale del Uruguay." In the meantime, Rivadavia had been made president of the province of La Plata, and promulgated another constitution, which, like the first, being based on the Unitarian instead of the Federal system, ended in his own overthrow, and a new triumph to the federalists, who shortly before the close of the war with the Brazils elected Dorrego to be governor of Buenos Ayres and chief of the confederation. The army, however, was in Rivadavia's interest, and as soon as peace was concluded by Dorrego, in 1828, the troops mutinied in favour of Unitarianism (*i.e.*, the supremacy of Buenos Ayres over the other provinces), and turned out in the Plaza. Dorrego fled to Rosas, a landed proprietor of great wealth and influence, and descended from an old family in Spain. He collected an army of guachos, or wild horsemen of the pampas, who were at first beaten by the regular troops, and galloped off separately, as is their custom, in the shape of a fan. Dorrego repaired to a stronghold in the possession of Acha, who was his friend; but who gave him up to La Valle, the Unitarian general, who ordered him to be shot, and the sentence was carried into execution after Dorrego had written several affecting letters

attracting the attention of European capitalists. Railways are increasing, and steamers are plying

to different persons, and Sir W. Parish among them. Had not this atrocity been perpetrated, the Unitarian party under Rivadavia might have been restored to power, but the anger of the whole country was aroused, and Rosas, who was commandant in the country districts, where he had great influence, took the field to avenge the governor's death. The whole population of the country rallied round him, and he marched with 10,000 picked men. Lopez, the governor of Santa Fé, and the oldest of the Federal chiefs, also raised a force to aid him in putting down the mutinous army, and a long and sanguinary struggle ensued, ending with the complete annihilation of the army and the triumph of Rosas, who was in consequence chosen governor of Buenos Ayres for the first time. He had little of real power to gain by accepting the office, and knowing how precarious its tenure was, how full of responsibilities, and the utterly demoralized state of the whole republic, he would not undertake it, even when it was subsequently pressed upon him, without having the sanction of the people at large for his acceptance of it, on the distinct understanding that it was to be with full and unlimited powers. The whole male population was called out to vote on the occasion; and there being at the time a very strong feeling in his favour, he was placed in authority by the almost unanimous vote of the people (1835). He was undoubtedly a remarkable man, of extraordinary industry in all matters of business, and thoroughly knowing his countrymen, but without being able to boast of the general world-wide knowledge necessary to the statesman. His unlimited power soon made him evince a love of despotism, which, I was informed, he was not naturally inclined to, and the consequence was that after a career of about twenty years of misdirected power and the prestige of his first fame worn out, he was turned out (1851) by one of his own officers, Urquiza, who was said to have received encouragement from the Brazils, naturally not averse to any plan having a tendency to weaken the republic. Urquiza was himself soon obliged to quit Buenos

regularly upon the great river as high as Paraguay. Cotton is being sown in the Banda

Ayres in haste, and he retired to his own province of Entre Rios, where the guns and warlike stores he had taken with him enabled him to establish himself as chief of the New Argentine Confederation. England, France, and the United States recognized him in his position in consequence of his having thrown open the navigation of the river to foreign shipping. Captain the Hon. R. Gore, R.N., British Minister, for some political reasons had made Monte Video his head-quarters at the time, and the moral support just received by Urquiza had a tendency to protract the separation of the provinces from Buenos Ayres.

The history of these countries, again, more particularly between 1818 and 1825, has been nearly one series of disturbances. In 1820 each province set up for itself, and in the early times of their independence a temporary power or brief authority was occasionally misused, so it is alleged, in the violence of party spirit, in order to produce confusion and consequent weakness, by which the mother country might more easily be enabled to regain her sway. This policy, however, was rendered ineffective by the refusal of Spain herself to support it, whilst its results were deplorable on account of the wars and rumours of wars which attended and followed it.

The paramount importance of Buenos Ayres is made apparent by Art. 38 of the New Constitution of October 2, 1860, where the number of deputies for each province for the first Legislature is specified at twelve for Buenos Ayres, while the next highest number, six, is given to Cordova; three sit for Catamarca, four for Corrientes, two for Entre Rios, two for Jujui, three for Mendoza, three for La Rioja, three for Salta, four for Santiago, two for San Juan, two for Santa Fé, two for San Luis, and three for Tucuman. Each deputy must be twenty-five years of age, and must have served four years in the army, and remain as deputy for four years. For a senator, it is necessary that he be thirty years of age, have been a citizen for six years, and have an income of 2,000 dollars a year; his term of office is nine years.

ıle, Entre Rios, Santa Fé, Corrientes, an, Mendoza, and several of the other ɔes. The revenue is increasing with the e of commerce, and the bondholders and ic creditors of the State are receiving nt for their long outstanding claims.

he last accounts the Congress was at last ɔd at Buenos Ayres. The national autho- ill continue to reside there, but the choice Federal capital is, however, postponed for ears. The province around Buenos Ayres ı regulated and administered by Federal ities in the same manner as the district mbia in the United States. The Governor- l Mitre was expected to be President of public, all the provinces having given in dhesion to Buenos Ayres as the capital ɔ time being. Events have proved that rgentine Confederation without Buenos is powerless for purposes of self-govern- General Urquiza had no authority out Government of Entre Rios, which he had llowed to retain until his term of office l. But by the mail (July 23, 1862) there eport in circulation that he had despatched ɔt agent to the Government of Monte to propose the formation, with the Eastern lic and the provinces of Corrientes and Rios, of a new confederation to rival that ɔh Buenos Ayres is the centre—a proposal

that could not fail to attract the attention of the Brazils. But the proposal, if ever made, has not been followed by the result he wished for; and General Urquiza is probably the last of those military chiefs whose struggles for command, rightly or wrongly, have been so disastrous to these countries ever since they declared their independence.

Captain Gore wrote to me from Monte Video, where he was then resident for political reasons, that I ought not to return to Europe without knowing General Urquiza, but at the time of my quitting Buenos Ayres for Rosario, 125 leagues from Santa Fé, where he then resided, the general was travelling in Corrientes, and the kindly proffered introduction was of no use.

START FROM BUENOS AYRES.

With the intention of making my way across the continent, through the Argentine Republic, Bolivia, and Peru, to Lima, I went on board a small steamer called the *Progresso* (June 4, 1854), and we were soon under way for Rosario, with a full cargo and a deck crowded with passengers, amongst whom were a few poor Irish about to seek their fortunes at the edge of the pampas. Mr. Hickman, an enterprizing North American, who was going to attempt the descent of the Vermejo river, was also on board. He

fell down into the hold and hurt his shin badly, when one of the Irishmen, by way of consolation, reminded him that he was in a "grazing" country. The high undulations and verdant land of the Banda Orientale del Uruguay formed a background to the view as we touched at the granitic island of Martin Garcia, which, if properly garrisoned, might command the entrance of the river. On the 5th we, in the Parana, passed a bold headland covered with forest on the right bank; the river here about a mile in width, with perfectly flat country on the left. We stopped at San Nicholas, on the right bank, about sixty feet high, a large collection of roofs, with one steeple, and on the 6th arrived at Rosario, and anchored close to a river boat laden with oranges, with which the crew pelted us, whilst a magnificent macaw was climbing about the rigging like a sailor. The then Federal capital, Santa Fé, was well placed on the forks of the river, but the city of Parana, on the left bank, is still better protected. The commercial prosperity of both would be much exceeded by that of Rosario as a starting point for Cordova and the North. The town was rapidly increasing in size, and new houses were rising in different directions, indicative of increasing traffic with the interior. Had to show my passport, and got away in the diligence for Cordova the same evening, in company with some native Spaniards.

The almost treeless pampa begins from nearly the edge of the town, and is continued the whole way to the vicinity of Cordova. It seemed much burnt up, and there was nowhere much of the long pampa grass. I had been assured that there was now very little possibility of molestation from Indians, but some of our native fellow-travellers were in great anxiety on the subject, and one or two of them drank maté almost incessantly by way of consolation. Another of them at intervals kept plying us with what he termed "simple ponch," made with the spirit of the country mixed up with sugar and water. However, we passed on without annoyance, sleeping at the post-house at Candelaria, which is generally considered the most probable place for an attack by Indians. The premises were nearly surrounded by an organ-like fence of cactus. Thence to Demachau, and thence to Urequipa, where I slept in the vehicle, and about two in the morning was awakened by the hostess opening the door and screaming "Los Indios, los Indios!" and I had the trouble, although having arms ready, to clamber to the top of the diligence and unpack and make my "Purdey" ready. Our fellow-passengers were in a state of great alarm, and on the look-out from the roof and other places, eying the horizon, the treeless and grass-covered expanse, by aid of a bright moonlight. Mr. Hickman and I proceeded to reconnoitre, walking

the premises, and in about half an hour
:ed the post-house, where we found our
ıad as usual prepared his "simple ponch;"
y acceptable it was, the night being very
A servant had distinctly seen two men
thin hail of the post-house, and having
to them and receiving no answer, he was
ı giving the alarm, as the Indians always
. two or three scouts in advance to obtain
ence previous to making an attack. They
the habit of keeping at a distance until
l that the passengers' ammunition is ex-
, and then close and plunder, kill, or carry
ı ransom. In Sir Woodbine Parish's work
ı a melancholy account of the failure of an
t to ransom some Christian captives by the
of an exploring expedition in 1822. But
2-33, General Rosas succeeded in res-
y force of arms more than 1,500 Christians
ir children. At Guardia la Seguira we
ome troops stationed there for protection
the Indians; crossed the Tercero there
the size of a fourth-rate English river),
at Cruz Alta, and slept at Salaria de
, each post-house being in the open country,
ı distance from one to the other varying
ur to five or six leagues. Walked on in ad-
f the diligence, saw deer* of the pampas and

* Cervus antinensis.

ostriches on the plain, and killed a biscach
rabbit, or rather in appearance the marmot, (
country, on the burrows near the roadside. I
Fraile Muerto and Erraduro—host and f
very handsome. Saw a white bird in the dis
new to me—algeroba trees about mid-day·
more habitations by the roadside along the
of the Rio Segundo—biscachos numerous.
at Villa Nueva, and started at six o'clock
morning. The blue mountains to the w
Cordova became visible about nine. I
Oncatira; slept at La Posta Moreida, and e
Cordova by a descent, the next morning, th
a thicket of algerobas and other mimosas
four days' travelling by diligence. The co
around put me in mind of a "rut" or prese
the Punjab. A bird resembling a pheasa
shape was occasionally seen.

June 11.—Called on the Governor, Do
men Alejo Guzman, LL.D., and delivere
letters, after having secured a room at a
ably comfortable posada, with a coffee
and separate tables. Cordova contains (
churches, including the cathedral, of wl
bought some photographs, which I after
lost. We were shown the ruins of a co
said to be 200 years old, built of tapia
I also observed some very good houses;
door of one of them (his own) I saw one (
fellow-passengers. "Whose house is thi

asked. "La suya" (yours), was the Spanish and startling reply; but I never saw the inside of it. At the house of our other friend who made the "simple ponch" we got maté, whilst his eldest daughter, a pretty-looking girl, entertained us on the piano; but I remember no other hospitality. The houses were generally white, of one story, with projecting Spanish roofs, and the usual *pateo*, or open square space, in the centre. A Corpus-Christi procession moved round the plaza, and stopped for a while at the temporary altars erected at each corner. I was civilly requested to take my hat off as I crossed the square, when the ceremony was going on. The governor and the ministers attended at the cathedral, in their rich uniforms. I saw the Senate sitting in an unpretending chamber, but nothing of any public importance was under discussion. The governor had introduced me to one of his ministers, and obligingly presented me with a copy of the "Argentine constitution." He informed me that red and white marble, steatite, and coal also were to be found in the sierra of Cordova. The latter will be of use to the new railway, or any future steam-engine between Cordovo and Rosario. I visited the College, once the most famous in the country, but which, since the expulsion of the Jesuits, enjoys comparatively little celebrity. It will now, however, be probably restored to some of

its former importance. There were but eighty students. A mere trifle was annually paid by those who lived at home, and the expenses of those who boarded in the college did not exceed eighty dollars a year. For this sum Latin, mathematics, history, &c., but no Greek, were taught.

A good house and shop in the plaza at Cordova were rented for about eighteen dollars a month. I was surprised at the cheapness of some English goods, such as socks, handkerchiefs, &c., and I was told it was owing to a glut, and that again was attributed to slow and imperfect means of distribution. Being so directly in the line of communication with the north-west provinces, few places would benefit more than Cordova by railway communication.*

My companion had secured the services of

* By the last accounts we hear that a grand scheme of immigration has lately been laid before the Government, and that the committee have reported most favourably on the project of a railway from Rosario to Cordova, "a distance of 83 leagues, through a fertile, well-stocked country, offers such a road a prospect which throughout South America has no equal,—Cordova being one of the most ancient cities in the confederation, with a population of about 20,000, and 15,000 more in the provinces. After Buenos Ayres it is the most go-ahead province of La Plata."—*Weekly Standard*, July 13th, 1862. Another railway across the pampas from Cordova to Copiapo has been reported on by Mr. Wheelwright, but, as far as I could see, it is very doubful whether at present the traffic would be sufficient to make it pay.

four German carpenters to assist him in building his boat and navigating the Vermejo; and an English gentleman, Mr. A. B——, of Buenos Ayres, was induced to travel up the country with us from Cordova, and his information, derived from long residence, was of great use to us. Mr. Hickman, for some reason, wished to travel round by Catamarca, instead of going northward by the usual route to Santiago, and the former way had the advantage of being much less known.*

The masses of meteoric iron at Otumpa, in the Gran Chaco, of which Sir W. Parish gives an account, and of which there is a lump in the British Museum, are usually visited from Santiago, though not without some risk of an attack by Indians.

We started from Cordova on the 21st of June, 1854 (the middle of winter, I need scarcely add,

* Felipe Ibarra of St. Jago was one of the most prominent men during the civil wars I have before alluded to. As an officer he distinguished himself in the war of independence against the Spaniards, and having been afterwards elected governor of the place, as a servant of the Federalists he succeeded in making himself comparatively independent of any party, assumed the reins of government, and was commander-in-chief, judge, bishop, &c., for a period of thirty-two years up to his death in 1851, not, however, without the imputation of cruelty in his administration of what he termed justice, by having ordered two or three people to be sewed up in fresh hides, which become dry, and inflict a most painful death by hardening and contracting in irregular folds.

in this hemisphere). Henceforth horses and mules were to be my only conveyance until I reached Lima, nor in any intervening place did I see a single carriage (or a single fir-tree) excepting the Tucuman cart, with its huge wheels, seven or eight feet in diameter,—a size rendered necessary by the sand, mud, and floods which they have to pass through on the way to and from Buenos Ayres. I have since heard that a diligence is started from Cordova northward. At the edge of the town we crossed the Primero, which flows along the base of a well-wooded sierra, and looks like a clear, rapid, and full English trout stream, and then made our start across the plain, riding along the dusty high track to the north. The convent of Santa Catarina was our first day's destination, though not much less than forty miles distant. The sierra gradually lowered to the horizon as we proceeded in the heat of a hot summer's day in England, the open country around reminding me, as before, of the plains of the Punjab. A small holly-bush was frequent among the numerous mimosas. We soon passed a space on the tablada or tableland, where a battle was fought between General Paz and Quiroga.*

* Of all the names prominent in the civil wars of these countries, few were more so for a time than that of Quiroga. He became a very Attila in favour of the Federalists. His stronghold was La Rioja, and he swept the plains with his

Observed in the distance a grey bird with a red crest; another like a crested redstart. A brown and white hawk was often to be seen. I noticed the nest of the carancho, and a small grey hawk with a red tail. We were benighted, not knowing the way; fired several shots, and at last were answered by the Germans, who had been sent on in advance. At last two very tall trees seemed in the gloom to rise over the mimosa forest; they turned out to be two steeples at the gate of the convent. We met a kind reception from Señor Jose Diaz and his family residing there; gave us supper, and afterwards, as is usual, the guitar was introduced. Looked over his farm with him the next morning. Very proud of it. The steadings, built by his grandfather, were very large and commodious, but certainly not well attended to; there were cattle and sheep and pigs in and about them. The garden also was large, but in the most slovenly condition. The whole premises were, as usual, surrounded by a wall. A chapel, in which service was performed for the

Riojanos, who, it is said, each rode an inferior horse leading a charger ready for work; and such was the rapidity of his movements, and his strong-handed and unscrupulous conduct, that he was generally known as "El Tigre de los Llanos." He was the rival of Rosas in the upper provinces, and was assassinated on his return from an interview with him in a pass near Cordova, which he persisted in entering after having been warned of treachery.

benefit of the scanty population in the district, is all that remains of the ecclesiastical establishment. The convent was built by the Jesuits in 1726, and came into the hands of the family that now possess it after their expulsion; but it was plundered of cattle and other property by a detachment sent from Cordova during its occupation by Oribe in the civil wars, and is now nothing but a farming hacienda. Halted the next day; sketched the convent; went out shooting, and got a few ducks and small partridges, or rather quail, of the country. Noticed a reservoir with an underground conduit for the supply of the convent. Next morning sent the mules on in advance. Mr. Hickman and I again got benighted and lost ourselves; amused by his resigning himself to my guidance as an experienced traveller, and then by his whistling "Auld Lang Syne," which I never heard him do, or, in fact, whistle at all, excepting once on a similar occasion. Rode across country to a light, and were glad to find it was a sort of posthouse, where we slept on the floor with the family, using our saddles as pillows. Killed some quail for breakfast out of a patch of clover close by. Mules came up, and with them Mr. B——, who had also contrived to lose himself.

The pod of the algeroba is used with malt instead of hops in making *chicha*, the beer of the Indians, who masticate it by way of assisting

the fermentation whilst buried in earthern vessels in the ground. But this revolting practice is superseded in the towns by the usual method, and chicha is then a refreshing draught. Tasted a sweetmeat made of the prickly pear. Country flat, open, and rugged, with more or less wood. Passed "Sauce Chiquito" (the little willow), a place about twelve leagues from the salt desert. Slept at Masitas. Low granite ridges began to crop out. The next morning we soon observed indications of our approach to the salt desert, which was visible as a white line in the blue distance. Went away from the track to shoot some pigeons at a small pond, and noticed the cactus, known as the "old man." Saw two animals in a distant opening of the forest, resembling hares; believed them to have been agoutis. More granite rocks, and a gentle ascent in the road. Sapless aspect of the vegetation, but saw some cattle, proving the vicinity of water. Afterwards passed some maize fields and prickly-pear trees at intervals. Saw a black and red-headed woodpecker, with a curved beak, and another bird like a woodpecker; numerous pigeons; red butterfly; humming-bird. A tree that had been cut down to get at the honey in a bee's nest reminded me of Montesquieu's "Idée de Despotisme." Remarked the sameness in the mimosa forest, which ceased about a league from the Salt Desert. Small birds flew

about occasionally, who must drink from a deposit of dew, there being no other water near them. Arrived at Cachi Yuya after a march of eleven leagues; few huts; pretty peasant women; water brackish from two wells with machinery. Ate some cheese made there, and cooked some of our macaroni (no traveller in a wild country should be without some) for the first time. The algeroba and the algerobilla, or mistole-tree, with a sweet pod, common in these forests, and a small *brea*, or pitch-tree, were noticeable on account of its smooth shining bark.

June 26.—Walked forward in the morning, and sat on a dry bank near the edge of the desert for an hour waiting for the mules. In Sir W. Parish's map there is a place marked Cachicorral, which may be and probably is Cachi Yuya, but it is curious that no other similarity of name occurs. The city of La Rioja lay to the west, with eight or ten leagues of salt desert intervening. Observed red locusts preyed on by hawks; also tracks of ostriches and *guernacos* or wild llamas. The floor of the desert generally hard; not much sand, but much incrusted with soda. I was informed that the alkaline deposit from the species of barilla which grows there, and is known as the soda-ash of Santiago, used to be sent down to Buenos Ayres as potash, but it was found that soft soap, which requires

potash, could not be made with it. We rode that day about fourteen leagues, thirteen of which were over desert apparently bounded by the ridges of the protruded granite, perfectly flat, and sunk below banks like those of a lake, and they were about twenty feet high, on the top of which was vegetation. To-day we were lost again by not being able to discern the track in the evening, and it was dark before we saw the tents and muleteer fires on the plain beyond the desert, and reached them by the assistance of a guide sent back to look for us.

June 27.—From Atravesia to Orqueta, through forest with open spaces, low clay ridges here and there, reminding me of those in the northern prairies. High anthills occasionally appeared in the distance to be of natural Gothic, or shaped like one of Queen Eleanor's crosses in England. "Whole plains," says Sir W. Parish, "in Corrientes and Paraguay are covered with the dome-like and conical surfaces arising five or six feet or more in height, and covered with a cement hard as rock and impervious to the wet. Man's vanity might easily induce him to mistake them for works of his own species in miniature; but no buildings he has ever yet constructed, with all his art and ingenuity, are comparable to the works of these little insects. The pyramids of Egypt do not boast one-half the relative proportion to his own size which the ordinary habitations of these

ants do to theirs." Quebracho-trees, like wild olives, with broad pear-like pods; wood used for spokes of wheels and rafts. Saw an ayouti running—moved much like a hare; and a guernaco or wild llama, which in the Highlands would have been taken for a large hind as it walked slowly into the thick wood. Was informed the name Patagonia is a junction of the word *pata*, a sandal, and *guernaco*, of the skin of which animal it is made. Large dog at Orqueta, where we slept. Walked forward the next morning; track very dusty—saw what I took to be a fox—and a large grey bird in the distance, which I believe to have been the large harpy eagle. After marching about twelve miles I turned out of the track to the left to inspect a small cave much resembling the interior of a house, and said not to be artificial. A small ground cactus, about the size of a large walnut; also the *barba de velha*, or "old man's beard" moss, on the trees. Tasted sweetmeat made of the fruit of the mistole and pounded maize. Heard the Chunia* for the first time; it is a small grey-coloured secretary-bird or serpent-eater, standing about twenty inches high, with long legs and neck, surmounted with the head and eye of a falcon. I constantly heard their cheerful call in the forest, particularly at sunrise, with a note closely re-

* Dicholophus Burmeisteri.

sembling that of young turkies; they run very fast through the bushes, so that it is necessary to use a dog, whom they escape by treeing, where they can be easily shot. It is a bold and sprightly bird, and is sometimes kept tame, being very useful in the destruction of vermin. It makes very short work of all crawling and creeping things, and attacks a snake by cautiously sideling up to it, and then seizing it by the neck with great rapidity; it exhibits surprising power, dashing it violently on the ground until the reptile ceases to move. Their *habitat*, as far as I could judge, extended from these forests to near Salta. I rarely heard them so far north, but remember to have seen one in a house in the Gran Chaco, not far from Oran. Came to a house at Valde de la Punta, whose poor occupiers informed me that six of their children had just died of smallpox. Made tea there, and gave them some sugar, which they asked for. Saw the first condor sailing majestically at no great height overhead. Had noticed from a great distance a low range of granite hills, which commenced here running north and south, and soon rising to about 1,000 feet in height, with a dark colour and gloomy appearance. At the first cropping out they sloped towards the east, presenting a precipitous front to the westward. The track lay beneath it. After three leagues we saw an opening of a pass from the hills to the right, which

we should have used if we had not previously turned off so as to avoid it. Encamped at Don Diego under the sierra, with flat forested country on the left. From this place the muleteers from Catamarca turn off to go to Mendoza, the latter place reckoned by them to be about forty-four leagues from the end of the salt desert. Heard of a plant called meloncillo, found in the province of St. Jago, said to be a specific cure for dysentery; also of others, named loconte and atamishki, both producing blisters. Saw a bird closely resembling the mocking-bird—also the track of a large snake, quite straight—and I left the road to follow some guernacos—got a shot at one at a long distance, and heard the ball strike him, but he made off into the thick forest. Slept at Las Breas, my companions not having come up. Next morning observed quantities of what I believe to be the *scoba*, or broom, that is so common in the Tierra Templada of Mexico. Chunias were calling in all directions, but were rarely seen, only one now and then rapidly crossing the track—a sort of grosbeak with a long tail—and a jet-black starling. A few huts in the forest are the first indications of the vicinity of the city of Catamarca, which we entered on the 1st July. It lies in a *cul de sac*, some ten to twelve miles wide, and backed by three ranges of hills, seemingly bare. I estimated their height at about 8,000 feet above the plain.

The plain is cut up by quebradas, precisely what are known as nullahs (ravines), up which large heavy clouds of mist were frequently driving. I had a doubt whether one of the highest peaks of the Andes would not have been visible from the upper range, but was told that two or three more ranges intervened. On the western side of them is the town named London, in remembrance of the marriage of Mary with Philip II., and built, as was the city of Catamarca itself and most of those in the upper provinces, about the middle of the sixteenth century.

Catamarca has a large open plaza, dull streets of low houses running at right angles, and its Cabildo and other modern public buildings. There is a union of elegance, good taste, and finish with solidity in most of the public edifices built by the old Spaniards, which, like those of Mexico, are in the late Italian style, in marked contrast (at least I thought so) with those constructed since the independence; and the convents, long walls, and few miradors or summer-houses when viewed from the eastward, with the mountains in their rear, rise with good effect from the gardens and orange groves that conceal the lower roofs of the private dwelling-houses. We paid a visit of ceremony to the governor, and were received with every attention. Rented an empty house. As I was travelling in company, I did not like to make particular

use of the letter Captain Gore had given me, and took my chance with my companions, but was told before starting that it was my own fault if I did not fare sumptuously in each of the capitals in consequence of his introduction. We visited the public schools for about one hundred boys and a greater number of girls. The former are taught theology, philosophy, mathematics, &c. Also the Franciscan convent, where there was certainly no great display of affluence. We looked in at the cell of one of the monks, of whom his brethren appeared proud on account of his talents for mechanics. He exhibited a clock of his own construction, evincing, for want of good tools, more genius and sheer industry than good workmanship. He said that he too wished to travel and see something of the world; but, added the poor monk with a sigh, *Aqui todo se acaba con el deseo!* (all here ends with the wish for it!) A clear rattling stream from the hills supplies the town with water, after having turned two small picturesque mill-wheels in its descent. All rent is regulated by the supply of water. The river afterwards is said to lose itself in the salt desert. Catamarca contains about 6,000 inhabitants. The Catamarcenios are said to be rather close-fisted, and are also nicknamed *Gotudos*, from the prevalence of goître; also *pasos de higos* (fig-footed), of silent and stealthy cunning.

The Riojanos enjoy a good reputation for fair dealing; the Cordoveses are considered what in England would be termed "slow," as would appear by the saying, *Cordoves bueno y burro parejero* (Anglicé, a good Cordovese and a racing donkey are equally scarce). The chacras (or collection of country houses, as they are called) are better worth seeing than Catamarca itself, distant about two or three miles. I was much surprised at the beauty of the place; irrigation had been distributed over a good soil, and I rode for a mile or two amongst running streams fringed with willows, poplars, &c., with walks between garden-walls usually concealing the houses within them, deeply shaded with overhanging flower and fruit trees, oranges, limes, pomegranates, almonds, peaches, plums, apples, &c., interspersed with open vineyards and patches of maize, clover, &c. Cotton also is a staple of the place, but the quantity of which, as well as of the cereals, for want of quicker means of carriage, was always regulated by the last year's consumption, and the probable amount that would be required for the next year for local manufacture in the adjoining country. I rode on as far as the Piedra Blanca, where I found a posada and an elevated place where I could see the whole extent of this oasis-like region, having a population of several thousands, and one which reminded me most

forcibly of the suburbs of an eastern city, such as those of Damascus for instance.

There were perhaps forty openings for mines in the neighbourhood of Catamarca: about a dozen of them are for silver; and gold, they told me, was found also. The principal mine is of copper, known as the "Restauradora," the ore yielding some 45 per cent. of copper. I did not think it worth while to visit them, for by doing so, in going northward to La Salta, I should have avoided Tucuman. The way to them lay through the Chacras, then by La Punta, then over a mountain named Pucara. Copiapo, with its celebrated mines, is in a straight line about 225 miles from Catamarca.

July 8, 1854.—Started for Tucuman. Short day's march to Valle Viego; heard there of a boy having been found murdered in the track not far in advance, for the sake of his horse—murderers supposed to have been adventuring gamblers from Cordova. Marched thence to Amadores, a small village, prettily situated under a wooded sierra, and which I reckon to be about thirty-six miles from Catamarca; slept there. Cactus plants very common; three kinds of doves are seen, one about the size of an English blackbird (a dove is considered to add piquancy to the flavour of soup); also woodpeckers with green breast and white head, with a black streak from the eye to the brown back;

two birds resembling hedge-sparrows and a linnet; and another brown woodpecker, spotted like a hen-kestrel. Was shown a parasitical plant used as medicine to cure deafness and smallpox. Met some fifty mules laden with figs. Passed Paklin, the residence of Colonel Don Vincente Perez, who had distinguished himself in the civil wars; sketched him. Algeroba-trees larger than I had yet seen. Slept at Sumampa, and the next forenoon arrived at the foot of the Pass of Totoral, which I considered to be about 2,500 feet above the plain—a snowy mountain at the head of the range being at the same time the head of the valley which we were about to quit. Condors were now often visible, and hence to the valley of the Magdalena in New Granada, a quarter of an hour would hardly elapse without one being in sight—perhaps sailing amongst a crowd of turkey-buzzards, like huge men-of-war surrounded by lesser craft. This bird may, I suppose, be considered to be the largest of the vulture tribe, rather exceeding the Himalayan vulture in size, but his neck is much stronger, his shoulders broader, his legs equally thick and longer, and the quill feathers are, I believe, the strongest known. Its average breadth across the wings will be from eight to nine feet: some are twelve; I have been told of one fourteen, and an Englishman assured me, seriously, that he had killed one on the seacoast

(where they are said to be the largest, in consequence of the quantity of animal food they find on the beach) of sixteen feet in width. Some certainly appear to be very much larger than others. After gorging themselves with the carcass of a mule or horse, and sitting as usual with their wings half-expanded, they may be killed with a long stout stick. I know no flight which, in my opinion, is so beautiful as that of the condor. It is more so than that of the Himalayan vulture, or the eagle, sweeping round and round in large circles without a motion of the wings for two or three minutes, and then only once or twice, and realizing the poetry of the

"Multa Dircæum levat aura cygnum"

better than the swan itself or any other bird, excepting, perhaps, the crane or stork. They often skim with swiftness near the mountain path, and are said to exhibit great sagacity in swooping in rapid succession at a string of mules where the pathway is most narrow, so as to cause one to fall over. I have long entertained an idea that a framework of bamboo or wicker-work, uniting strength with lightness, might be drawn through the air by means of nine or twelve of these birds, each one separately harnessed to a sufficiently strong bamboo slip some four feet in length, and firmly fixed to the under surface of the carriage or framework, and

ıped perpendicularly from it and resting on
all saddle braced round the neck and behind
wing, so that each bird would be indepen-
of the others, and with sufficient room;
erial Jehu, to be secured above, to drive,
, depress, and turn the animals by means of
s and pulleys, with sharp points and blinkers,
applied to the head and beak, if found neces-
. There can be no doubt of the lifting
er, and those who have at all studied the
ts of the condor say that they evince a know-
e of and attachment to those who feed them,
are not the savage animals one might sup-
them to be, if regularly supplied with food.
r should not some of them be harnessed so
drag a light carriage along an iron tramway
be fed at the end of the journey? Or perhaps
might be used as auxiliaries to a properly
ed balloon. The first experiments might
ıade by means of ropes and rings running
n elevated tight-rope. It would be necessary
some one resident in the country should
e the first essay, and I think his per-
rance would most probably be rewarded
success.

ıe Pass of Totoral is not a severe one; the
mit is a ridge of open undulating down-like
. I dismounted to sketch and take some
ings from the highest point near the track;
horse, whom I had unbitted to allow him

to graze, would not let me catch him again, and whilst I was beginning to think I should have to leave him and continue my way on foot, a peasant came from a distance to assist me, and instantly threw his scarf over the horse's eyes, tying it under the chin—a practice which is always adopted in loading a mule, quieting the most restive while loading, although perhaps he will start off and kick the cargo to pieces the moment the bandage is withdrawn. The ridge, which is a spur of the Aconquija range, bore N.W. and S.E. The city of Tucuman, not visible, lay to the N.E., Catamarca bearing in exactly the opposite direction. The view of the province of Tucuman, so named after Tucumanhayo, the chief of the country, when the Spaniards first knew it, as seen from the pass had all the beauty that an interminable and unbroken plain could derive from wood and verdure blended into the blue of the horizon. In imagination, as in reality, it is extended to the Rio Salado and the Gran Chaco, bounded only by the Vermejo and the Paraguay. It was most refreshing to look upon after the parched and dusty plains of Catamarca; and the temperature, which at noon had usually been that of a sultry English summer's day, was deliciously refreshing as we descended, breathing an air perfumed by what I took to be the wild sage, and pitched our tents near a brook by the roadside.

July 11.—Our way led us through some beautiful forest scenery, a composition of large trees, green open glades, and clear streams. I noticed a fruit like an apple; a blue and chocolate coloured butterfly; a species of owl; a curlew with black wings, grey back, and yellow neck; named Pandoras, which now became very common; a blue titmouse, and numerous biscachos; and we halted for the night at Acocha, a pretty open village. Arrived there alone in advance of the mules; procured some water at a cottage, and made tea with the tin apparatus in my saddle-bags. Had shot a large partridge or quail; saw a reddish-brown woodpecker. At the cottage noticed a cross-bred hound; got him to follow me into the open plain, where he put up quails for me so well that I bought him of the woman for a dollar, intending him to follow with the mules: she called him Pezaflor (so light of foot as not to crush a flower), but her sons took him away at night, and I never saw him afterwards, losing the money also. Shot a coral-snake on the plain about thirty inches long, with coral-coloured rings regularly alternating with nearly black ones, each about two inches long. Do not know whether it be the same as described by Byam in his "Central America," whose bite is almost immediately fatal. Passed two small streams, the Natchez or Rio Chico, and a few miles further crossed the Medina

river. The country now resembled a beautiful open park, with acacia-trees at intervals—noticed ducks and other water-birds—little scarlet waders with a black neck; bird like a mocking-bird, with a white edge to its tail, and a white streak down the wing. Cactus hedges and orange groves. The even-topped ridge of Aconquija—being the first snowy range I had seen, estimated at about 14,000 feet above the plain*—was now rising majestically on the left. As far as I could judge by its colour and appearance through a telescope, I should say its summit was of red granite. New snow fell on it in the night, and fronted the morning sun with its brilliantly glistening outline against the blue sky. Aconquija is reported to be very rich in mineral productions, particularly silver. Sir W. Parish says that he has seen some very beautiful specimens of the ore. The difficulty and cost of transport operates as usual against any mining operations on a large scale; but a loop line could (and no doubt will) be constructed up to the very foot of the range from "The Great Northern," which at no distant period will traverse the Argentine Republic up to the very declivities of the Bolivian plateau. It is extremely probable that the Indians would be aware of much more than they would at first

* Marked as 16,000 feet above the sea in Sir W. Parish's work.

disclose. They believe the mountain is, like themselves, jealous of intrusion; and if any stranger on an ore-hunting expedition is overtaken by a storm, they are inclined to attribute it to interference resulting from non-approval, and remark that "La sierra le desconoce" (the mountain refuses to recognize him). Whilst the coloured man with the smallest admixture of European blood considers himself and is considered by the pure negro as rather his superior, the lower classes of the Argentine Republic generally pride themselves on the comparative purity of their Indian blood, which does not argue well for any hereditary respect for their conquerors. Slept at Famaya, a very pretty village, with a picturesque chapel in the centre of the green and the fine sierra behind it to the westward—civil and obliging people. Seven miles to Monteros, a large place; country generally open; 1,500 inhabitants. Passed two rivers in the way. It was either at the first one we crossed or at a stream beyond Monteros that we were detained by its precipitous and muddy banks, which the laden mules had the greatest difficulty in crossing. The Germans quarrelled, and two of them were nearly firing at each other, but we contrived to pacify them. The then governor of Tucuman had been a curate at Monteros. Shot some ducks. We watched the mules at night for fear of their being stolen.

There are people in these countries who a business of tracking stolen mules, tl often, of course, combining their occupatior commercial pursuits. I was informed that recollection of the footmarks of a stolen was marvellous; that they would follow it sl but surely, for months and even years, los altogether for a time, and then suddenly unexpectedly hitting off the scent again in very distant market. There perseverance warded by the law—necessary in these coun where mule and horse stealing is only ch by vigilance—which enables the owner of a s animal to seize it at once wherever it is f without waiting for an action to decide upo question of intervening purchase.

The city of Tucuman is about eight le from Famaya. In the way I observed bromelias, and a yellow apple known as Lac The forest became thicker, the trees larger I noticed one with the bark like the hic with a long pointed leaf—red-winged bu City visible for several miles on a slight emi in the blue line, at the extremity of the verdant plain, as a white streak, with steeples rising out of it. The broad trac running N.E. to it as straight as an arrow, beautiful turf on either side. The scene which the afternoon rays were slanting was enlivening and thoroughly pastoral, the s

on the left, sinking to the northern horizon beyond the city. Herds of cattle, sheep, horses, mules, goats, &c., and a few farmhouses were scattered over the country, their owners (on horseback of course) wandering and often galloping among them. A string of mules, laden with oranges and other fruits, corn, tobacco, sugar, &c., for neighbouring places in the provinces, were frequently met with; whilst occasionally the creaking of the huge Tucuman cart-wheels, the bellowing of the cattle, and the voices of their drivers betokened a journey to Buenos Ayres, of something over a thousand miles, and an absence of the best part of the year. Sir W. Parish has given a full account of the time and expense connected with these expeditions, and my own inquiries were in every way confirmatory of their accuracy.

July 16 (mid-winter).—I entered Tucuman (where the independence of the La Plata provinces was first solemnly declared in 1816) through its sunny gardens and orange groves late on a clear bright afternoon, with a temperature much like that of the same day of the year in England: the distance about sixty-five leagues; time, eight days from Catamarca; the highest part of whose sierra bore 10° W. of S. from the Cabildo in the plaza. Lodged in the market-place. The gay poncho and felt hat and the picturesque appointments of the mounted

Guachos or Mamelucos (Mameluks), with their prize silver spurs, mingling with the groups of women in blue and red cloaks gracefully adjusted, wearing nothing on their head, and their jet-black hair always hanging behind in two long plaits, were rather enviable subjects for a sketch. And I was here enabled to examine the carts. Two wheels as high as a man on horseback, with a stout rough-hewn branch to act as a drag—of obvious use in a country where the depth of the streams depends so much upon the actual state of the weather. The waggon itself is also deep enough for a man to stand upright in. A framework of strong wood, with the panelling formed of light reeds, the top roof-shaped with gable-ends, and through which fore and aft is passed the long bamboo with which the leading cattle are managed, is the only description of carriage, excepting those in use for mining and agricultural purposes. I do not think that anything like a gentleman's carriage is to be found throughout the whole distance between Buenos Ayres and Lima; in the towns they would be nearly useless, and the roads outside are too bad for them. The Hon. R. C. Bruce, then lately our envoy in Bolivia, and now in China, wishing to see the Argentine Republic in his way home, had one of these waggons either built or converted into a comfortable room, and travelled in it down to Buenos Ayres, where it was to be seen

a curiosity; and, if time were of no great ısequence, a better plan could not have been opted. A good baggage mule may be bought · fifteen or twenty dollars. A good riding ıle or a serviceable horse will cost more, ɔugh not so much as a first-rate mule. One leed will often be valued at forty, fifty, or en a larger sum; and a stranger is constantly vised to buy good ones, on the assurance that will be able to sell them at an increased ice: this however in no one instance did I ıd to be the truth, though perhaps a native ɔuld manage better. A spare mule or two is ways of use, as scarcely a day passes without me annoyance and delay caused by the mules' .cks becoming galled. The Persian *maffrushes*, 'o huge saddle-bags into which everything is ıt, appear to me to be excellently planned; but, ɔvertheless, really good scientifically London-ade wooden frames, resting on pads, and on hich the baggage is tied, would I think only quire to be known to be bought up eagerly in uenos Ayres. One long package only on either le is better than several small ones. The rriero begins to grumble directly anything he ɜver heard of is to be tied on here and there: y own small tin pail and bath (*chillumchee*, ıientally) were, I remember, particularly an-ɔying, and I heard one of them cursing such ɜeless "porqueria." A light travelling bedstead

is of great service in these countries, where ground vermin are so numerous, and sheets made up like a large loose bag will keep out everything excepting fleas. The necessity of having every covering made of waterproof material is too obvious to need further remark. Saddle-bags should be made of waterproof leather. The Guacho, with his hat covered with oilskin, a thick poncho, and over-all trousers made of goatskin, with the hair pointing downwards, can ride his whole journey in the hardest rain without being wet. His saddle is often his pillow, his bed the blanket he has used as a pad under the saddle, and the never absent lasso is employed if necessary in tethering his horse. The Tucumano, in this garden of the Argentine Republic, is almost as independent a character as the Turkoman in the deserts of Central Asia. The city has of course its plaza, its cathedral, and about 10,000 inhabitants.

It was in a march in these provinces—I think, in Tucuman—that we overtook the mules, which had been halted in consequence of a report of robbers, and we saw some horsemen apparently watching us from the edge of the forest on a rising ground, about half a mile off to the right; but no attack was made. I have no doubt that people in the habit of passing to and from any place would assuredly be waylaid sooner or later,

but in regular marching in one direction there is but little ordinary risk. I have constantly ridden for many hours, and quite alone, after having been separated from the mules, by leaving the track for a sketch or a chance shot. Had a large fish, probably the dorado, on table for breakfast; could not believe it was caught, as they said it was, in the shallow river (Tala) near the town: it had probably been sent up from near its junction with the Rio Dulce.

A Frenchman, who had come up the country in connection with mining arrangements, and had a store in the city, came to call upon us; said that trade generally had never been so brisk; knew a good deal about the different mines that were or ought to have been worked; that one, called the Mina Ricca, was discovered only about two months previously, and that it was worked regularly by means of a shaft, but there were only eight men at work there at present. This Mina Ricca was, I think, the new silver mine which Captain Gore had advised me to visit, in the vale of Tafi, about twenty leagues from Tucuman, adding that it would be worth my while to do so.

Had a bit of silver ore given me, and also a specimen from the Restauradora, near Catamarca, as already noticed, with about forty-five per cent. of copper in it. There are many other spots known, but not worked for want of capital,

and the country near Santa Maria, near the mines, was said to be full of copper. Gypsum and alumina are found in the lowest range of the sierra of Tucuman, kaolin or porcelain clay in the second, and the uppermost is composed of granite.

Flour, I learnt from the Frenchman, was selling at from eleven to fourteen reals the arroba—*i.e.* about 6s. for 25 lb. The value of an arroba of sugar was about 2s. 6d., but the cost of carriage to Rosario increased it to thirty reals,—about 12s. or 13s.

I visited one of the principal sugar plantations in the neighbourhood, and its owner was very proud of an English crushing machine he had lately received and was then occupied in putting up. Our very intelligent French friend was of course asked to join us at dinner, and seemed to enjoy himself with his glass of brandy and water before him and society that was so unusual to him; laughed, talked, and sang gaily, gave us numerous anecdotes, and finally wanted to sing us a song (I use his own words) about "Jesus Christ," which, however, we declined to call for.

The social day at Tucuman is passed much as it is elsewhere in these countries, subject of course to a few local causes of difference. Every one rises early; maté is drunk; no regular toilet until about noon, for shopping or morning calls. Women busy themselves with household duties,

preparing the dinner, or attending to the shop. Education is going on. Guitar playing, I was informed, is less universal, as pianos have been introduced. The men are early in their stores or their *estancias* or farms, or loading their mules with produce. Any reading or studying is of course carried on as elsewhere, but all meet for the early or mid-day dinner, and take their siesta, and then go out to see and be seen, or drop in to a friend's house for chat and music and dancing, maté, lemonade, &c. The national dance of the Republic is the same as at Buenos Ayres.

Commercial men are often absent for days, weeks, or months, but if in the neighbourhood, are always at home for dinner and supper. It was in a wild and very dusty track in Tucuman that I suddenly missed one of the hammers from my gun, rarely out of my hands; and twice in the same day I had to go back for it, and had the good fortune to pick it up from the dust. The screw was broken, and I was agreeably surprised to find some French screws in Tucuman, from which a native gunsmith made me another perfectly serviceable. Called on the governor, Don Jose Campo, and got my passport *viséd*, and at about 6 A.M. began the long ascent of the Tapia range, a spur of the larger sierra. Splendid morning. Met several groups of peasants riding, two women on one horse-cart

with oranges. Plant resembling a juniper or yew-tree. White bird very frequent; chunias calling in all directions. Chalk, or more probably a trachytic formation, indicated by its colour some distance on the left of the track. Long slopes more indented than in similar scenery in the Himalaya. Green parrots, forests of mimosas, algerobas, &c. Plant like English broom. Found the Germans encamped in the wood by the roadside, where there was no water, under a tree bearing an inscription informing travellers that there was buried a man who was "knifed" after he had lost his horse. Slept there. Beautiful ride through an open pass in the way to Tranja. Heard of an owl in the forest with eyes of fire. Had ridden by myself the whole day, and thought it was well to show my passport to the Alcalde. Mr. Hickman came up late, and Mr. B—— lost himself again, but came up next morning. Met twenty-seven cart-loads of hides going down the country to Rosario. For a notice of the terrible earthquakes to which these countries are subject *vide* Sir W. Parish, page 275.

July 22.—Marched on towards Salta. Met troops of bullocks coming from that province and going to San Juan, Chili being their ultimate destination. They cost about ten dollars apiece at Salta, and would be worth forty in Chili. They would all be slung up and shod before

crossing the Corderilla. Passed open ford of the Tala River. A mountain shaped like a volcano on the left. Large Marsh Condors. Slept at Arenal. After leaving Tranja passed an immense open space on the plain, with long grass; twenty to thirty miles in extent. Ostriches very numerous; fifty or sixty in sight. Mimosas in clumps, and a tree like the yew, and a kind of holly with a diamond-shaped leaf. On part of highest range in the sierra on the left I observed what, from its dark colour and peculiar outline, I could not but think was a trap-formation. Stopped at Rosario on a Sunday; pretty village. Showed passport again to the Alcalde, who conducted us very civilly to an encamping place on his own property. Shot ducks for dinner—two small ducks with an olive-coloured back, green and white wings, and red legs; also another bird with a red back and dusky breast. A large green wild duck, very fat, and very like the common Muscovy duck, proved to be of most excellent flavour; it seemed to be the only wild duck considered worth cooking in these countries. Afterwards some natives came and sang to the guitar. A block of red sandstone by the stream containing quartz crystals. Our host's name was Saturnus Cornejo. His uncle, when governor of Salta, discovered the secret pathway in the forest by which Indians from the Gran Chaco

used to escape to the Esquina (corner or bend) in the river Vermejo after hostile incursions. The Indian track is marked in Sir W. Parish's work.

Arrived at Yatasco, eight leagues from Rosario, and about halfway to Salta from Tucuman, the former place being still about forty-four leagues in advance.

Yatasco—an old Tuscan-roofed house with an old chapel; old woman, who knew the Englishman who descended the Vermejo with Soria (Mr. Cresser, I presume, mentioned by Sir W. Parish. Oran). Large tipa-trees; wood tough, and good for carts. Another called păcăra; with the leaf, pod, and wood together, a lather may be formed to be used in cleaning woollen cloth. The tipa is also known as the "dragon's blood," a red sap exuding when a twig is broken. Near the roadside saw a large cedar plank three feet six inches broad, fourteen inches thick, and twelve feet long. It had been cut, and floated down from the sierra. Passed the Rio de las Piedras, a small stream, after a march of about eight leagues, and then encamped at Rio Blanco.

July 26.—Arrived at the Rio Salado, known here as the Rio Pasage, larger than any we had seen. The river at Salta runs into it, and it finally joins the Parana opposite to the city of that name. It comes from a gorge lying W.S.W. of the ferry, which it passes running east. Of six kinds of fish, two, the dorado and the săbălo,

attain a large size; one is smaller, only about fifteen inches in length. Saw small spiral shells, and a white snail-shell with red edges, 4½ inches long.

Encamped about four leagues north of the Pasage, from which latter place it is twenty-six leagues to Salta. No water. Next day arrived at Cobos. Tasted guerapa for the first time—made with equal parts of the fermenting sugar-cane juice and water; considered to be a cooling and wholesome beverage. Saw the borracho (the drunkard) tree, so called from its swollen stem, as if filled with liquor. The wood is soft, and easily scooped out for troughs, tubs, &c.

Mr. Hickman had pushed on to Salta, going direct to Oran, and his men had carried off my shot. Colonel Don Felice Martinez, at whose house we had passed the night, sent an express after them for it. I had laid in twelve pounds of Curtis and Harvey at Buenos Ayres for merely shooting on the way to Lima, and had enough and a little to spare when I arrived there. Any one making an ornithological collection would, I suppose, require more. Sketched the Colonel's portrait, and presented it to him as a compliment for his kindness. Capital coffee. Argument with the priest on the subject of free-will; talked Hobbes to him. People going to mass in the morning, many of them pretty and well-dressed women. Went out to look for guernaco—unsuccessful.

Saw a bird closely resembling the common English blackcap titmouse.

July 28.—Arrived at Salta. Mr. Hickman, who had gone on to Oran, ordered a room to be twice cleared out for me, but it still contained plenty of fleas. The posada was the property of Señor Uruburu, brother to the governor of Oran. The situation of Salta is pretty enough, but is said not to be very healthy, on account of its liability to miasma from the stagnation of water left by the swollen torrents on the mountain which rise over it to the northward. To the south the country is open. The river, which is a feeder of the Pasage, was, if I remember aright, everywhere fordable, but large open and bared spaces told its volume and power during a flood.

Salta, which witnessed the retreat of the last Spanish royalist forces, contains about 10,000 people. The episcopate includes the province of Jujuy, Santiago, Tucuman, and Catamarca; seven churches, including three belonging to different convents. One of them, San Francisco, was founded in 1759. No college, for want of funds. Some good shops, and busy aspect of principal streets. A plaza, cathedral, and cabildo; senate and deputados, as usual; and the management of public affairs is vested in the governor (then Don Miguel Francisco Araoz), his minister, and the chief of police. There is a supreme court, or Camera de Justitia, for appeal in both civil and

criminal cases, and a Corporacion de Beneficios for the management of schools and public charities. There is also a "Tribunale de Comercio."

A fat ox is worth, as at Tucuman, from 14 to 18 dollars; an ordinary horse from 10 to 30 dollars; a mule about 15 or 20. Wheat flour is ground at Molinos, about forty leagues from Salta, and sent to Tucuman: about 7,000 arrobas in the present year.

The distance from Copiapo to Salta is reckoned to be rather over 470 miles in a straight line. It passes through part of Catamarca *viá* Santa Maria and Belen. The shorter way, by Molinos and the Corderilla of the Laguna Verde, is reckoned at 214 leagues. The distance from Salta to Buenos Ayres is about 1,300 miles. The Salteños boast that they have the finest cockpit between Lima and Buenos Ayres. I saw 700 or 800 people there, and large sums were changing hands. After a battle the surviving birds are hot-bathed, by being buried up to their necks in the corral, where the soil is, of course, much mixed with horsedung, and the most desperate spur-wounds are cured by a decoction from the macerated leaves of a plant known as *Yerba de polla.* I used to dine occasionally at the fonda or posada, where there was a billiard-table; and the game of Tava, played with knuckle-bones, was worth watching on account of the great skill displayed. Amongst the company

was a young Irishman, who had come up from Buenos Ayres and set up as a chemist, and there were two or three Frenchmen and Germans. At Salta also I found Mr. Ledger, who was residing there whilst making arrangements for his highly enterprising plan for transporting alpacas to Australia. He had a flock of several hundred of them in the Western Corderilla, and was waiting for an opportunity to ship them off; and, after being a witness to the annoying intelligence he was constantly receiving of repeated losses, I confess that I did not feel very sanguine about the success of the scheme, which nothing but the most resolute and meritorious perseverance could ever have enabled him to carry out. I have seen guernacos or wild llamas in the hot plains of Catamarca and the elevated plateau near Oruro, in Bolivia. Vecunas seem to be confined to elevated and open plains, and the alpaca (so I was informed and had observed), curiously enough, thrives best in a temperate climate, and prefers a pasturage among jutting rocks in meadowy and marshy districts. I saw a few llamas, for the first time, at Salta. One of the prisons was entered from the plaza, and there was an old brass gun and a single sentry on guard to prevent the escape of the prisoners, four of whom were constantly showing their unwashed faces at the same number of holes in the large wooden bolted door which shut them

in, so that they were thus enabled to converse with any friend that chose to come and see them. A similar scene may be viewed in, I believe, each of the cities; but I was warned not to be too curious or remain near them without relieving them, as they sometimes take a fearful revenge by quietly blowing a paperful of vermin over an incautious spectator. I was at Salta in the month of August, and on the 12th the thermometer stood at 60° Faht. in the shade, and 90° in the sun at noon, so that it was not much hotter than the Highlands of Scotland. I often went out shooting, and got my four or five brace of partridges (ortyx), and a few snipe or ducks, on cultivated and open ground within a few miles of the town. At Molinos, already mentioned, near the foot of the hills, running water does not usually freeze, which would give it a temperature equal to that of the South of France, or that of Kashmir in ordinary winters. The weather is, of course, much hotter in the summer months; and in the province of Santiago del Estero the heat is sometimes as great as that of Egypt. Heard of a plant called zecondillo, whose leaves and flowers give a red dye, and that borax was found in the district of Tarapaca. Pleurisy is a very common disease in this part of the country. The natives mix two spoonfuls of salt in three of oil, and drink the mixture warm as an emetic before going to bed as a remedy. There is also

a complaint called "costago," attended with pain under the left lung and great difficulty of breathing.

August 16.—Left Salta for Oran on the Vermejo. The direct road northward through Bolivia passes through Jujuy, which I thus avoided, wishing rather to visit Tarija, so celebrated for the fossil remains found there. I heard of Jujuy as being very prettily situated between two streams, but that in other respects there was nothing peculiar to it. It is the northernmost city of the Argentine Republic. "It cost the Spaniards," says Sir W. Parish, "many a hard battle ere they could call themselves masters of this position, known as La Garganta, or throat of Peru;" and he adds, that "the Indians of Humahuaca more than once drove the Spaniards from their first settlements and cut off their communications with their countrymen in Peru."

La Valle, one of the Centralista generals, met his death at Jujuy from a chance shot (?) after a defeat by Oribe; and another of them, La Madrid, was forced to take refuge in the Corderilla, and perished in the snow. Guernacos, vecunas, and chinchillas are very numerous in the mountain districts north of Salta and Jujuy, where the elevated plateau of Bolivia commences from the south, and the skins of the latter are sent down in great numbers to Buenos Ayres.

Upon leaving Salta I arrived late at a sugar

estancia. I carried an introduction to the family, consisting of a large party of ladies and one elderly gentleman, who seemed to be father, grandfather, uncle, and cousin of or to all of them individually. He requested me, when we were alone, to tell him my age, adding in a patronising undervoice, "Digame en confianza, señor," and this serious question having been answered, I was not a little amused to overhear him, when at dinner, quietly imparting his information, "en confianza," to the ladies who were sitting near him.

The track continued through the forest to the north-east. Passed Betani, about nine leagues from Salta. It joins the river Jujuy at a point where the latter is flowing in a general direction to N.N.E., and its junction with the Vermejo below Oran. Its bed, like other rivers in the district, is covered with rounded boulders. Campo Santo village bore also about N.N.E. from Betani. I observed several sugar plantations interspersed with orange groves; soil said to be very productive. One part of the forest was remarkable for its gloom. A number of very large trees most gloomily overshadowed a thick underwood, a very avernus-like place, in which were numerous springs and black deep pools, containing (so my muleteers informed me) very large fish, and plenty of yacares or alligators. Water-birds of different species were also

frequently to be seen by the river-side. Country open, and undulating, with underwood. High, very dark-coloured precipitous ridge on the right. Large boracho-trees, their smooth, swollen, and ungainly stems being greater in the girth than at the roots or the offset of the branches. Mimosas and prickly pear were common in the forest. Saw a young wild hog (peccary) at a cottage, a wiry and active-looking animal. Between Campo Santo and Pampa Blanco, about five leagues from the former, is an estancia where there is a natural hot bath. Slept at the latter place, a pretty open spot with a maize farm or hacienda, with sugar-cane fields and a good dwelling-house: noticed also a large patch of green wheat. The boundary line between Salta and Jujuy runs just to the north of this place.

August 18.—Boracho-trees still larger, and the hanging moss very common; white bird, perhaps the bell-bird, in the distance; no breeze, and the forest perfumed with a round yellow flower; saw a small blue bird and a flame-coloured creeper. Crossed the Rio San Pedro, the river from Jujuy running there E.N.E.; open bed covered with a shingle of boulders. High cliff contrasting beautifully with the verdure beneath it. Green parrots with red tails; bromelias. Hacienda of San Pedro was worth, it was said, 9,000 dollars (?) a year to

its owner after all expenses were paid. The sugar not consumed in the vicinity is sent for sale to Salta and Jujuy. Here were the first wild Indians I had seen, known as Matacos or Mataguayos, who inhabit the Gran Chaco and the upper bank of the Vermejo: a tribe known as the Tobas live on the lower right bank. The great generic name of the Indians and their language in these countries is Guerani. "At Santiago," says Sir W. Parish, "the Quichua, or language of the Incas of Peru, is first met with" by a traveller going northward.

When the sugar harvest comes on in August, the most neighbouring Indians arrive in numbers to be hired as labourers, receiving twelve reals (about 6s.) a month, with some clothing and their food. Some of them came into the yard of the hacienda when I was there, and two of them stood to be sketched. Small men, but wild looking as figures, with long hair, wearing tunics of striped cotton, and a sort of cape with a rope girdle, the arms and legs being left bare; sandals on the feet with leathern soles. One wore an old wide-awake hat, the other had a bandana fitted round his head; one armed with a lance with a tuft of red feathers at the top of the blade, the other a six-foot bow and long arrows. Asked him to shoot at something, and he drove an arrow through an orange on the tree whilst standing within a yard of it, a feat

which the others applauded; but they had begun to get a little riotous, and were turned out. One, however, a young man, returned a short time afterwards and continued to importune my host for some spirits, and being met with a refusal, fell on both knees to ask for it, but without success. They would have been dangerous if tipsy: they prefer brandy and clothes to money. I asked about their religious opinions, and was told that they knew nothing and believed nothing that amounted to a fixed idea in connection with a future state.

Of the timber in the forest I was told that cabrachos, white and red, the latter sometimes five feet in diameter, were the hardest woods for mill-work, and also lapacho, a red wood not so hard. I soon learned to distinguish these trees. Oran was still fifty leagues distant. Saw a bird resembling a linnet or yellowhammer, and a white woodpecker with a black back. Arrived at the place known as Soria's Estancia, so named after the bold Frenchman who descended the Vermejo, and was made prisoner by Francia when his boat had entered the Paraguay. By going there I had avoided two other streams on my way to Oran. I was furnished with an introduction, and was most kindly received by his daughter, La Señora Candelaria, an elderly and very ladylike person, where I found, in the very heart of South America, a neatly furnished and

clean house, standing, as in Europe, in the midst of a small park, with single trees (occasionally flooded by the Rio Negro), most comfortable quarters, and an excellent dinner off plate, contrasting most favourably in every respect with the table arrangements of a native country house, which was often a very rapid scrambling affair, the guests sometimes moving from their places to help themselves to a particular dish, and there are not always glasses enough for each person; in fact, nothing at all comfortable, with however a hearty welcome, and often one or two pretty Spaniards with eyes that covered a multitude of sins. In the towns, of course, a nearer approach to proprieties was observable, and one was only surprised at a discrepancy of customs. There is, as in England, no sitting to have an extra glass of wine after the ladies have retired, and a toast to the health of himself, as a guest, may surprise one of the company in the middle of dinner. Maté, chocolate, or coffee, were everywhere served with all the care that could be wished for, as is generally the case with any national dainty when offered to a stranger. I am not aware of any solid viand that is peculiar to these countries, unless it be Spanish "puchero." In Mexico they have their small black beans and a most excellent dish called "molé," of boiled meat flavoured with a rich hot sauce; but the quantity of peppers, &c.,

with which in these countries (Peru and Bolivia for instance) they always dress a stew, a very general dish, is quite appalling, and a nuisance to those not accustomed to it, it being hotter than a curry, without being able to claim the merit of being so wholesome. The Señora obliged me with a short outline of her father's history, which, like that of M. Bonpland, has always been of interest in these countries. He was a Frenchman, and in the year 1814 or 1815 he came up the country to Bolivia, then known as Upper Peru. His real name (which she wrote down for me) was Charticar, he having changed it to that of "Soria" for some political reasons. He subsequently came to the Rio Negro, and projected the descent of the Vermejo river in 1823. He commenced the descent in 1826 with a boat, twenty-three yards long, six feet in width, and drawing only three feet of water. He embarked at his own estancia, and dropped down the Rio Negro in four canoes in May, 1826, and arrived at the Vermejo in eleven days (on the 18th of June). Such was the Señora's account. He was accompanied by an Englishman named Cresser. The moment they had entered the great river they were hailed from the opposite shore of Paraguay with "Que venga, el padrone, a tierra," and Soria having complied with the orders, was detained five years a prisoner. The Señora informed me that he after-

wards went to Corrientes, and subsequently again to the Rio Negro; and that when during the civil wars Oribe halted at Tucuman (in 1842), and Andrade was marching on to Jujuy as his general, the governor there denounced Soria as a decided Unitarian (*i.e.*, advocate of the supremacy of Buenos Ayres) in his politics; and that Andrade thereupon sent to have him beheaded by an officer, who hesitated to execute his orders on account of Soria's age, and merely took him to Andrade, who allowed him to go home; and that he died in 1851, at, I think, the estancia where his daughter was my hostess. Mr. Hickman's descent of the Vermejo is the fourth upon record. Soria's descent was the third. There was one in 1778 by Murillo, and another in 1790 by Cornejo, a Salteno. *Vide* Sir W. Parish's work for particulars, and also for an account of Francia and the state, &c., of Paraguay, as compiled by him in connection with the account of Colonel Graham, the United States Minister at Buenos Ayres. Certainly no one, excepting perhaps a savage like the King of Dahomey, ever carried out *l'état c'est moi* idea with more unflinching pertinacity than Dr. Francia. The accounts of his tyranny would be scarcely credible if not known from an authority that cannot be doubted. The frequent use of the words *compadre* and *commadre*, when Spanish Americans are addressing each other, cannot fail to attract the observa-

tion of an Englishman: any two persons who are godfathers or godmothers to the same child usually adopt this mode of salutation to each other. The term, however, is often used at a venture when it is wished to commence a friendly conversation, as it is usual to attract attention at a strange hut in the forest by using the words "Ave Maria" as a friendly salutation. It is not considered right to refuse an application to become compadre or commadre; and by way of securing temporal as well as spiritual good at the same time, it is made so frequently that the same individual may be compadre or commadre to fifty or a hundred children. The relative position of the two persons is considered to confer a claim to mutual good offices, scarcely exceeded, if indeed equalled, in strength by the ties of actual relationship. The Señora kindly gave me an introduction to a compadre whose residence was two days' march distant, with a particular request that he would do his best to assist me in my visit to a pitch lake which I had heard of when inquiring for natural curiosities, and situated beyond the verge of civilization. Sir W. Parish has a map, by Mr. Cresser or Soria, in which it is marked.

Having enjoyed the hospitality of the governor of Salta (Don Miguel Francesco Araoz) at an estancia belonging to him, and to which he had been so good as to give me an introduction, I made

the best of my way to the residence of Don Lucas Gil, the Señora's compadre, and rode for about fifteen miles in a forest path, fording the Rio Grande where it was running S.W. by N.E., and about 200 yards in width, the ford being at about one day's march to Oran, had I been going there direct. Saw a gigantic stork, or crane, in a lagune, white, with black and red head, which I thought looked larger than the East Indian "sarus." My host, the Señora's compadre, was very kind and hospitable. He wore a wide-awake hat with red ribbons, and a white jacket, and said he would himself show me the way to the Laguna de Brea, or Pitch Lake, twelve leagues due east of his estancia, which consisted of a low, long thatched dwelling-house with two or three tolerably comfortable rooms, a verandah, two or three sheds and outhouses for stables, in one of which, as is usual in India and other hot climates, was the kitchen, with dried meat hanging over a rope near it. These were disposed round a bare, open space, some fifty or sixty yards across, and surrounded by mimosa, and other trees, and in which were horses, mules, dogs, chickens, &c.: there was also a small garden. Country round, flat and covered with forest. In our ride I noticed the cabracho blanco, and patches of rose colour upon the lapacho-trees. A decoction of the former—I forget which part—is said to be drunk

as a bitter tonic. Saw *paras* or pheasants (*Penelope*) in the distance, lilac coloured and white flower of a plant resembling the indigo, known as santa rosa; also the *tasi*, a fruit like a lemon filled with cotton down. Noticed a blackbird with white tip to the tail, much resembling a magpie; large white snail-shell; passed a *puesta*, or cattle-shed, and pen, in the forest, where the cattle are sheltered at night; small red fuchsia. Arrived at lake near an open space called San Miguel, round, and about half a mile in diameter, five miles from a second puesta; shot wild ducks, saw bandulias—halted to eat. The compadre eat part of a huge mandioca root he had brought with him. One league further to the north is another lake called San Salito, another league to the hot salt lake known as Laguna Caliente. The valley running north, the Sierra; that of San Miguel, of no great height, visible over the forest to the eastward; about five others intervening between it and the opposite low range of Santa Babara, on the other side of which is the Gran Chaco, or Great Plain. About five miles from the Laguna San Miguel I passed a small stream, the Tomero. Slept at the puesta near the Laguna.

August 23.—Glorious morning. Proceeded on to the hot spring at the edge of a small lake in the forest, about 400 yards across, lying under a limestone cliff; water very salt; its temperature

at the spring was 128° Fahr., atmosphere 76°, the sky having become cloudy. Strong smell of sulphur, and the soil around red as if burnt, and containing alum; a sulphurous and yellow scum on the edge of the spring. On the lake were ducks and wild swans, uttering peculiar and not unmusical notes from their pipe-like necks, which I put down in my note-book as "singing;" it somewhat resembled the prolonged note of the Æolian harp, with only a small portion of its sweetness. About a league in advance over this volcanic region we arrived at the Laguna de Brea, a lake of not very clear water, of about a mile or thereabouts in extent, amongst wooded hills, seemingly covering a surface of bitumen, of which there was a large space bared at the eastern end; the edges were hardened and cracked by the sun, but further from the shore it seemed too soft to venture upon. I found there a large white shell and the slot of a tapir. The Governor of Oran told me he had once sent a quantity of the bitumen to Salta for building and paving purposes, but that it was not valued. We had been obliged to leave our horses in the narrow path, and make our way through the thicket on foot, and returned to them after a fatiguing scramble of about twenty minutes. We afterwards met a peasant on horseback, followed by seven or eight curs, with whose assistance he had tracked and managed to shoot a

tapir, the legs and feet dangling from the skin packed upon the back of another horse; and, in cantering back towards the puesta, where we were to pass the night, I rode over (without touching him) a frog about as large as a middling sized trussed chicken. Noticed a grey hawk with the flight of a falcon.

My kind host and guide, the Señora's compadre, here took leave of me, and I continued my journey towards Oran, sleeping that night on the ground inside the fence at the puesta de Santarata, the first we had seen in our way to the Pitch Lake, which lay about seven leagues to the westward, Oran lying due north.

August 24.—Marched the whole day through thick forest to Paso la Granadito, where were two or three huts in a more open country.

August 25.—After two miles' riding, came to the Rio Grande, running rapidly from west to east, and its bed about half a mile in width. Was told of stags as large as guernacos. Saw a lory with red breast and green back; also a little bird, rufous coloured, with red crest; and a flock of black and yellow toucans, the first I had noticed, on the higher branches of high trees, their movements very lively. Green parrots with red on the wing. Country generally flat, with more or less forest. Twice noticed a small plump wood partridge on the ground in the thick coverts, of a bluish grey colour on the

back, with some dull spotted yellow beneath. Waited till they rose, and missed them, which I was sorry for, as they seemed to be a new species. Slept on the bank of the Rio Colorado; went out to look for ducks and, finding none, bought a kid. Sharp, cold, and frosty night. Oran still distant about seven leagues, and the tops of the mountains of the plateau of Bolivia, now in sight, seemed covered with fresh snow. Passed the Rio Santa Maria, about four miles from the Rio Colorado. These streams are all feeders of the Vermejo. The track to Oran leaves the forest for a rich and beautiful plain, upon which the town is situated; noticed a thrush resembling the North American robin, a black and white woodpecker, and a small grey plover. Took a snap shot at a deer, which got away, of the same species as the deer of the Pampas. Lofty trees, with pink foliage, attracted my attention. Butterflies were very numerous. From the track which ran due north, the low blue ridges bounding the left bank of the Vermejo, were visible in the same direction.

I arrived early at Oran after a march of twenty miles, and rode directly to La Mission, the residence and sugar estancia of the Governor, Señor Uruburu, to whom I was provided with an introduction. It had received its name from having belonged to a mission of Franciscan

monks from Tarija, who took advantage of the protection given by a fort that had previously been built there as a defence against Indians. I partook of refreshment, and was afterwards invited to reside there, and was treated with the greatest kindness and hospitality during my stay. I found Mr. Hickman at Oran; he had commenced his boat at the Vermejo where the stream was about six miles distant. In the cold morning the thermometer stood at 60° Fahrenheit in my room, and water boiled at 206°, giving an approximate elevation of about 3,000 feet; and on the 27th of August the thermometer stood at 60° in the open air at 7 a.m., and at 89° in the sun at noon on the 29th.

The small town of Oran is, as usual, laid out at right angles; the houses and public buildings small, white, thatched, or red tiled, without pretence, and disposed around a plaza which did duty for the village green, and separated by gardens of oranges and other fruit trees. The prosperity of its future is contemplated as a sure consequence of the opening of the navigation of the Vermejo, though I should be inclined to say that a town at the Esquina Grande, or Great Bend, or, at all events, on the river itself near Oran, would soon present a most formidable rivalry. There is no doubt that a small steamer could ply to within a short distance of Oran.

Its situation was examined in 1794, and it was first peopled on August 31st, 1795, the fête day of St. Raymond, the patron saint, who was born at Oran, in Africa, whence the new settlement was named, the particular day having been, no doubt, chosen by the then Governor of Salta, whose name was Raymond Garcia Pizarro.

I heard that the only frost that had done harm within their memory, was in 1807, and that up to that year the ground had always produced three crops of maize annually, but that they have never since been able to raise more than two. Two crops of grapes are much destroyed by wasps. Coffee, tea, maté, and cocoa, cost about a dollar a pound at Oran. The governor told me that an inferior and thin kind of cascarilla was produced in the woods. Before the forest was cleared, and the surrounding plain partially drained, and brought into cultivation, the place was not considered to be healthy. The principle of life was profusely distributed; a saddle or other cloths, for instance, that had been in contact with perspiration, were fly-blown, and showed symptoms of animal life in a day or two. I remember here to have felt an unusual irritation in the foot, and for the first time was informed that I had a *nigua* or *chigo* in it. The most usual place of attack is at the edge of one of the toe-nails. The insect is a small species of burrowing flea, scarcely visible to the naked

eye, and it is scarcely possible to avoid one now and then in country houses, as they live on the floors, which are never particularly well cleaned. They are frequent, as is well known, from Bolivia to Mexico, including the West Indies, where it is called "jigger," though there are places comparatively exempt from them, and they are more rare in cold and elevated places. The active vitality of the chigo is not exceeded, I should suppose, by that of any other animal. In three days he has excavated a tiny passage, probably a hundred times larger than himself, and his having done so is indicated by a slight redness and an intolerable itching. The furrow may be easily opened by the point of a needle, and if attended to in time, with scarcely any pain, and the animal is found to have enshrined himself in a globular formation, very much resembling a small pearl, which is in fact a covering woven round its eggs, and scarcely any inconvenience is felt; but it is advisable to take them out soon, as they increase and multiply, and if the system be not healthy the attack is not only a tedious and troublesome affair, but even dangerous. There are numerous instances of loss of a leg, even of death, resulting from neglect, so I heard, I know, of only one instance of a nigua in the thumb of a European. The first Spaniards frequently died, as they neglected them in their ignorance, and the Indians would not assist

them or forewarn them. There is a story of a young French surgeon paying for his love of science with the loss of his foot, in which he purposely allowed them to remain until he had crossed the Atlantic, and of another who put some on the floor of the ladies' cabin, in the expectation of being employed to extricate them. The Indians and natives put a little ear-wax on the spot where the pearl is extracted. I can vouch for the efficacy of Holloway's ointment, sometimes weakened with unguentum simplex, as a cleanlier remedy, and as being of general use in these countries, where insect instincts make themselves felt so frequently and severely. I once reckoned up, with the assistance of a native, I think, nine different insects which are ordinarily troublesome, exclusively of extra annoyances. The inevitable mosquito is altogether the worst, as he gives no respite night or day; the little sand-fly, who deliberately bites a bit out of your hand, is perhaps more painful at the time, but he goes to bed when the sun is down. The *binchucho*, a bug, covering about ten times the surface of the ordinary insect, may be generally avoided by not sleeping on the ground. A little lemon-juice in a phial, ready to be applied with a feather to a fresh mosquito bite, is an excellent preventive for the irritation it would otherwise cause. The Chinese are said to know of a plant which prevents the approach

of mosquitos, and the sooner it is made more known and applicable, the better for the residents in all hot countries. The Affghans and other Orientals often sleep with their faces covered, and if a traveller would learn to do so, he would find it to his advantage.

One of the six hundred original settlers, Señor Jose de la Madrid, was still living at Oran, and highly respected. He was a fine handsome old man, wearing a broad-brimmed hat and a red poncho. He assured me distinctly that the power of the lampalagua, or boa-constrictor, over its prey was no exaggeration; that accounts of it, from whatever cause, were too numerous to be doubted; that he himself had once heard a peculiar whining howl, and upon approaching the spot saw a fox to all appearance so paralysed with fear that he could not escape from the lampalagua, which soon seized him. The Indians assert that he can draw towards himself any small animal from a distance of ten yards or more. This python does not move, habitually at all events, with the serpentine motion of other snakes; all the tracks are straight; he contracts himself like an earth-worm, and then shoots forward in the same direction. The slowness of this movement would, it may be supposed, prevent his catching his prey, and nature seems to have supplied the means by giving him the power of inspiring a paralysing fear. I saw a small one

near the estancia. The Governor told me that he had once seen a snake in the Gran Chaco, about twelve feet long, which the Indians said was poisonous, and of another known as the *vivora ciega*, or blind viper; and he also repeated a story I had heard of a snake that will throw itself off the ground at a man on horseback; and also mentioned an animal that prowled about only at night, and which twenty horsemen could not overtake, called *hucre;* said he was like a unicorn. It is evidently the jackal of the country, perhaps like the coyatl of Mexico; also, that calves and sheep were often found with their eyes out, and that it was not known what animal had destroyed them.

At Oran, whilst at the governor's, I had ample opportunity of watching the sugar-making. At the upper end of a large yard, resembling that of a farm in England, was a barn-like building containing the boiling-houses and cooling-vats, and in the yard itself were two of the original mills, much on a par with a large old cider-mill in an English county. Three upright cylinders, with wooden teeth in them and nearly close together, were kept moving by the central one, which was turned by two yoked oxen; the canes were presented by the hand, drawn in, and crushed between them; the juice ran down a wooden trough into a sort of well, whence it was ladled off into barrels, which were transferred

to the boiling-house. A beautiful stream from the hills on the north supplied the whole place with water, and me with a cold bath every morning. Whilst sitting in the long low verandah of the house and sketching the scene before me, with a poor but amusing idiot boy munching sugar-cane in the foreground, one of the labourers came in with a bad hatchet-cut, inflicted by himself on his shin. One of the ladies immediately sent for an egg and some salt, which was added to the white, and then spread the mixture on a piece of rag and applied it to the wound, and the man hobbled away, after thanking her, apparently with full reliance on the remedy, which was new, at all events, to me.

At Oran, I was shown sea-weed as a cure for goître. Guirapa was always kept ready, and iced; it was effervescing, delicious, and wholesome, though slightly intoxicating if taken in great quantities.

One day when the family happened to be in the town, about a mile distant, I heard a yelling and shouting in the adjoining open forest, and was told by my servant that the Indians encamped there had procured a quantity of guirapa, and were of course drunk and fighting amongst themselves. He earnestly begged me to fire off my gun by way of alarming the police in the town, as he said that when they were in that state they

had no command of themselves, would probably come to the estançia to demand more guirapa, and finding the Governor absent, would become riotous, perhaps plunder and set fire to it. Accordingly I discharged both barrels, with a short interval, and the police soon came down, being used to such signals, secured some of the ringleaders, and succeeded in quelling the disturbance, though not before three of the Indians had been killed by arrows. These Indians of the adjoining parts of the Gran Chaco are Matacos or Mataguyos; their women, as is usually the case, are made to slave and work for them, but at Oran I also saw some Chiriyuanes from the north of the Pilcomayo, distinguishable not only by a blue coloured wafer-like ornament which is fixed (if I remember rightly) through the upper lip, but by their general appearance, being very superior to that of the Matacos. Their women (and the exception is a curious one) are exempt from servile employment, which is attested by a livelier countenance, more rounded limbs, and the absence of the sad wearied look and emaciation which is so generally remarkable in the natives. I do not know if this more polished tribe is exempt from another curious custom, of which I heard the same account everywhere. When an addition to an Indian's family has been made, it is the father and not the mother who is considered to be interesting. He, literally speaking, goes to bed,

shams illness, and is waited on by his wife, who is supposed to recover her strength in a very short time, as if expressly for the occasion. The best fowl is killed, the best chicha tapped, and for three or four days, or even more, he remains in the hut receiving the congratulations of his friends, to whom the woman exerts herself to make the reception as agreeable as she can. An Indian never chastises his child, and the child is never regularly weaned, sometimes using his strength as a boy, or even when older, to get by force at his mother's breast. Girls marry at twelve, young men at eighteen. A suitor gives a few yards of cloth or a poncho to a man for his daughter, but nothing to the mother. He carries a bundle of wood, and throws it down before the house; if the girl likes him she sets fire to the wood; if not, she only asks if he can labour. The Indians here never eat mutton, they say it makes their noses flat! and object to use a knife that has lately killed a sheep. They break the backbone of a corpse, and then bury it, as at Atacama, in a sitting posture, with a vessel of water and maize and wood between the feet. The widow takes maize and shakes it over him with her head covered.

At Oran I saw an albino, an Indian, a native of Santa Cruz de la Sierra, who being trustworthy was employed as a traveller, with commercial and other commissions. It was at Oran also

that I first saw the dance called the "samo coca," known throughout the country as far as and beyond Lima, and called, of course, in English "the Sambo Quaker." It is danced by two persons, and somewhat resembles the minuet, but the peculiarity is that both the lady and her partner have each a white handkerchief, which is constantly waved about more or less gracefully and mysteriously, as they advance and retire, and finally sit down amidst the applause of the other guests.

At Oran I found an old Frenchman who, with his daughter, had been residing there for some time with the intention of growing cotton on a large scale, and was about purchasing a square league of uncleared land for six or seven hundred dollars, intending to repay himself, so he hoped, in only two years by the sale of its produce. If the Vermejo were opened, and many were to follow such an example in these countries, there can be no doubt of an immense growth not only of cotton but of almost every necessary and luxury of life, quite sufficient to keep pace with the increasing population, and render them independent of supply from other localities.

A sack of wheat from Salta, weighing five arrobas, or 125 lbs., was worth about nine dollars at Oran.

An Italian from Salta had taken the trouble to construct a large boat on the Vermejo, which

was to be moved by means of paddles, and a wheel worked by hand labour on board. The Governor, anxious to give him encouragement, determined to make a day of it when the launch was to take place, and everybody was invited to a repast on "carne con cuero" at the river side. I joined the cavalcade, in which were probably sixty persons, many of them ladies, and we arrived, after two hours' slow riding through the woods, at a spot where the stream of the Vermejo was about two hundred yards in width, but shallow near the shore. This place was above Soria's place of embarkation. I regretted the poor Italian's disappointment; the machinery did not work as was intended, and the enterprise was, for the time at least, a failure, for which, however, I believe the crowd cared but little, as they bathed, ate, drank, sang, and danced by way of amusement; and the Governor himself was not, as I thought, half angry enough with the chief cook, whom he accused of having over-roasted the best "carne con cuero" that Oran had ever produced! On our return, the whole cavalcade, in the highest spirits, gathered round the commandant—a merry and fine-looking man—who was constantly giving out what seemed to be an extempore couplet, which was immediately taken up and sung by the whole party to the same unvaried tune, not remarkable for melody. What the words were I could not

always make out; but the subject was to be inferred from the frequent and rather emphasized words "paloma" and "corazon."

The town of Oran stands in latitude 28° 28′. The province, according to the governor's account, was more than a hundred leagues from N. to S., and about eighty in width. He told me that the plain of Oran was covered for the depth of a yard with rich soil, that for a depth of twenty feet the soil was alluvial, and that beneath it was always a bed of rounded boulders; that water was generally attainable at a depth of from three to nine yards near the town of Oran, and at a somewhat greater depth near his residence, which was a little more elevated. I could not, in answer to my inquiries, hear of any fossil remains having been found in this old bed of the ocean thus covered with the detritus from the neighbouring and upraised plateau of Bolivia, but was always informed I should find plenty at Tarija. I was told of copper-mines—one near the Rio de las Piedras; another, in the department of Truja, had been worked by the old Spaniards; and one again at Santa Vittoria, in the Sierra to the north, where also the bed of the Rio Picquara was washed for gold. He shewed me a creeper, the vecuco, and said it was an antidote to the effects of a snake-bite: it was, I think, the guaco of Mexico. Fire-flies and lanthorn-fly at Oran;

the forests rich in timber. The boracho is known as the *uchan;* whole trunks of it were hollowed out so as to form small tanks in a tan-yard at Oran; where I also saw a mill-stone of a very compact sandstone, from the mountains to the west; the quina-quina, whose wood is the best for any fine work; and the seville or logwood, also found in Tucuman, and whose bark is used for tanning. He also gave me a piece of willow bark, from the Sierra, giving out an agreeable perfume when burnt.

Mr. Hickman's German carpenters were obliged to cut and saw up the timber for building his boat, and he accordingly established some tents and a saw-pit in the forest, about eight miles from the Vermejo, living chiefly at a farm-house or "trabanjal," on some cleared land in the vicinity. They occasionally got drunk and quarrelled, and one day one of them laid another's shoulder open with his hatchet; but altogether, they did their work well. One, the best of them, was said to be of good family in Holstein; another, with his brother, were adventurers from the United States; and the fourth had been in the Prussian army, and sat in his saddle like a machine, very rarely dismounting to relieve his horse by walking up or down hill.

One of the trees in use was the dragon's blood tree already mentioned, whose red sap flowed

very freely; and here also, for the first time, I saw the pod known there as the coronilla. A little powder, scraped, of the dried shell, not exceeding half a small pin's head in size, and used as snuff, will produce a comfortable fit of sneezing. The farmer and his pretty wife and other relatives at the trabanjal did their best to afford us a hospitable reception, but after the first night I was glad to be allowed to sleep on the table.

Mr. Hickman was loud in his praises of an old man at a farmhouse in the forest called Carreton, where he had been regaled upon most excellent roast sucking-pig. We made him a second visit, and he kindly roasted another for us, and very good it was. Carreton lies about seven leagues to the south-east of Oran, and about three to the nearest point of the Vermejo on the north-east. It is on the Rio Santa Maria, distant about nine miles from the spot where I had crossed it in approaching Oran from Salta, and one league from the ford we had passed of the Rio Colorado, which it joins above Carreton. He said that the Indians on the Gran Chaco lived upon fish, roots, and fruit, and he showed us some cups made of the palo santo (holy wood), or scented cedar (?), which were brought from the Gran Chaco; bows and arrows made of lancewood, earthenware cups; also a coarse string, which is, I believe, made of a bromelia

known as *chagua;* hats of palm-leaves, and coats of basket-work mail, also manufactured from some kind of palm by the Indians. I remember to have seen the palmated reed, of which best Havannah hats are made, in the Gran Chaco. At the trabanjal I had an opportunity of inquiring of some Indians of the Gran Chaco their opinions of a future state; but they were obviously a confusion of transmitted missionary doctrine, with a wish to say something sooner than appear to be totally at a loss. The "Fall" was alluded to by the story of a beautiful young Indian girl of a former race, who appeared to an old woman and her husband, who told her not to eat pumpkin; but she transgressed and died. The husband ran away, but from remains of the young Indian which the old woman put into an earthen vessel were formed the bones of different animals, and which she distributed to different nations; and hence Christians have horses, cows, sheep, &c., whilst Indians lived originally upon maize, roots, &c.

In riding through these forests I saw deer, ducks, &c.; the men at the saw-pits observed a jaguar pass them. The black wild turkeys or pavas are common here also; a brood of them was now and then by the track side, and one morning I remember to have killed eight of them, either flying or perched on the highest summits of the lapacho trees: they are good

eating. At the sawpit I also saw some pods from a tree with an oval shaped and pointed leaf about five inches long; and whilst riding to Carreton, Mr. Hickman's native servant gave me some wild tea-plant (probably maté) he had observed. I was shown three different kinds of tea in South America, one by some monks in going to the volcano of Sungay in the Equador.

The Governor had kindly offered me a guard to enable me to see something of the Gran Chaco, and accordingly I rode down to the place where Soria had embarked, and where Mr. Hickman was about to commence his boat, seven leagues from Oran, which lay N.N.W. of it. The temperature (September 2nd) on the bank was 57° at 5 P.M., and the sky cloudy. Water boiled at 206°. The track emerges from the forest to the Vermejo, which was running with a smooth and rather quick stream about 200 yards in width, the actual bed being nearly half a mile across, the dry edges being covered with large grey rolled stones. High wooded banks bounded the view up the stream, and in front arose a high red sandstone cliff. The river takes its name from the red colour of the water, caused by the sandstone soil on its banks. Flood time is in February and March, when its bed is completely covered, and in the plains of the Chaco is widened to the extent of one or two leagues. At the distance of four days'

march from Oran, and on the right bank, the stream runs through a lake known as the "Laguna de Perlas," probably from a pearl-bearing mussel, but I do not remember to have seen any of them.*

I rode through the river with my guides, mules, &c., and found myself on the Gran Chaco, the forest path immediately turning up to the sandstone ridge just mentioned, as the river, at a few miles below, bends suddenly to the left, and doubles back so as to flow at its foot before it starts into the plains, to commence a tortuous course of about 700 miles to its junction with the Paraguay. Very beautiful was the prospect from the eastern edge of the ridge, rising to about 600 feet above the river at its base, about eighty yards wide, and whose windings through the primeval forest were traceable to a vast distance, until they were lost in the blue haze on the horizon, in which scarcely any inequality was perceptible. Descended into the plain, after having made a sketch of it. The path lay for miles through forest ground that much reminded me of an Indian jungle, on account of the large spaces covered with tall

* Ayolas was the first who entered the plains of the Gran Chaco, and was massacred with his men in 1537. Cabaza de Vaca made a successful foray in the Chaco from Assoncion in 1542. He had previously marched across the country from the Atlantic coast to Paraguay in the same year.

reeds and numerous dry ravines, or *quebradas*, as they are termed in these countries, all filled, no doubt, in the flood time. Saw some more wild turkeys, or *pavas*, and a chunia, and two kinds of *uchan* or borracho trees were pointed out to me. Stopped at a place called Campo Santo until the mules came up; one Indian had left them. Went on to La Piedra Grande and slept there. A tame chunia was strutting about in the most independent manner. The habitable farm-houses scattered about over the edge of the Chaco usually consist, like those throughout the country, of three or four thatched buildings, on three sides of a square, the dwelling-house in the centre distinguished by its compartments being more shut in with walls of mud, plastered into a wooden framework, and also by a roughly built verandah; there is little or no glass, the air and light are admitted together. In the interior are a few chairs and tables, perhaps a hide bed stretched on a cane bedstead, a confusion of saddles, bridles, hides, and strips of hides stretched out to dry, nets, ponchos, spurs, chains, reed capes, reed canisters for sugar shaped like an overgrown bee-hive, boxes and bags of maize and flour, drinking horns, rose-wood pestle and stone mortar, dried meat, and capsicum pods on strings, maté cups, wooden troughs for making bread, a block of wood to chop meat upon, pots of grease, candles, hatchets,

and other tools and implements, wide-awake hats, a raised scaffolding used as a shelf to hold pumpkins, &c., a tub of chicha, or a small barrel of cana (the spirit extracted from the sugar-cane), vessels for holding and boiling water, pots and pans in every state of breakage, a fireplace of loose bricks, long knives, often a sword or an old musket, bearing the Tower mark, and which had perhaps been used at Waterloo; children generally rolling in the dust, or cleaning each other's heads; dogs, cats, poultry, ducks, geese, &c.; a litter of puppies or kittens in or about the house, cattle not far off, and horses, mules, and donkeys in and about the corral. The family itself is made up of people of all ages, and a great many of them; the eldest perhaps a great-grandfather, living thus in generations round the open and verandahed pateo. I remember to have been somewhere cautioned, whilst travelling in these countries, that it was rather advisable to abstain from making much inquiry as to "who was who" in a large family; but it is right to add that I am not able to advocate the necessity of such hint from any actual discoveries of my own. To say that I have seen a jolly priest, with his own children and their mother about him, is no case in point. It was in a town in South America that I was told of a priest who had been so much attached to the memory of his

mistress, that he was in the habit of playing upon a flageolet (*lethalis arundo*)! which he had made from her thigh-bone.

September 8.—Arrived at a place called Poso Largo, due east of Oran. Slept there; shot ducks in the water near it; same aspect of country—fields of gigantic reeds, and trees small; saw deer; called on an old Indian chief, a diminutive and half-starved figure, wearing an old blue frock, and an old wide-awake hat with the brim off, but all the Indians I saw had some ragged pretensions to decent clothing.

On the 10th came to Palomita, where there is a stream forming an island, with the left bank of the Vermejo running from the N.N.W.; capital duck shooting. Oran said to be about fifteen leagues from Palomita; halting-place dry and shaded with mimosas. River here about one hundred yards wide, with mud banks of ten or fifteen feet in height, and another on the opposite side at the edge of a verdant and partially wooded plain. A rounded hill and ridge were visible to the S.S.E. A large otter was diving, and showing his head above water at intervals. Saw an Indian pass the river; he had only to swim the current in the middle, about twenty-five yards wide.

September 11.—Bathed in the Vermejo, under the bank near my tent. Low Indian huts made

of reeds not far off. Fish rising; Indian fishing, and catching a silvery little fish like a bleak, called moncarita. Humming-bird, turkey buzzards, reddish coloured eagle; flock of small doves. Heard a loud noise of voices in the Indian tents at night: found an old woman, who having first tied a wreath of cock's feathers round the sick man's head, was screaming and holloaing words into his ear, holding her hands over her own ears at the same time. She was looked upon as a *medico* or *bruco*, and this was her mode of driving off disease. No one goes near a person who has the small-pox. At a spot called San Lorenzo, and again at San Francisco, gusts of hot wind were blowing from the north: thermometer 96° in the shade at noon. Forest yellow with flowers. Arrived at the last station-house, and gave my letter to the commandant, the same who had headed the cavalcade in the expedition to the launch on the Vermejo—kind and attentive, with plenty of conversation. Slept at the station, where there was a merry-making and ball in an open shed: almost everybody got tipsy, and the guitars and the row all together, kept me awake long after I had retired. After it was over, the women who had collected together were all huddled on a carpet under the outside wall of the shed and covered in with cloths hanging from the edge of the thatched roof. They appeared, when the curtain was withdrawn in the

morning, to be terribly jaded, but I was allowed at the request of the commandant to sketch them off. Whilst I was doing so, one of the young men began to pay attentions to one of the prettiest of them, which were considered by another to be unsolicited: in one instant the two rivals sprang to their feet in an attitude, with their knives drawn, the approved guard being that of a stick player, but with the armed hand resting on the advanced knee. They evidently meant mischief, but the commandant and others interfered and pacified them. The Governor of Oran told me that the drawing of a knife in the streets is punishable by immediate banishment.

I refreshed myself by a bathe in the river in the morning: was told that the palmita, which is a fish about a foot long, occasionally gave a severe but venomless bite to a bather. I do not know if this is the caribi of the Amazons. There were also yacarès or alligators in some places: amongst other fishes was one resembling a cat-fish; the dorado also, and the sagalo, which was considered to be the best eating.

September 13.—Marched towards the wilder parts of the Chaco. The frontier posts for protection against the Indians were established by the then governor. Rode in company with the commandant, a guide, and two or three of his armed attendants, to Lucquerora, where there was a small deserted house, the owner having lately

died. Thence again to the banks of the Vermejo, where it was about four hundred yards wide, with a narrower mid-channel. The commandant and one or two of his men stopped to bathe. Nothing could exceed the beauty of the rich green of the boundless meadows on the opposite site, dotted here and there with clumps of trees as far as they could be seen. A tree called guancay; mimosas called espinillos; flock of storks; the forest again yellow with helioncillo flowers. Arrived at the puesta, or post, whose name I forget, about thirty leagues south-east of Oran. Saw some smoke rising in a thick clump of trees on the plain. Rode towards it, expecting to find hostile Indians, but they had decamped. Beautiful open pasture ground in the forest called Las Moras. Arrived at the furthest post, sacked by the Matacos and Tobas Indians about three months previously. Found some cattle still left there; caught and killed one. Tried to sleep there on the ground under an algodon or cotton-tree; kept awake by binchuchos, &c.; stars wonderfully brilliant; Canopus exactly over us. Was informed of a large laguna formed by the Vermejo about a league further on, with alligators; perhaps the "Laguna de Perlas" already noticed. Small alligator in a place not far off, where I went to shoot ducks, but did not get a shot. Small bird with red breast and head; water-hens with black head, red back, and

yellow quill feathers. Saw two cassacas (small deer) running off. Hence we turned northward to a station called Fuente l'Avena, where there was a guard of wild-looking fellows. Sketched one of them, and asked him for his name, and found I had been pourtraying the "Angel Gabriel." Partook of an armadillo which we chased on the way. He ran about as fast as a pheasant. Meat resembling that of sucking-pig, but still richer—too much so—but otherwise most excellent. If domesticated would soon, no doubt, be admitted on a Parisian *carte-à-manger*. Returned next day to the station where the ball had been given, and got a capital cup of coffee. Heard that a wild Indian had been seen near Las Moras after we had left it. Returned and halted at San Lorenzo; the commandant absent somewhere. Had to wait for mules that had run back to the last post. At San Lorenzo my host was a fine-looking man, and honest withal. Heard a man talking with him about letting him steal something, and pointing to my travelling tin pail; remarked that that would be a good thing to take. Went up directly and bargained with my host for a very fine new lasso, and gave him two dollars for it, which seemed to please him. These lassos are made of strips of horse-leather beautifully plaited; at one end is an iron ring, by means of which an open slip-knot is formed ready for throwing; at the other end is

a loop, by which it may be fastened to the pommel. The hand holds it ready to whirl round the head at a distance from the ring of about one-third the diameter of the circle to be thrown, which may be about five feet more or less, so that the rope is doubled in the hand where it holds the lasso. When one man on horseback is lassoed by another, the former rides at the latter as hard as he can, of course, so as to loosen the grip of the lasso. Boys and even children are taught to practise the use of it, and they usually begin by lassoing the handle of the door, a feat requiring some skill in order to let it fall with sufficient lightness. The strength of a well-made lasso is prodigious; should it snap during a gallop, and when at full tension, it has been known to inflict a most severe and even a fatal blow. I here also remember, in the Chaco, to have seen a young horse tightly haltered with a lasso to a tree and a young peasant beating him with all his force for some time, and was told it was for the purpose of breaking him. Several lions' (cougars') heads were hung up near the house, as a keeper exhibits vermin in England. Two days after I had left this place it was plundered by a number of Indians. At one of these stations I asked the mistress of the house to look at the plants which I had collected, and she soon recognized several used for medicinal purposes, expatiating on their

many virtues with great energy. I also went to see a young man who was prostrate with pleurisy, and got him round with a little simple medicine; also another who was evidently only much the worse for having drunk too freely at the party already mentioned.

In returning to Las Palomitas I rode round to Paso Largo, having been told that I ought to see a palm forest there. At this station was a Toba woman who had been made a prisoner when young, said to be the daughter of Yandira, a great cazique on the Pilcomayo. She was robust in person, with an intelligent but not classical expression, and her face was tattooed in blue stripes in a manner I had seen nowhere else. Seven leagues thence to Campo Santo, turning off in the way to Mistol and Buenvista, a view, however, much overrated, although I certainly passed through a forest of palms. Galloped over a snake in the track, who gathered himself up to strike, but had no time. Rejoined the mules at Yacarecito (the little alligator), and the next day in the afternoon I again found myself on the bank of the Vermejo, which I forded, and was surprised to find how much progress had been made with Mr. Hickman's boat. He had been making an excursion to Tarija for commercial purposes. Whilst I was in the Chaco Mr. B—— was at Salta arranging to assist Mr. Ledger in the management of his

alpacas. I saw Mr. Hickman once more as I was ascending the Vermejo whilst he was returning that way to Oran; and, without knowing further particulars, I heard that his enterprise had been crowned with success under, no doubt, great difficulties and danger from the Indians; that he had successfully piloted his boat down the Vermejo and was descending the Parana, when the risks, anxieties, &c., which he had so long undergone, proved too much for a hardy and powerful frame, and he died of fever just as he was expecting the thanks and congratulations which were and are so justly due to him from the community at Buenos Ayres.

September 20.—Having returned to Oran, made preparations for ascending the Vermejo into Bolivia. Missed one of my mules; found him at last in the inclosed portion of the forest near La Mission, with his side in a most dreadful state from being fly-blown. However, the governor kindly gave me another for him, and the wound was stopped with fresh cow's-dung, the natives seeming to think nothing of the wound, and that the cure was only a work of time.

When I started for the Gran Chaco the forest wore an aspect of singular magnificence. The foliage of the lapacho-trees had undergone a peculiar change,—perhaps the forerunner of decay, but not decay itself; every particle of what had been verdant as a leaf was now of a fine

delicate rose-colour,—no dullish bright red like that of the maple in autumn, but a tint that required lake or carmine to represent it with truth; and when (as I remember to have seen one near the trabanjal between Oran and the Vermejo) a large open space afforded an opportunity of contemplating the forest surrounding it like a wall, and three or four of these large trees happened to be near each other, the effect of extensive rose-coloured spaces contrasting with the usual verdure, or salient from the shade of some deep gloomy recess, was such as I suppose no painter would ever have dared to represent even in painting a scene of enchantment. Moreover, in ascending the Vermejo, I was one day surprised at seeing a tree (I only remember one or two) whose foliage in the distance had become entirely, not exactly blue nor leaden, but of a decidedly bright lavender or smalt colour, after a similar organic change in the leaf. It appeared to me on examination to be a species of mimosa, and was called here the *tarqui.*

One morning at Oran my host entered my room with the newspaper from Salta, and told me that Captain (the Hon. R.) Gore was dead at Monte Video. I was at the point of writing him, as he wished, a long letter. He was much respected in the Argentine Republic, and a long article, describing his political services in the

country, and his death, was headed "Perte Lamentabile."

I now took leave of the gentlemanly and hospitable governor and his family, and started (October 9, 1854) to ascend the Vermejo into Bolivia, preferring it to the more frequented route over the mountains. Slept on the ground on the bank of the Senta, about six miles distant, and which subsequently joins the Vermejo. On removing my pillow in the morning, found a large toad had contrived to get under it. Could not read for the sand-flies—heavy dew—beautiful view of the hills that slope down on to the plain from the plateau of Bolivia. The stream ran N. and S., and was about sixty yards in width where we forded it. Bathed in it in the morning. Observed a small species of water-spider that was very numerous among the boulders on the beach. They bounded over the surface of the water without sinking; the foot showed flat under the microscope. From the Vermejo I never observed them until I saw them on the shore of a stream in Peru. Saw again the wood partridge I had previously noticed; and a tea-plant was handed to me called "Té de Cedron;" pigeons, swallow-tailed falcons, cactus, lance-wood-tree, and trumpet-trees I had seen in the Organ Mountains at Rio. Numerous funnelled cobwebs of a small ground spider attracted attention by the cleverness displayed in the

adaptation of their shape to the surrounding localities. The Senta afterwards joined the Vermejo: I was surprised at the small quantity of water in the latter river, which we crossed at once; but I can never forget the magnificence of the primeval forest through which we had just ridden, and whose shade had been very agreeable during the heat of mid-day. The lapachos had now shed their rose-coloured foliage, and the yellow blossom of the gamouguay was everywhere conspicuous: I do not know what the botanical name is. But I would allude more particularly to the number and size of the trunks of the parasitical plants, and do not remember to have seen any such before or since. The forest seemed to have been invaded by an army of huge pythons, many of them more than a foot in diameter, looking as if they had been stiffened whilst in the act of twining themselves in numerous folds round the tree which they had seized and embraced with a living, fierce, and prehensile grasp, and had then reared and lost their heads in the uppermost branches of another still more lofty than their victims, which again were sometimes smaller than themselves, and bearing on their indented stems the impress of the enormous and strangling force that had writhed itself round them. Shot ducks and the black pavas already mentioned.

Reached Rio las Juntas after sixteen miles'

marching, and then passed the village of San Antonio, and then to the banks of the Vermejo, which we had crossed and re-crossed by wading several times, and halted after a very hot march of about thirty miles from the junction of the Senta, after noticing the first rapid.

October 11.—Passed and repassed the Vermejo repeatedly in the course of the day. Hot spring in limestone bank on the right bank opposite to our halting ground, containing I thought sulphuretted hydrogen. Slept on open sandy space: tormented by sand-flies. My servant saw a cow and calf that had wandered far from the owner's huts, and quietly tied up the calf for the night, so that we got an excellent draught of milk in the morning. Whilst I was bathing I saw a tapir and her calf walking quietly at the edge of the forest on the opposite side of the river. One of the muleteers pushed through the rocky bed of the torrent, and tried to turn her so that I might get a shot, but we saw no more of her. Fording the river had now become a matter of care, and my guide told me to hold my horse well up amongst the rocks in the bed, and after having done so at a very bad place we struck suddenly into a narrow and precipitous pathway in the forest which I should not have noticed, and commenced an exceedingly fatiguing march of about eighteen miles over the mountains in order to avoid an angle of the river. Scenery very bold

and picturesque: saw a wild orange-tree loaded with fruit at the halting place, and a tree resembling a plantain, with a red flower, and a bromelia with red blossom. Saw fish—told they were savali; sand-flies and gallipatos or ticks; at night heard the heavy floundering tread of some large animal amongst the boulders on the opposite side of the river, about a hundred yards off, probably a tapir. Next day we had to ford a notoriously bad place, called the Angosturas or "narrows:" the stream about fifty yards across between almost perpendicular rocks of sandstone, which bore evident marks of violent disturbance since it was deposited, rising more than a thousand feet above the river. The unloading and reloading occupied three hours; the trouble depends on the state of the rapid. A great quantity of water in the pool; the mules just kept their heads above the surface for a short distance. Parrots were flying about, and toucans, and I saw a bird resembling the English willow wren. Noticed a fly with a rich green body and a scarlet tail. In one of the pools was a brood of young wild ducks, and a number of fish about three pounds each; but the appearance of the dorado was singularly beautiful as they lay in the clear deep water under the rock and the green overhanging forest; one in particular, more than a yard in length, was floating, or lazily moving on the surface, with the blazing

sun upon his brilliant red and golden back and sides.

BOLIVIA.

Here was the boundary line; I was now in Bolivia, and at the place called Los Paras, where a small stream joins the Vermejo, and where we halted, I was much pleased to find Mr. Hickman, who having ascended into Bolivia and Tarija by Jujuy, was now descending the river to Oran, and I was glad to be able to give him a few provisions for the remainder of his journey thither, including a small supply of brandy. I never saw him after I took leave of him the next morning, and knew nothing till I heard of his success and his death at the same time, as related.

One of the horses was observed bleeding in the morning, having been sucked by a vampire bat in the night. I never happened to see a similar instance before or since, but such an occurrence is not uncommon.

October 14.—A small stream joined the Vermejo at this spot. Soon after starting, picked and ate what in England would certainly have been called blackberries, and noticed some lupins. Arrived next day at an Indian village, Cayambuy; rained all night; tent and everything wet through. Bought for a medio a small

bundle of the grass used as a red dye called charpi, and red dried seeds which the Matacos use to paint their faces. White blossom on a tree like the elder, called *sanco;* the decoction made with the flowers used by the Indians as a gargle. A padre from Tarija comes once a year for two days to the Indians there. Great quantity of rain; halted two days to dry my tent, &c. Toucans; birds like sparrows. Castor-oil plant everywhere; the oil, curiously enough, is scarcely at all used as a medicine, being considered poisonous and producing fever, and I remember that a medical man in the country told me its effects could by no means be calculated upon with the same certainty as those consequent upon its use in Europe. Curious tree, new to me, with leaves having thorns on each side. Indian houses of maize stalks, and thatched with grass. Rounded hills and peaks of sandstone covered with forest composed the landscape near the Indian village, which was situated in an open space. Shot pavas; saw a cup painted with a red ochre found near the river; proceeded up the stream to a place called the Poso, about ten miles distant, a narrow deep part between two nearly perpendicular sandstone and forest-clad precipices; slept on the ground in the track way at the Poso; got bitten in the night; preferred swimming up the pool, only about fifty yards, to a clamber over the nearly

perpendicular mountain to the other side of it; peasant there with a sort of boat made of hides, which was overladen, and upset near the edge; most of the luggage got wet; horses and mules made to swim. The foliage on the mountain sides was waving without wind, and I saw that there were a number of monkeys rapidly making their way from one tree to another. My guide shewed me a maté plant, and it was here I noticed the tree called tarqui already related, and a mimosa whose foliage had changed to a beautiful smalt colour. The Vermejo, which we had repeatedly crossed, had been little more than a succession of rapids, latterly about forty yards in width. My dog had generally swum it; once I saw him disappear in a whirlpool under some rocks, but his head soon came up again as if nothing had happened, and I remember having pushed my sure-footed horse among the rocks in the torrent much deeper than was pleasant, and lifted him bodily on to the saddle just as the stream between two perpendicular sides to it was about to prove too much for him.

The bed of the river now became more open, the slopes not so precipitous. A small water-bird like an ousel running up the stream occasionally. At length, about twelve miles from the Poso, we emerged upon an open, shingly, and partly grassy plain some three or four miles across, and surrounded with mountain slopes; those to the

east of it being of sandstone which the river had found softer than those on the west, which were of slaty rock, and sloping from the plateau. The Vermejo itself approaches from the north, and is here met by another stream from the east flowing between two high mountains, and its want of momentum over the flat plain is made very evident by the huge upright masses of sandstone *in situ* in the stream at the narrow gateway which it has worn for itself, where it makes its exit at, of course, the lowest part of the plain. The village here, which has a conspicuous chapel, is called Vermejo, and the way from Oran, over the monntains, known as La Puna, descends upon it. The southern cross rose directly over it. Villagers civil, and sold milk, eggs, &c.; and the night cool and refreshing on the dry open space near the river, where I had my tent pitched.

October 20.—Country more inhabited, with more open spaces amongst the mountains. Marched on to Las Molinos, said to be about fifteen leagues from Tarija; several houses there, and a watermill. Guide here determined he would return to Oran, so did not give him his full wages, as he was engaged to go to Tarija. My servant told me stories about Quiroga, "el Tigre de los Slavos," already mentioned, and spoke of his great personal strength. His father had served under him in his forays from Rioja. Saw

a bird very like a canary, orange-trees, and a vineyard, for the first time. The harca or mimosa, with yellow scented flower, very common. I had seen it at and from Catamarca. A good cow here costs six dollars. Stopped to boil water at the last crossing of the Vermejo, at foot of the ascent; boiled at 200° Fahrenheit (temperature 101° in sun, 84° in shade), giving a height of about 6,250 feet. Hired a guide to Padacaya for four reals. Continued march over mountain about 2,500 feet above the stream. Enormous quantity of alluvial deposit, sufficient to remind me of the buttressed sides of the Ouadi Kadesha in Syria, and Montserrat in Spain. Collected plants on summit of the pass, where there was sandstone and schist. Condors numerous. Arrived at Padacaya, a small village containing about 200 people, with a church and a plaza, about twelve leagues from Tarija. In the district, Indians are in the proportion of five to one white. Heard of fossil remains in the way I had come by. Sketched a large saurian tooth, which I found in a cottage. Puestas or small cattle farms, where sheep and goats are taken care of for about 6s. a month and their food. Trachytic soil in some places. Fever and costado (pleurisy?) the most common diseases here. Ate mandioca and molasses. Algerobas common on the alluvium. Marched on and slept at Portale, about two leagues from

Tarija, which I entered next morning, going at once to a room (at four reals, less than 4s. a day, including payment for the use of the corral for my cattle, &c.), hired for me by Señor C——, a Spaniard, who had left Cadiz fifty years ago, and who with his handsome daughter received me very kindly, in consequence of an introduction from the Governor of Oran, which I had forwarded to him. In the pateo of the house were oranges, grapes, and hollyhocks. Neither can I forget the Señora, wife of General O'Connor, brother of Feargus O'Connor, who was unluckily absent at a new place he was building on his estate, some two or three days' march distant, and which had been given to him by the Bolivian Government in reward for his services. His friend, Señor M., who had been severely wounded, and his daughter, who had married a Frenchman, were constant guests at the house. Saw on table a kind of wild rhubarb, resembling the ruwash of Kabul. The governor, General Avila, and his family, did not seem to have heard that England had withdrawn her representative from Bolivia. I frequently had the honour of dining with him, and if I were asked to mention a set of officers, at least as gentleman-like as any others met with in these countries, I should not hesitate to name the general and his staff. On the 27th of October, the thermometer (Fahrenheit) at mid-day was

78° in the shade, 112° in the sun; but on other days it stood at 65° in my room at 7 A.M., and 69° at noon; on the 6th of November, 71° in my room at 7.15 A.M. Water boiled at 196°, giving a merely approximate height of about 8,400 feet as that of the plain of Tarija.* I regretted the want of a barometer; but the heights throughout the route have been already measured with care and accuracy by Mr. Rutland and others. A servant was hired for me at two dollars a month, and six reals a day for his board.

The city is seen to great advantage when approached from Padecaya and the eastward, the towers of the cathedral and the old convent of San Francisco rising prominently above the confusion of roofs and garden-trees. In the convent there is, I do not know why, a painting and slab to the memory of Cardinal Lambruschini, who died at Rome. Witnessed the procession of Don Placido. The city of course has its plaza, with the governor's residence on one side of it, and the streets are airy and tolerably clean. The shops supply sufficient for the wants of the inhabitants. The first piano arrived when I was

* In the department of Tarija are three provinces, Salinas, Concepçion, and Del Cercado. The natives say it is about sixty-five leagues from Caica on the east to the Rio de San Juan on the west, and about forty-four from north to south from the Rio de Pilaya to the Quebrada Honda. The nearest mission is Jtau, about fifty leagues from Tarija.

e. Some good roomy baths are built over a stream at the upper end of the town, and much frequented. Saw "balm-gentle," here d *toronzil*, also the paico, with an oval jagged used as a tonic, but sometimes productive ertigo. Noticed a black starling, a yellowish like a linnet, and another much resembling arrow in its appearance and habits. The lation of Tarija is about 6,000,* its situation autiful and very peculiar; the plain is ten, ity, or more miles in extent in different tions, almost one mass of alluvium, ploughed y streams into deep-sided fissures, and inter-ed here and there by low rocky ridges and ences which rise above the plain. The nejo skirts the west side of the town, and its margin rises the worn mural sides of a n of hardened mud not much less than sixty in thickness, which slopes gently down from red brown ridge, to which it looks like a step-;-stone; "Cheismura," the still much loftier n of mountains behind it, running north and h, bounding the plain to the westward. An mous quantity of alluvial deposit composes, act, the surface of the plain that is seen more icularly on the left of the approach to Tarija, in the vicinity of Padecaya it seems to be e more than light coloured and powdered

Estadistica de Bolivia, por Dalence, ymprente de Chu-ca. 1851.

mud. The different feeders of the Vermejo have worn their way through it; and from one point of view on the left of the way I saw at a great distance what seemed to be an enormous archway that had been thus formed. From Tarija I rode one day to Las Augusturas, where the principal streams after their junction enter, from the north, a narrow gorge in a chain of rocky hills, and continue in it, I believe, until they are fairly off the plain and making their way to their descent to the southward. The rock itself, which was of sandstone, was nearly black, with a worn, oxydised, shining surface, such as I remember to have seen nowhere else but in the scarps of the Organ Mountains at Rio. Near it I saw a large vivora, or viper, of the country, about four feet long, making his way over a bare piece of ground. My guide would not go near it at first, even after I had shot it, and some peasants, having heard what I had done, begged me to come and shoot another that was usually to be seen on some bared ground near the same place, but we did not find it. I rode out in company with a native gentleman to see some coal, *carbon de piedra*, on his property, about four miles distant, the last of which I had to walk, with a guide he found me, with a great deal of scrambling in a deep quebrada, and at last I came to a thin stratum of lignite, in slate-like laminæ, about a hundred and fifty feet above the average height

of the plain, and my host told me that it cropped out again about two miles farther off. Saw a peregrine falcon flying about the quebradas. Hailstones of great size fell during a storm at Tarija. But to any one fond of natural history, the paramount interest of Tarija, lying immediately under the upper edge of the plateau of Bolivia and at the head waters of a highly interesting river, is connected with its diluvial antecedents; its present state in relation to them, and the quantity of what the natives used to call "uesos de gigantes," but which are now, more particularly since M. Castelnau's travels (in which there is an account of Tarija), known by their right names. The governor kindly procured me a number of them free of any charge to myself. Bringing them away was out of the question; expense and distance, difficulty and delay, in conjunction with the risk attendant upon any absence from one's luggage, most materially interfere with the wished-for movements of a private traveller in these countries. I therefore only took measurements and made drawings, some of which Professor Owen was good enough to point out to me, at the British Museum, as those of the bones of the *Mastodon* (found in stiff blue clay eight feet below the surface), *Megatherium*, and the shell or bony armour of the *Glyptodon claripes*, &c. I often, gun in hand, made excursions to the village of San Luis, and dif-

it originally formed that of an estuary, or
is more likely, an inland lake, has been p
from escaping into the plains of Ora
numerous low intercepting ridges by w
traversed. The Vermejo has made
through it and drained it, without ca
away. Some of the animals may have
lected in this spot, but I would rather i
the remains had been washed down from
places in the hills, where they had died
of sustenance, and that the skeletons
separated by a succession of whirlp
torrents, in which the crania of the
and the shell of the glyptodon were bro
had finally been deposited here with
and soil with which they were loaded;
reasoning seems to be borne out by th
their being separated and found at diff
grees of depth; sometimes to be seen in

is strengthened by the fact that a few days afterwards, on ascending the higher range, whose upraising may have helped to cause the deposit below, the first thing I saw on the summit was a mass of hardened mud, to all appearance the same as that on the plain of Tariga, that had escaped being swept away by a flood retiring from the westward by being safely sheltered under the eaves of an overhanging rock. The plain of Tariga is often nearly barren, with patches of low underwood, and a coating of scoba, low shrubs, and long grass, in general looking much like European heath, surrounded by mountains. One of the most common trees in the small enclosures about the plain is the molle or pepper-tree.

Saw the body of an old lady wheeled overnight on a truck, in a great hurry, into the church of San Francisco, and hastily sprinkled with holy water by the priests, before they locked the door until the morning.

Just before starting from Tarija I was informed that a revolution, headed by General Acha (now president) had broken out at Potosi against the President Belzu, and that two cavalry regiments had "pronounced," and General Avila had received orders to intercept them if they should attempt to leave Bolivia by way of Tupiza and Jujuy. He accordingly mustered all his available regulars and irregulars, and I went down to see them start, where they were fording

the river under the inspection of the general. The object of course was to make as great a display of numbers as possible, and I believe he had together about four hundred, mounted, with the best arms they could procure. I saw one man with a knife lashed on to a long stick. The disaffected regiments, however, were met and defeated, after killing a general; and on my way to Potosi I met the officer who had been sent to get intelligence, and he told me that they had escaped into Peru, and that all was now quiet.

December 3.—Thermometer 75° at 1 P.M. in my room. Next day started from Tarija and made a short march up the valley of the river to San Lorenzo; heard afterwards with regret that General O'Connor had arrived at Tarija the same evening. Had engaged a man to load and drive my mules, and a servant also, who I understood was to cook for me, at ten dollars each for the journey to Potosi. Saw that the latter, after a few miles, had taken a good-looking woman up behind him on my best horse, and told me he was taking her to cook for me. Upon my assuring him I should not pay her wages he left her behind the next morning, but I certainly did not fare the better for her absence.

December 6.—Ascended the Pass of Isqueachi, a very severe one of about a thousand feet above Tarija, bearing E.S.E.; noticed limestone near the summit, but sandstone was the chief rock.

Saw a condor fly over my head with what might have been a stick for its nest, but at first rather appeared to be a half-swallowed snake in his beak, stretching itself as if trying to escape. On the summit were the evidences of upheaval which I have already noticed; hardened mud in sheltered places to the east and south. Found there a house to sleep in, but was obliged to put up with what I could get to eat; not a bad stew made by the landlady; had shot a wild goose, but could not get it cooked, and have passed thousands of wild fowl without firing at them because I could so rarely get them cooked in the way. The plain on the summit was verdant and rocky, about eight miles in length, and reminded me in miniature of Deotsuh, north of Kashmir; flocks of sheep here and there; noticed a small greyish-brown plover with blue head; descended into a barren valley, and ascended from it proceeding along a defile with huge cliffs of red sandstone on either side, which I inspected, as well as I could, for fossil remains, but without success; saw what my guide called the biscacho of the country, different from that of the Argentine provinces: it had a long tail, and otherwise resembled the common polecat. Forded the river at San Juan just in time, as a flood was descending, and arrived at the house of Señora Costa, to whom Señora O'Connor had kindly given me an introduction, and showed my gratitude for a

very hospitable reception by going away in the morning, having forgotten to pay or offer to pay, as is customary, for the green alfalfa (lucerne) for my cattle. She showed me the result of a day's washing of the sand of the stream—about five shillings' worth of gold dust. Marched up the narrow valley to the village of Mataqui; crossed the stream by a bridge; slept on the verandah of an uninhabited house on the hill-side; bitten in the night by a binchucho; nine leagues' march to Centi, a small but bustling town with some good shops. Much of the formation in the district seemed to me to resemble the Old Red Sandstone in appearance. Hugh Miller perhaps would have thought, for an instant only, of his pterychthys and placocyanoids, but in this day's march, in particular, the quantity of raised sea-beach was more and more remarkable, and of an appearance such as, I presume, would set at rest all question as to its being the New Red Sandstone. For miles along the right hand of the road it rises at an angle of 40°, like a straight ridge of enormous red tiles, broken at intervals, sometimes to the height of a thousand feet or more, dipping to the westward, looking as if it had been elevated but yesterday, with a smoothed and rather shining surface indicative of having been subjected to enormous pressure. All inquiries about fossil remains, impressions, &c., were unattended with success.

Centi is situated in a hollow: atmosphere very hot; the river very muddy after the rain; inhabitants with sallow complexions. Ate some tough strawberries, and saw an olive-tree. Water boiled at 195° (about 8,750 feet); 70° in my room at 7 A.M. Binchuchos. A large savage dog, belonging to an Indian, attacked mine, and was punishing him very severely, when his master ran up and took him away, and seemed very sorry. Part of my harness stolen in the night, and the sapient corregidor decided that my servant, who had charge of it, was not responsible.

In these South American countries, when I had to make a bargain with a muleteer or any other servant, I could not but remark there was almost invariably a seeming unwillingness on the part of my host for the time being, or any one who undertook to make the agreement for me, to bind the person to such conditions as would be reasonably stipulated for in Europe; and the reason, rightly or wrongly, seemed to me not to arise so much from a disposition to doubt the man's honesty, but to be referable to a fear that the *employé* might retort by driving a hard bargain with himself or doing him harm on some future occasion.

The instructions given by General Court to Sir A. Burnes, at Lahore, before he started for Bokhara, advising him to be suspicious of every

one that seemed to wish to become acquainted with him, are equally applicable in these countries. The horseman who joins your servant on the march and appears to be in friendly conversation with him, is often making inquiries with the ultimate intention of plundering you. The constant watchfulness that is necessary when on the march is very fatiguing when it prevents sleep. The servant whom I thought most trustworthy was the only one who contrived to rob me. One morning some of the family at a house where I had been kindly received came to my door to announce to me that he had gone off over-night with two of my best mules. I then remembered that for some days past I had been joined occasionally by company on the road, and that one man had ridden with my mules for two or three days, and that from much that my servant had done in variance with my instructions, he had evidently been watching his opportunity: for instance, not putting the mules where I had wished them to be for the night, not lighting a fire where I ordered it, so as to be able to see that all was right, advising me take one road instead of another, &c. In this case, after all was quiet for the night, he had gone to the Indian in charge of the mules and told him that I had sent him to fetch some luggage (*efectos*) that had been left behind, mounted and rode away, sold them as already agreed upon

near the spot, and went off with the money in his pocket (losing, however, half his wages, nearly equal to the value of the mules), and I never saw or heard anything more of him or them. The family seemed much surprised at my taking my loss so coolly, and after half an hour, during which they had no doubt been in consultation, they came to me to ask if the thief had left any of his property behind him. I searched and found that he had taken all "his own at least." He was a tailor by profession, and I had seen him dismount to procure some trachyte with which he could draw white marks upon cloth, &c., and I found a small piece of it in one of my packages. I gave it to them as being all that I had of his property, and asked what they were going to do with it, and they forthwith placed it under the feet of a little porcelain figure of St. Anthony, by way of securing the saint's assistance towards the recovery of my mules. I could not help smiling and asking them what assistance they expected from images. "Images pues!" (the idea of calling them images) was the answer of one of the ladies, looking very serious and a little angry.

An American, to whom I remarked that Diogenes would have had as much difficulty in finding an honest man in these countries as anywhere else, replied by guessing that "he would have had to take a small-toothed comb to it!"

From Centi to Maniquiari. Saw a magnificent species of swift,* with a yellow ring on the neck and tail, flying about with great rapidity; also the large hornet known as the "alcalde," either from his avenging habits or the red flame-like colour of his wings, finely contrasted with the intensely steel-like bluish black of the body, about an inch and a half in length. In Europe the wasp stands a bad chance in an ordinary spider's web, but in South America, &c., the wasps and hornets generally have the best of it, and it is not uncommon on the way to see a wasp dragging along a dead spider larger than himself, displaying extraordinary strength, and aiding his exertions by the occasional use of his wings. My attention has been called to such a feat as we rode along, even by an apathetic native servant, and it is well worth watching. The wasp may be often seen hunting the spider among the grass-roots, like a hound, apparently by scent, and will follow him with unflinching determination for scores of yards, finally stinging him to death, and then dragging him backwards to the nest over ridges, hollows, and up precipitous banks, with all the pertinacity of the ant. The formidable alcalde is said never to sting a human being unless seriously provoked; when they enter a room, their presence is unheeded. His attention

* Cypselus monteoagus, or andecolus.

seems to be entirely directed to the chase of larger insects, more particularly the aranæ, the largest of whom do their best to avoid him; and woe be to any other crawling or creeping thing that he discovers whom he may deem a foeman worthy of his steel; and I was told he will fly at a snake, stinging him again and again, and avoiding the bite by the velocity of his movements. I have heard him designated as *amigo del hombrè*.

Left Maniquira, where at 7 A.M. the thermometer stood at 66°, and commenced a long ascent to the plain above. Saw a very beautiful humming-bird of a golden colour, with a tail as long as the body. Plant called munia, with a perfume like wild thyme. Road over barren mountain of schist. Heard that lions (pumas) were very common. The tree known, I think, as the teunia (gen. *polylepis*), resembling a dwarf cypress, with reddish coloured wood, now became common; the bark makes an excellent charcoal: scarcely any other tree in sight. Arrived at Seringamayo, a station in an open ravine. Noticed the great number of small limestone nodules on the hill behind the house such as I had not seen before or since; broke a great many of them without finding anything within. Saw a large and curious black beetle called micomico. Thence to Itarbi; long ascent; elevated plain; found trachyte on the summit.

Noticed a plant like the thorny camel-plant of the Punjab. Scarcely a bird to be seen; a few sheep in a square league in the open country. Dined with a family from Centi. Next day ten leagues to Cuchuingenio. After three miles passed a village, Zalabri, with a chapel. Came to foot of pass to Potosi; more verdure, and patches of cultivation like a harlequin's jacket. Met the first llamas I had seen. Barley or oats (cebada) about ten or twelve reals (say 5s.) for an arrobas or 25 lb. Indians in dark blue frocks and jackets with light borders; also wearing loose knee-breeches, with round, flat-brimmed hats. Noticed a species of wheatear and brown and yellow woodpeckers,—the same, I presume, that Dr. Darwin has noticed. They were flying about the elevated plain with scarcely a tree in sight. Black and white hawk or falcon, probably the coraquenque (*Phalebænus montanus* of D'Orbigny, who thus describes it: black back and breast, blue beak; flame colour thence backwards to the eye; white belly, and tail white, with black bars across at end), whose feathers were worn by the Incas. More llamas; first view of the red conical hill or cerro of Potosi, whence an enormous quantity of silver has been extracted. Rolling hill-tops, sometimes covered with verdure, but bare of trees in every direction. On looking back the ascent seemed to have been made by long steps on the track. The size of Potosi is

remarkable after the smaller towns and villages I had passed.

Arrived December 14th, after nine days' march. The city lies a little below the surrounding plain amongst the hill-tops. Great appearance of bustle; thirty-six churches and a cathedral. A few good shops. Narrow and crowded streets. Procured a tolerably comfortable room in the tambo or hostelry, being a large open square with separate and unfurnished rooms round it, so as to resemble in some respects an Eastern serai. Any quantity of dirt. Fodder for mules, sold by Indians, very dear, amounting to twenty or twenty-four reals a day.

December 15.—At 9.30 A.M. temperature in my room with open windows was 56°; at 2 P.M. during rain it was 55°.

Called upon Señor C——, a merchant, brother of my hostess at San Juan, and whom I paid for her *alfalfa*, and was often asked to join this family at dinner. Señor C—— at Tarija had furnished me with an introduction to his son at Potosi, and I was soon agreeably surprised by his bringing with him Mr. W——, an English gentleman, established at Chuquesaca as correspondent for an English commercial house at Tacna, on the coast, but who was obliged to return there after inviting me to become his guest on my arrival.

Milk, principally that of the sheep, is despatched to the city in tin vessels from different

as a great delicacy, under
de leche.

The plaza of Potosi is
with a piazza, nearly take
the cathedral, of which as
the Bolivians, who have no
ingly proud, and I am far
are unreasonably so. On t
plaza rises the column of
by a figure of Liberty. T
but for about five feet fr
coloured with earth. The
and the balconies, resemblin
are painted with red, green
Profecto, containing the pul
justice, &c., stands on on
English cutlery and other m
obtained in the shops. Tw
convent of Franciscans, all
is supplied with water from

like glen, which I ascended and found granite. I shot some widgeon there, and ducks with a claret-coloured wing. The flow of water is artificially tanked, managed, and carried off by pipes; sluices are applied to several mill-wheels, and acquire such a momentum in the descent that the open sluices or gutters outside the city are formed in a zigzag, so as to bring the torrent under some previous control. Potosi still contains about 17,000 inhabitants, formerly they amounted to more than 100,000. The Indians there, and in the country immediately around, are much more numerous than the whites. Now that the sources of its prosperity are comparatively exhausted, it was a matter of surprise that the narrow streets should be so thronged. They present at least the appearance of bustle, which is referable to its situation on the high northway, in connection with an increased carrying trade, while its political importance is derived from its containing the national mint, where I saw the same machinery that was in use (as now) in the time of the Spaniards. An alloy of thirty-seven per cent. in the coin of Bolivia was the cause of a recent quarrel with Peru and the Argentine Republic.

Potosi, which signifies "an eruption of silver," was first discovered by an Indian, after lighting a fire. The mines were not worked before the time of the Spaniards, and then first at Porio,

ten leagues from Potosi. Cinnabar was known of, but not extracted. To the cerro and the vast quantity of silver yielded by it, the city of Potosi is indebted for its world-wide reputation. The numerous perforations run generally north and south. The most famous, known as the Socabon, runs due North and South. There are upwards of 4,000 places which have been worked at one time or other, and at least twenty-eight actually worked at Potosi, and in the neighbourhood. I contented myself with exploring the Socabon, with a guide and lights, for about a quarter of a mile. All now looked deserted and desolate, and I had to walk in shallow water for the greater part of the distance, but it is said to be continued through for 1,400 yards to the opposite side. The arms of Spain are over the entrance arch, which is built up of stone, and is about ten feet high, and on the northern side the red bare shoulder of the cerro, and the peak itself rises directly behind it to a height of about 3,000 feet above the town, and 16,037 (Pentland) feet above the sea. I ascended to the summit through immense quantities of broken pyrites or bronza, and several people were trying to get silver in small quantities from the residuary ore.*

* The principal mine belongs to a Señor Francisco Ortiz, of Salta, from which some ten to fifteen thousand dollars worth are extracted. The miners each receive one dollar a day; an

'he entire cerro seems to be, or rather to have n, one mass of trachytic rock containing, ides its minerals, a great quantity of sulphurs. m the top I had a good view of the city, ose outline is that of a barbed arrow head, l also of the surrounding slopes and moun- ıs and plains, generally with an appearance verdure, and scarcely any wood, but with ches of cultivation spread over the slopes. I ıck off and pocketed an egg-shaped piece of k, being the highest and actual summit. ited the college, where there were about) boys receiving the best education the ıntry could afford. The Museum of Mines embellished with a full-length portrait of arles III., who received one-fifth of the ɔduce of the mines; also a portrait of Esco- lo, an old and distinguished governor of tosi; and also of Quiroz, who was considered have paid not less than twenty-four millions dollars as the aggregate of the Government ;hs, due in his life-time. In the museum

-carrier gets four reals a day. Numerous donkies were at :k, and were stabled on the mountain side; and there are ozen little chapels for the miners, placed at intervals on the h side. The Socabon was commenced by Berios, and after- :ds worked for the King up to the revolution in 1825. A npany was then formed, and continued operations up to 13, when it was broken up, not paying so well as it has merly; and from all I heard, the inhabitants would be very d if another were formed with English capital.

were some fossil shells, bivalves, found at a spot some three or four leagues distant, on the direct road to La Paz; and it also contained some good specimens, not only of silver and its ore, but of copper, tin, and lead ores. I thought the officer in charge would have shed tears when he told me that he was never able to keep any unusually fine specimens, as they were sure to be stolen. It was, I think, at Potosi that I saw a stuffed rattle-snake skin not less than four inches in diameter, brought from the lower forests. In sketching the plaza I was much interrupted by the people, who crowded in front, and the authorities very obligingly sent me a soldier to keep them back. One young gentleman, who, in spite of civil remonstrances, would persist in placing himself too much in front, was peremptorily told to move by the soldier, and a scuffle ensued, which ended by the latter giving him a heavy fall on the pavement. I thought I had never seen anyone in such a rage before, but he subsequently moved away, and I went to the commandant, accompanied by the soldier, to explain that he was not to blame. The soldier was a *mestizo*, which was an additional source of irritation. The army is only recruited from the white population or Indians of half blood. The Indians, over whom the priests have great influence, are generally well disposed toward the White-Spanish-Bolivians, and it is well, on ac-

count of their superior numbers, that they are so.* They generally had a wild and melancholy aspect. Señor C—— was good enough to send for two of three to his house to be sketched. One of them was a young woman with an infant at her back, and her fine Grecian profile, with a quantity of mane-like black hair streaming from a forehead much higher than is usually seen among Indians, contributed to give her an unusually picturesque appearance. Another subject was a young Indian dandy, whose regular and aquiline upper features were spoiled by the great size and thickness of his lips, his hair plaited into a pigtail, and wearing a high conical indigo-coloured cloth hat, with a sort of tassel on the top, and the broad brim lined underneath with dark red cloth.

Being at Potosi at Christmas time I was taken to see some *Naciamentos*, or ornamented representations of the birth of Christ, and different families vie with each other in producing the most magnificent display. One side of the room was usually occupied by the *tableau*, which was brilliant with inanimate figures, with jewelled dresses, gold and silver ornaments, and lights reflected by many mirrors, the expense incurred amounting, in some cases, to hundreds of dollars.

* The returns for 1846 gave 659,398 whites to 701,508 Indians in Bolivia.

...ated under the co
the confines of Peru, b
follow them further,
some or all of them, a
as a noble trait of pa
the men was a fact, bu
by themselves into Per
became acquainted with

The Indians are in t
the death of the Inca
much to see this, and
to was informed that I
such an opportunity at
vance, but I never did s
an account from a native
represented by an Indian
a cocked hat, is sitting
unfortunate Inca is bro
demned, and exec...

Before quitting Potosi for Chuquesaca I made excursion to La Laguna de Tarapaya, about elve miles distant, passing in the way, by ans of two bridges, over a torrent rushing rough a gorge on the direct road to La Paz. the centre of it is a recess or chapel, excated in the solid rock. In the midst of an en partially cultivated valley, formed by the rrounding mountain slopes, some of which re verdant and others grey and barren, I nd a slightly elevated lawn, and on the hest part was the laguna, a circular basin, out sixty-five yards in diameter. The water was n with the edge, and boiling furiously in the tre, without much disturbance of the surface, ing from a vast depth to throw its heat quietly thout present contact with any internal force. judge from appearance, it had once been the ter of a volcano, and had risen like a geyser, ich had smoothed the slope from it by its connt overflowings. The temperature of the excelt water at the edge was 93° Fahr. Under the cipitous bank I saw but one animal, a species water-beetle with two antennæ only; several them were darting about in the hot water, t, however, venturing above a few feet towards centre. It is said that when the inundation led over the shore at Callao, in 1825 (?), the una almost disappeared. Saw again the black d yellow woodpecker on the treeless waste.

the mountain side. T
extra horse, finding the
away over the slopes an
hours; at last proceede
birds resembling the m
to Barlolo, picturesque
trance of a sandstone g
a long rolling pass to th
near a reedy lake of th
mile long, at the foot
immense quantity of san
curious wall of it about
yards in thickness, and f
beautiful, but with an
sembling that of a fine
killed some ducks, one
winged shoveller, in the l
my host showed me one
inch and three-quarters
brown colour with a ring
the larger end

wind round the deep ravines, which reminded me of the Khuds of the Himalayas, with cultivated plateaux on their sides. A plant resembling a nettle with a beautiful blue blossom, and a species of lupin were becoming common; I again noticed the scoba or broom of the country. A condor was sure to be in sight somewhere, and the first turkey-buzzard was mistaken in the distance for a small eagle; wild and very extensive mountain scenery, with verdure and pasturage, rocky ground, and but little forest; chicha, the maize beer made by the Indians, was for sale at different huts near the track; sheep were more often seen than llamas, and the ash and molle were becoming more common. The track lay along the top of a ridge, whilst sandstone rocks were cropping out on the surface of the country; saw a bird much resembling our English mountain finch. The next morning from Terrado on the ridge to Chuquesaca, ten leagues distant, where I arrived after marching generally over a high, open, hilly, and grassy country, partially cultivated; knocked up Mr. W—— about ten o'clock at night, partook of an excellent English tea-supper, and afterwards repaired to the lodgings he had ready for me.

In the way I had passed the Pilcomayo, here a mere mountain stream, by a bridge. The path winds down to it from a vast height, occupying, with the equally long ascent on the other side

from the bridge, a very large proportion of the day. I crossed another stream afterwards. The Pilcomayo is a longer and larger river than the Vermejo, but is not, like it, navigable, and is therefore comparatively useless. Sir W. Parish says that the Jesuits twice attempted to ascend it, but without success, in the last century, exploring it, however, for 1,200 miles, and that Azara ascended it for about twenty leagues in 1785. It rises in the mountains around Potosi, and the distance from the bridge to the place of its junction with the Paraguay, in a direct line, will be about 600 miles. The next morning, January 1st, the mercury stood at 67° in my room at noon. In Sir W. Parish's work, the elevation is marked at 9,343 feet. I suspect that a few years ago, few, but those connected with South America, had ever heard that there was such a place as Chuquesaca:* a name which in Aymara, the Indian language spoken at Oruro and La Pay, signifies "the bridge of *chuque* or gold."† It is a city of about 18,000 inhabitants, with, of course, a plaza, a cathedral, and some handsome streets, some white and stone-built houses, with red roofs, some good shops, four convents,

* Bolivia contains nine departments:—La Mar, or Cobija, or Atacama; Potosi, Tarija, Chuquesaca, or Suere; Santa Cruz, Beni, Cochabamba, Oruro, and La Paz.

† Lat. 19° 30′ S., long. 66° 46′ W., anciently called Los Charcos or La Plata.

three of them for women, and three churches, the president's house and general appearance befitting the capital of a large republic. On the side of the ravine, many of the houses are built on piles. In the plaza of San Juan de Dios is a pillar with a cap of liberty on it, built by money forfeited by cheating bakers. There are two colleges in which are more than a thousand students. Everything taught but Greek. Heard that Señor Orelate, of Salta, was the best writer on Bolivian politics.*

* In the law courts the Code Napoléon is partly followed, but more particularly the laws known since April 2nd, 1831, as the Codes Santa Cruz, and which are used in all civil causes. A prisoner on a criminal charge has a right to be defended by his own counsel, and to ask the Judge to appoint one, but at his expense if he can afford to pay; if not, he is defended by a public officer. The Judges have no equitable jurisdiction apart from the strict letter of the law. I did not ascertain by whom it was exercised. Although pleadings, evidence, &c., are generally all put into writing for the consideration of the Judges, I inferred that if all parties agreed to do so, that rule might be dispensed with.

In Chili and Peru the old Spanish laws are still in force, though there is a new Civil Code in Peru, which much interferes with them. The modifications which act upon the old Spanish law generally, have reference to the abolition of any mayorazgos, or rights from primogeniture. In none of the South American Republics is the right of devise so free (illimitado) as to permit a man to leave all his property to one of his children to the exclusion of others. The decisions of law courts in other countries may be quoted, but are not binding as precedents. "The institution most favourable to security (garantias) is that of a jury, as in England," was a remark made to me by an eminent abogado.

Of several newspapers published at Chuquesaca and La Paz, *La Epocha* is the principal, but it will easily be understood that the leading articles evince a great leaning towards the powers that be; and besides advertisements the columns are usually filled up with accidents, murders, robberies, fêtes, &c., sometimes with news copied from European papers. I remember reading an article in a Peruvian paper, headed in large letters "Maldicion eterna," in which a mother or sister thus publicly cursed for ever, and by name, two or three people who had, in her opinion, conspired to cause the death of a son or brother.

The prado is a wide and well-kept public walk nearly 450 yards in length, with stone benches on each side at intervals, and is much resorted to. At the foot of it is a small circular chapel, built by President Belzu, in commemoration of his narrow escape, on the spot, from assassination by a pistol shot fired at him (and which wounded him in the head) on the 6th of September, 1850, by a Colonel Morales, a political opponent, on account of a decree in congress by Belzu's adherents in power, adverse to a claim he had advanced. By the admirers of Democracy the appended note * (which may be depended on)

* The first President was General Sucre Mareschal d'Ayacucho, who governed, constitutionally, from 1825 to 1828. Forced to quit Bolivia by General Gamarra, assisted by a

ı worth reading, to show how events succeed vents.

eruvian army; afterwards assassinated. (*Vide suprà.*) Second, eneral Blanco, after two months, fell a victim to a revolution ıder command of Balibian. Third, Mareschal Santa Cruz, descendant of the Incas, then representing Peru in Chili ı minister-plenipotentiary, was proclaimed president (1829), elasco being named vice-president until his arrival. He mained president, twice elected, until February, 1839. uring his presidency (in 1831) the Cortes Santa Cruz were ırfected, discussed, and promulgated by the National Con- ess. Mareschal Santa Cruz was at the same time president ' Peru, with the double character of protector of the Peru- olivian Confederation. During his absence General Velasco ıd Balibian effected his fall by heading a revolution against m (1839). Velasco, representing the demagogues, became esident; was overthrown by and again in turn overthrew alibian. The country again pronounced in favour of Mares- ıal Santa Cruz, which produced an invasion by General amarra in favour of the restoration of Peruvian influence, ıd Colonel Balibian accompanied him; but he changed over ı the Bolivian side, and commanded against the Peruvians in ıe battle of Ingavi, where they were beaten, and Gamarra as killed. Balibian was then president for five years, after hich he was driven out by a revolution, and General Belzù ecame president in 1849. Belzù kept the presidency for the gal time, until 1855, when General Cordova became presi- ent, and he in turn was overthrown, after three years, by Dr. inares, who succeeded, after *nine* revolutionary attempts, and cted more like a dictator than a president up to 1860, when e was imprisoned by three of his officers, one of whom was eneral Acha, who had attempted a revolution against Belzù hen I was at Tarija, and who was named provisional presi- ent, in 1861, by the Congress, who had been silent for the ıst four years. I heard that Belzù once told the deputies hat he had had to suffocate thirty-three attempts at revolu- ion. He once unmedalled himself in Congress, and offered to

A good house in Chuquesaca, near the plaza, costs from 12,000 to 15,000 dollars. The best coffee is from Las Yungas, about 2s. the pound. Bread is not so cheap in Chuquesaca as in England, the country around being chiefly pastoral. At Cochabamba, considered to be the cheapest place in the republic, it is about half the price. The forage of a horse in Bolivia is from three to four dollars a week; in Peru it is much dearer. Most of the houses in the city have a hiding-place for treasure, and no doubt much is concealed in different places here and throughout the country generally. The President holds levees, but there was but little gaiety during his absence. Went to see a picture belonging to the Marchese Linares, for which I heard 3,000 dollars had been offered: I know not the name of the artist. The subject, burlesqued, was the expulsion of Adam and Eve for being "golosos" (fond of sweetmeats): such was the idea which the picture was intended to convey.

resign, but was continued as president with extraordinary powers in time of revolutionary attempts. At the time I am writing, General Acha is the actual president, and has given proofs of a patriotic and conciliatory spirit. The revolutionary movements at La Paz in October and November, 1861, were set on foot by the partisans of Linares and Fernandez, and those at Chuquesaca in 1862 by the friends of Belzù. The sanguinary executions which took place were the result of party spirit and revenge, and the Government had no part in them. Letters lately received represent the state of parties as still much disturbed.

In the absence of cricket, boating, picnics, c., the Chuquesacans amuse themselves on ındays and fête-days with regular pitched ıttles, fought across a large ravine, with slings ıd stones, one parish against another; and as ey set to work in good earnest, of course a vere contusion is often inflicted. I watched em once for half an hour, and two people were ruck—one very severely, in the face, who in-ıntly desisted, and was surrounded by others, ıo left off to see what mischief had been done. ıring the carnival the Indians are in the habit deliberately slinging quinces at a friend's head ɔm the nearest possible distance behind.

In some mining districts the miners are allowed keep all the silver they can get out of the mine tween Friday night and Monday morning, and :en spend it in drink, occasionally buying ampagne, such as it is, in the city, and then ıg the bottles at each other, often, as may be pposed, doing severe execution. Those who ll persist in the search for "the lost tribes" ll be interested in hearing that when an Indian ilds a hut he kills a llama, and strikes, so I was 'ormed, the door-posts and the four corners of ɔ room with the bleeding head. An Indian es with his consort for twelve months pre-usly to their marriage, by which conventual l convenient arrangement they have the ad-ıtage of judging whether they like each other

or not; and a widow is usually preferred, thinking that from experience she will make him a better wife. An Indian woman is, on this account, often several times married, particularly the widows of those who are employed in the mines. The poor Indian miners and blasters wear themselves out in a few years with hard labour and spirit drinking, and I was assured of one then living married woman who had been a widow fourteen times.

The Spaniards soon found out that Indian experience had selected the most eligible position for their villages, and showed their judgment by almost invariably adopting them as the site of an intended town or settlement. Chuquesaca is remarkable for its clear sky and fine atmosphere. It is built at the edge of an open space now nearly bare, but at a convent on the upper edge of the town is a large tree (name forgotten), said to be one of a forest formerly covering that part of the country, whose surface is partially divided by verdure and cultivation, with different ranges of hills in view. I ascended to the summit of the low mountain behind it, which possesses an interest as being the apex of a watershed, from which, through a ravine sloping downwards to the city on its flank, a small stream descends to the Pilcomayo and the Parana, and on the other side rises another which, through the channel of the Rio Grande and the Madeira, may be proud as a tributary to the Amazon.

. few years ago the Bolivian Government, ıated by a wish to exclude foreigners from internal trade of the country, and confining use of foreign manufactures to the coast, the purpose of giving a protected advantage ;heir own, ordered an English agency house Chuquesaca to be closed, and it remained so more than a year, by which a loss of some ty thousand dollars was incurred. Our isters—the Hon. F. Bruce, afterwards in pt, and now in China, and his successor, . Lloyd—pressed the claim for compensation, the latter also urged another claim for a larger amount for a commercial house at paraiso under similar circumstances, but the lication was not successful. Col. Lloyd ɜd for his passport after an irritating inter- v with Belzù. Having reason to call the sident's attention to some intelligence he received from Peru, the former only replied, ıentas, cuentas!" (Reports merely!) but ɜe again repeating his assertions with a view nforcing his opinion of its importance, the sident lost his temper, and exclaimed to an -de-camp, "Procurame que salja esto ıbre!" Such is the story I heard at second d from an officer present. Diplomatic rela- s with Bolivia were consequently suspended about two years, but are now happily med. Peru would not have lost much, and

Bolivia would have gained a great deal, if the ports of Tacna and Arica, or at all events the latter, had been assigned to her by Bolivar when arranging the confines; it seems to have been a mistake of the Liberador. At present Bolivia is aptly compared to a house without a window, having only one small port, that of Corija; and has to pay duties imposed by Peru when sending to or importing goods from either of the two ports mentioned; but it is not likely that Peru will part with her advantages in respect to them.

Captain Gore had informed me from Monte Video that I was undertaking a very perilous journey, as we had no diplomatic representative in the country; but I was fortunately in possession of an introduction to the President from his son-in-law, whom I met in Buenos Ayres on his way as accredited minister to Paris, in return for an introduction to Captain Warner, of a steamer which was to take them to Rio Janeiro. I therefore had the honour of calling upon him at La Paz, and my bow was always returned with courtesy by himself and his minister, but I received no invitation to dinner or any other attention.

With the exception of Mexico and Lima, perhaps there is no city in America which has been the recipient of so much wealth as Chuquesaca. The rich miners of Potosi and other places retired there to pass the latter part of

ir lives, but squandered their wealth in osten-
.ous presents to the magnates and ladies in
ɔur at the Spanish Court. Don José Quiroga
l possessed of the enormous sum of 100,000,000
lars, besides his mines then in full work. He
l also paid the king's dues to the amount of
ınty-seven millions, and given forty millions
the reconstruction of Potosi and the city works
ɜn destroyed by a flood from the lagunas.
ne three millions of dollars have been extracted
n his mines in later times; and the author
he "Estadistica de Bolivia" mentions that
had seen the lemons and small figures of gold
h which he ornamented the flower-bearing
ubs contributed upon the occasion of a public
ɔ given by him in consequence of some
ferment bestowed upon his son.

: now quitted Chuquesaca, the way at first
ıg over open downs intersected by deep
ines or quebradas. A few miles on the way
Cochabamba I passed a very agreeable after-
ɔn, and partook of an excellent dinner at the
yside residence of M. Leon Fabre, the French
ırgé d'Affaires. There was, so I understood,
oolness also between France and Bolivia—
n what cause I forget—and M. Fabre had
red to his country residence, in a beautiful
n spot on the side of a ravine, watered by a
ır stream which afterwards joins the Rio
ınde. He was a naturalist as well as a

politician, and amongst other information he told me he had killed a white condor, probably so from disease of the feathers. Encamped by the stream side near Loje, and the rain during the night made me more and more regret that I had not accepted M. Faber's hospitable invitation to remain till the morning. After a fatiguing march over mountain-paths I descended to the Rio Grande, which was luckily fordable, and about fifty or sixty yards wide, with pools and open spaces and cliffs at intervals. In the forest were Sevilla-blanca and tiba trees, molles, cabrachos, lapachos, &c. Encamped by the river there—about a quarter of a mile in breadth. The Rio Grande is a feeder of the Amazons—the upper stream, in fact, of the Mamosè, which it passes near Santa Cruz de la Sierra,—and was running with that strong and headlong pace by which, as if they were being drawn forward, as I have observed, the head waters of a large river may usually be distinguished; but its rapidity is to be accounted for by its descent into the plains. Saw a large green parrot or lory, with flame colour on the wing, and a long tail. The large gaudy-coloured macaws are usually to be seen in pairs, never, it is said, singly, and often at a considerable height, as if on a flight to a distance.

A fatiguing march of eleven leagues occupied the next day. Passed Quiroga about midday;

along a pretty cultivated valley, up the beds of streams, and over three or four hill-crests; encamped late on open ground one league from Ayquilli, containing about 1,000 people.

January 29.—Delicious morning; open green undulating country, with some very high, distant, and snowy mountains in view, probably spurs from the southern end of the Bolivian Andes. Arrived at Mishque after a long and tiring march, encamping at two miles' distance from the town, as the inhabitants are not considered to be of the first water for honesty with reference to mules and horseflesh. As we passed through the town I observed that they were generally very handsome, and the women with prettier features than I had seen in Bolivia; noticed the tree called santa rosa with long thorns and a rose-like red flower; also the haranja and limone del campo, the fruit of no known value; two trees, blanco and colorado, both like an olive; the thornless algeroba with its long pods, and the mistol, whose fruit is also edible. The situation of Mishque is very picturesque, on a plain nearly surrounded by a low sloping mountain, with verdure everywhere and herds of sheep and cattle on the pasturage. Thought the road on the next day's march was a disgrace to the two large towns between which it lies—full of primeval ascents and descents, and along rocky mountain ridges. Formerly Mishque contained three

convents and an hospital, and was famous for the quantity of wine made there, but now rather for aji or red pepper, and it is said by the natives to be a feverish place, because the aji has been found to grow there in perfection.

Encamped in an open plain called Ayapampa; lofty waterfall about a mile from it on the right of the road; horses broke away in the night—recovered with difficulty; put up some large quail of the country. Next day found khenua-trees in the hollows on the pathside; trachyte and scoba; plant resembling the daphne; road up and down on the mountain sides, at last ascending to an undulating green plain with several streams on it; view of valley of Aranca from great height; long descent; Indian muleteers miss their way; rode about the streets of the village and called on the corregidor, who was absent, but remained at the house; Saint Aranca buried here in the Franciscan convent; monks come to say mass at Cochabamba, but do not go out otherwise; baths; road over a flat plain about thirty miles in length; villages Clisa and Tarrata; saw a drunken Indian who had dislocated his ancle, and was lying by the roadside: his poor wife sat by him in the greatest distress, unable to help him, and there was a peculiar glare in his naturally wild eyes, indicative of fear and horror, such as is noticeable in the eye of a wounded animal, as the pain gradually

sobered him to a sense of his situation. Tried to get some people to carry him to the next hut; gave them some money, and some cooling medicine to the Indian, but was obliged to leave him. Mud huts; numerous wild ducks; large herds of cattle and a great many mules on the road; the scenery reminded me of the plains in Kashmir, between Islinabad and the city. At Clisa there is a large fair and cattle-market every Sunday, certain dues going to the nunnery of Santa Clara at Cochabamba. I was told that the Government thought of selling them for the benefit of the State, but nobody would purchase, as the next president might restore their claim. Having lost sight of the baggage, I had to ask my way. A drunken fellow at a wayside house was directing me wrongly, but a woman came out and corrected him. I saw by her earnestness she was right, and soon afterwards met the muleteer coming back to look for me. Upon turning round the shoulder of a mountain rising directly from the plain I suddenly came in sight of Cochabamba, about a league distant. Arrived late, and riding armed in the plaza by moonlight, I soon became an object of attention, and was asked for my passport by the Governor himself, who happened to be among the pedestrians. I was requested to walk into the guard-house until I had produced it, and was kept there with a black sentry whilst it was examined. However,

in a short time I was summoned to the police, where I was glad to find an officer to whom I had been introduced at Chuquesaca, and my strongly-worded passport, with Captain Gore's signature, was returned with expressions of regret. Finding the posada utterly uninhabitable, on account of its filth, I repaired at once to the house of a French merchant, M. B——, to whom I had an introduction, who, late as it was, immediately opened his house for me and provided me with comfortable quarters, kindly requesting me to consider them as my own during my stay. I also found there two French gentlemen whose names I regret to have forgotten: one, I understood, a merchant at Santa Cruz de la Sierra, who was suffering from fever, and another who, for commercial purposes, traversed, if I remember aright, the continent from Rio by the same route, or nearly, as that travelled by M. Castelnau. Heard from him of a fish, called bufeo by the Portuguese, said by the Indians to combine with the beavers to kill the alligator; and that, if a serpent seize a beaver, the others pull the reptile to pieces.

Two or three of the officials paid me a visit of courtesy the next morning. I understood that Mareschal Santa Cruz, another claimant to the presidency, was supposed to have agents in the country, and I was at first suspected the preceding evening of being one. They seem to

be jealous of foreigners; and I was credibly informed that at one time a sort of proclamation was drawn up, in connection with the narrow-minded restrictions upon commerce I have alluded to, in which it was asserted that they demoralized the country, or containing expressions to that effect, but that upon reperusal it was pronounced too bad to be published.

Called upon the prefect, and gave to him my letter of introduction to President Belzù, with a request that he would forward it to him to La Paz, which he promised to do. Heard of the battle of Inkerman, by letters from Lima, which had been received on the 2nd of February. Walked to hill outside the town, from which there was an excellent view of the place and its environs. People there eating algeroba pods. Cochabamba or pampa, which contains upwards of 30,000 persons, signifies "the marshy plain;" Orissa is the old name given by the Spaniards. Two lines about a mile in length, one from the south, the other from the west, and meeting at right angles, would designate the outline boundary of the city and its gardens, in the direction of the mountains under which it lies. The sierra, coming from the west, under which there is a beautiful strip of verdure twelve miles in extent, is, I believe, of great height, but its summits cannot be seen from Cochabamba, a small quantity of snow only being visible. It is

[illegible] the city of Santa
cathedral is in the plaza.
bamba are, as usual, wh
on the roofs. In the
mixed with algeroba-tre
and innumerable rows o
so much so as to appear
short distance is a small
moved without a gun, I
wild ducks, and found
partridges.

February 10.—Thermom
in the sun 80°; water boil
95° in the shade was the
days. Saw the college
students learning algebra,
sophy, natural history, Fre
Escuelas primerias prepa
The Alameida is more in th
the screen or entrance
curious [illegible]

is applied to a fresh wound, and has the effect of drawing out any foreign substance which impedes the cure.

In 1852 a Revista or Review was started at Cochabamba, but died of politics after a few months. Several articles treated of the navigation of the Rio Grande. But Cochabamba is of rising importance as a manufacturing town, and some five hundred looms are at work making "Tacuyu," in imitation of what in our manufacturing districts is known as the "grey domestic," an unbleached and very strong calico cloth, of which large quantities are sent to South America, and is almost universally worn. The native society, I believe, in no respect differs from that of other places, but it was agreeably diversified by the hospitality I received, and by occasional visits to cala-cala or country houses in the environs, to eat fruit, and sip chocolate or coffee, or partake of something more substantial in the houses of different friends. I was one day taken to see a negress child in the house who was thought to be dying of hooping cough, whereupon I took my medical *vade-mecum* to the best chemist in the place, and at last found that he had one of the necessary medicines, and its immediate application saved the child's life, for which I got immense credit.

In Potosi, Chuquesaca, and Cochabamba, the Indians speak Quichua; in Oruro half of them

gone south.* The Amayra
said, look forward some day
to drive out the whites.

Twenty-five leagues north
a stream that has been very
for gold. Mining began in
discovery by a person who had

The track to Santa Cruz
that from Potosi to Cochab
before arriving at the latter
seven days are occupied in th
place of junction. The city,
termed the last on the verge
the eastward, is situated amo
forest on the plain, and is
excellent place for forming a c
and quadrupeds. The Rio Gr
great distance from it, and th
across the conti

population (about 6,000) is said to be so much in excess of the male as almost to justify polygamy.*

* The original city of Santa Cruz was first founded in 1557, more to the eastward, in lat 20°, and within forty leagues of the Paraguay, but afterwards deserted in favour of the present city, at first called, *El nobile Ciudad de San Lorenzo de la Frontera*, but the old name subsequently prevailed. Its productions are unsurpassed for richness and variety. Wild cotton of the finest quality, cochineal, rice, sugar, coffee, cocoa, tobacco, as good as those of any other country; tamarinds, honey, beeswax, tortoiseshell, cordage of fibre as strong as hemp; hides and skins of wild animals, sarsaparilla, sassafras, ipecacuanha, copaiva, caoutchouc, various woods, nutmegs, cinnamon, chinchona, and gold in the streams, and no doubt innumerable botanical treasures are hidden in its vast and unexplored forests. There is scarcely one of the South American cities that does not enjoy the advantage of being situated near the attainable head-waters of either the Amazons to the north or the Paraguay to the south. The navigation of the Mamorè is a leading idea at Cochabamba. It is about thirty-five leagues of mountain track thence to the first port or place of embarkation, in canoes only, on the Chapare; thence about five leagues further to Chimorè, another port, where the stream, Colonel Lloyd tells us, is wide and navigable as the Thames in London. Here is a village of Yuracarè, Indians partly civilized by three monks, sent as missionaries from Tarata convent, near Cochabamba. The Chaporè enters the Mamorè, joins the Guipoi or Rio Grande, which I had crossed after leaving Chuquesaca, and finally unites itself with the great river Madeira. The port on the Rio Grande nearest to Santa Cruz is called *Quatro ojos*. In 1851 the rivers Ucayali, Huallaja, Mamorè, and the Madeira were well explored by Lieutenants Herndon and Gibbon, of the United States navy. The length of the Madeira, from its head-waters, where I crossed it, to its junction with the Amazons, is 1,750 miles, some fifty miles more than that of the Indus; and the Amazons, at more than

...d huts and mud wa
was now and then t
stream making its way
the left. High peaks
valley, which there turns
apparent. Passed the 1

the same distance from the oce
a mile in width, and seventy-t
Indian rivers are mere rivulets i
stream. In consequence of inf
Gibbon, Colonel Miller, from
Dana, on behalf of the United
treat about opening the naviga
practical results. Mr. Dana p
tract of land, for a settlement,
between the Beni and the Ytene
published a decree, freeing the n
duties, &c. Little or nothing ha
way of navigation from Cochaba
cades or rapids on and near th
which, unaided, Bolivian ent
for m

small laguna; shot ducks. Two loose horses nd a mule ran off. Arriero detained till next ıorning. Joined on the way by a gentlemanly oung officer going back to his regiment after ɜave. Halted at Sutimara, a village near a tream of the same name running to Cochabamba. Vhilst sitting in a room and waiting for the rriero the door was suddenly opened; an old 'oman rushed in, seized a chair, and nearly roke her neck in trying to reach from it a little rint of Saint Anthony which was hanging on he wall. I inquired what was the matter, and 'as told that the poor woman had lost her cow, nd had borrowed the picture of the saint in rder to burn a taper before it by way of propiiating his assistance. I inquired the next ıorning, and was sorry to hear she had not et recovered her property.*

On the way to a small town, Tapacaré, I

* Those who know the Indians best say there is a marked ariety amongst them. The Chiriguanos differ from the Quicuguas and the Aymaras. The Mojos and Chiquitos are emarkable for their ingenuity. The Guarayos and Sirionos re evidently descendants of a mixed race from the first panish settlers. The Guarayos have large heads, thick lips, mall noses and chins, large sparkling eyes, are robust and ntelligent, easily learning a trade, and after a residence of six ıonths in a city, acquire Spanish, and exercise their trades, emaining only distinguishable from the Mestizos or half-reeds by their eyes and noses. The Guarayos are hospitable; he Sirionos are more savage.—Bosquec, Estadistica de Bolivia, Chuquesaca, 1851.

...hat I was about. ...
with a miner, who, I
that bronce is the nam
not difficult ascent.
Tchaka. Weather very
at the Tambo, where a
were also passing the ni

February 18.—Wet ...
chenoca. Condors nu
elevated downs, the first
Slaty rocks cropping out
merous llamas. Shot a ve
of the three South Americ
be seen, usually in smal
country in these latitudes.
would be taken for deer, b
colour light reddish, bro
nearer their genus is seen,
movement of both ...

notes, timed and dying away somewhat, I thought, like the vibrations of a stone moving along the surface of ice. I shot but one, and ate of the roast meat at Oruro, much resembling a fine-grained mutton, and would be very good if fattened. Part of the fleece, which is very soft, is about two inches in length, slightly wavy. A priest in Peru succeeded in crossing the vecuna and the alpaca, and obtained about fifty mules with a singularly fine fleece and good staple. His picture, with his arm round the neck of one of them, has been most deservedly placed in the museum at Lima.

Four leagues more to Oruro, over a vast open plain, mountains rising in it like islands, a strong mirage contributing to their isolation; one of them, as seen from Oruro, was, I was informed, nearly one mass of loadstone. On the elevations were guernacos, looking like so many red deer; on the plains were numerous vecunas, almost mixing with the herded cattle; and, besides wild fowl in the pools and streams, I shot several chorlitos, or dotterel, having the woodcock or painter's feather in the wing—a very game-looking little bird, rising with a flight resembling that of a snipe, but more regular, and usually keeping nearer the ground; the legs, feet, and figure like that of a dotterel, with a general greyish brown and game-like plumage; size about that of an English redwing.

I rode into Oruro on the first day of Carnival, but luckily escaped being pelted by the crowd I found near the gate. The Governor was giving a grand dinner at the time, whilst I repaired to the hospitable roof of Mr. H——, an English gentleman, connected with the mines there, to whom I had an introduction, and who was absent at the Governor's dinner.

Oruro, a mere shadow of its former self, stands on the edge of the treeless plain, at the foot of the bare and rugged hill containing the mines, which, during the time of the Spaniards, attracted a population of some 80,000; its present inhabitants numbering about 6,000. At Oruro and in the environs there are five or six silver mines now in work; and 1,215 of silver, and about 200 of gold, now deserted. It is protected by a fort on the edge of the plain. I visited the principal mine, San José, in company with my host and a French gentleman and geologist, also connected with the company which is working them, and arrived at the extreme end of it, about 350 yards from the mouth, where, after remaining for twenty minutes, the heat and rarity of the air being increased by the numerous torches that were carried with us, we were glad to revisit the open day. The adit was in no way remarkable, running N.W. and S.E., and being, I think, of nearly the same size the whole distance, some seven or eight feet in width, with a

height that enabled us to walk about without much stooping. Thermometer stood at 85° in the sun, and at the upper end of the mine at 76°. I do not trouble my readers with the details of the statistics connected with the mine. On the way there, I was shown the spot where, some 150 years ago, the roof of the large chamber fell in, inflicting death upon nearly 700 miners, chiefly, no doubt, Indians.

Having seen a little of the society at Oruro, where I remember that a lady from Tarija was rejoiced to be able to hear from me something of her friends there, I was glad to accompany my host in an excursion he was about to make to some tin mines, at a place named Florida, some two days' march distant. Shot ducks (chorlitos), which were excellent eating, on the plain in the way to the first halting-place at Sorro-Sorro. The hills and plain covered with ecorsonera, a furze-like plant, a kind of lupin; and munia, resembling wild thyme. Saw vecunas and deer. Drank of a refreshing liquid, called quichua de quina, the seed of which plant is first washed, then boiled; sugar is added, and the liquid is allowed to ferment.*

* The bellows machinery in connection with the blast furnaces at Florida is moved by a water-wheel, the establishment being on no great scale. The ore, I was told, contains about fifty per cent. of tin, the vein from a foot to a yard and a half in width in a matrix of a quartz, and runs north-east and

I made an excursion from Florida to the valley of the Acoaco stream, running north-east and south-west. Fish somewhat resembling the dog-fish of our southern coast. Killed a widgeon with a head pencilled like the mallard's wing underneath; saw yellow bird resembling the sparrow in its habits. Indian dog like a Scotch colley, but not so handsome. Rock up the glen porphyritic, cropping out above the soil, and dropping down with mural sides from a great height into the stream. Condors, sandpipers, doves; bird like a thrush; bird with yellow on the back, otherwise like the blackbird. Bare hills with large cactus (cardon), wild thyme, furze plant, lupins. The Indians are said to know of rich tin-ore, but will not speak of it; the working it would spoil the pasture for their cattle. The Indians here never begin to work a new vein without killing a sheep in the mine, eating the flesh, and burying the bones; never begin smelting in a new furnace without sprinkling the four corners of the building with blood. They think that particular places are haunted by spirits, and seek omens in

south-west three leagues to another mine, Morrococala. There are four tin districts, or *minerales*, in and about Oruro; the range of hills there extend about twelve miles. The district Carangas is about forty-four leagues south-west of Oruro; sulphur is found there. The ore at Oruro contains about fifty per cent. of tin; the silver in it varies. Water boiled at 186° (14,000 feet?), and on the 4th of March the thermometer stood at 92° in the sun at 10 A.M.

coca leaves.* If, in frying, the whiter under-
s uppermost, the omen is good. They kill a
med lamb, saying that a devil has been
If the shadow of the condor passes over
oaded mules, it is considered to be a good
ı; if vecunas cross their path it is a bad one.
ndian who has once worn trousers has lost
as a true Indian. Some of the Indians are
rich, possessing, for instance, 10,000, 15,000,
),000 dollars, and have silver plates, dishes,
drinking-cups. Indian women (and men
times) usually have a silver or horn spoon
nded round their necks ready for use. An
ın left not less than 3,000 dollars to have
elf buried with masses, &c., in first-rate
; but the heir only gave the curé half the
because he had not fulfilled the stipulated
tions, having met the procession half way
ıd of coming to the house. Sometimes a
Indian, persuaded by the priests, undertakes
fray the expenses of a charity sermon, or
religious ceremony, for the benefit of the
h, and he is then usually to be seen stand-
ıt the door with a white wand and new
awake hat, as being decidedly the first man
ıe day, and receiving from the officiating
a public and favourable notice of himself
ıis munificence. The power of endurance in

* Erythroxylon coca.

an Indian is marvellous. During the presidency of Balibian, Indians travelled on foot in twenty-six hours the 120 miles between Oruro and La Paz, returning after a halt of two days; and I was credibly informed of one who had performed forty-two leagues in twenty-eight hours, supporting himself chiefly by chewing the mysterious coca leaf.

Waterproof bags filled with coca might be held in readiness to throw into a boat in case of shipwreck or fire at sea. M. Castlenau, I observe, has advocated the same opinion. A refreshing tea is also made from it: I frequently drank it.

A terribly black cloud broke over the plain of Oruro, and next morning the plain in different places was partly under water. From Oruro part of the snowy range of the Bolivian Andes is seen rising majestically over the horizon to the northward. The Illimanni is hidden by an intervening peak. The road is continued over the plain, where I saw guernacos and vecunas, and villages dotted here and there, resembling children's toys when seen in the distance. A cargo mule is here hired at a real (5d.) a league, with an additional medio for each mule to the men in charge. About eleven leagues beyond Caracol, which is about eight leagues from Oruro, I passed an old redoubt known everywhere as the Redutta Vieja, and celebrated, though I have forgotten on what great occasion, during the

of independence. After sleeping at Aroma, ɔde a mile out of the track into the middle ;he plain of Sicca-Sicca, to inspect the old te buildings—perhaps burial-places of the In- ıs—known as the Chalcas, each about twelve high and ten in length, and hollow, the :ance lancet shaped, with an attempt at a hic border round it. There were six distinct ldings, some with two tombs, built appa- tly of a paste of trachyte, none being visible ınd. In all of them were numerous human es, but very few skulls. I was not able to l anything connected with their history: they e probably the tombs of chiefs, or used as rd-houses to watch the plain. Saw a wood- ker, where there were no trees in sight, with ;olden wing, and doves with black quills. ıg and very gentle ascent. Green plant ed tola, common on the plain. Passed the ht in the tambo or hostelry at Ayre, a small n. The men were dressed in shirt, jacket, eches, stockings, sandals, and blue poncho; nen in petticoat, jacket, and poncho,—both ıring wide-awake hats. Saw a beautiful dove h gold-like scapular feathers. A vecuna ıe up within shot, but did not fire at it. In ee more days' march over the plain, with :arcely perceptible descent, I reached its edge, l suddenly looked down upon the city of La z, some five or six hundred feet below in per-

pendicular depth, and lying on the opposite side of the valley, through which in a rocky bed the head-waters of the Beni are rapidly and incessantly making their way. The Indians were formerly compelled to kneel for a moment and cross themselves when they first came in view of "the City of Peace." The city of La Paz was founded in 1548, and peopled by the partizans of Pizarro and Almagro, after they had made peace.* The city standard bears these lines:—

> "Los discordes en concordia
> Amor y paz se juntaron
> Y pueblo de paz fundaron
> Para perpetua memoria."

The high, snowy, heavy-looking mass of the Illimanni Mountain, the highest of the Bolivian Andes excepting Sorata, rises majestically on the right over a low intervening range at about thirty

* In the general rising of the Indians in 1780, La Paz sustained two sieges by them, and would have been entirely destroyed by 14,000 of them, had they not been dispersed by a body of troops collected from the other cities of Bolivia, then called Alto Peru. In 1846 there were four Indians to one white in the department of La Paz; and La Paz claims the honour of having been the first city in all Spanish America to proclaim her independence, and form a "Junta Tutiva," on the 16th July, 1809.

Bolivia contains 53,218 square Spanish leagues. In 1847 the population was 2,323,890, including the Indians, reckoned at 760,000; while Peru had about 2,400,000, the Brazils about 5,000,000, and Mexico rather more than 8,000,000.

miles' distance, far more elevated than the rest of the snowy range in sight. It is the last high mountain of the chain to the southward, and its vast slopes dip down towards the east and appear to be gradually blended, first into the lower hills and then into the great central and forested plain. Went to a wretched posada. The difficulty is to find a secure place for mules, and a person who will look after them without cheating both them and their owner in the matter of provender; and an Indian put in charge of them, and to whom, in a fit of confidence, I had given some money in advance, was one morning not forthcoming. I waited upon the President, General Belzù, to whom I had already forwarded the introduction given me by his son-in-law at Buenos Ayres, and he and his minister received me, and always returned my bow with all courtesy, but gave me neither hospitality nor assistance. I subsequently, however, managed, not without difficulty, to procure a good room overlooking the plaza, with the President's house in view, which I thought the handsomest building I had seen since leaving Buenos Ayres. Near it was a paled space, enclosing the foundations of a cathedral which was expected to be the finest in the republic. In front of my window was the college, also unfinished, with the rounded top of the Illimanni in the distance, and in the centre of the plaza people were drawing water from a

large and copious fountain, whilst in the open space were monks, friars, nuns, soldiers, peasants, llamas, Indians, and Indian women, the latter wearing a loose blue dress and hood, and on it an enormous hat, flat and apparently star-shaped, with four corners, and a piece of black velvet thrown over and hanging loosely to a depth of seven or eight inches round it. The horses of a lancer guard were usually picketted in front of the President's house. The cavalry seat in these countries is remarkable to a European. The heel is slightly raised, the toe pointed so as to rest rather in than on the stirrup, so that a strong grasp with the knees becomes necessary in order to preserve the position, and the rider never sits by balance. In the morning there was usually a review of the two crack regiments of Bolivia—one of them named the "Illimanni." Most of the men were short, stout, and active-looking, with more or less of Indian blood in them, but none but Mestizos are enlisted. The uniform all red, having a gaudy appearance, but well adapted for the native eye. I saw no manœuvring, the space not being large enough, nor did they form square; but the line was broken into companies and massed in columns, and then re-formed into line, whilst the firing from the one side or the other was incessant, from old muskets bearing the Tower mark. They are said to be at least as good troops as

any others in the South American republics. The standing army of Bolivia consists of four regiments of infantry, two of cavalry, and two companies of artillery, amounting in 1846 to 2,669 men.

I occasionally saw the President and his officers throwing handfuls of small coin from the window, to be scrambled for by the chulos or peasants, Indians, &c., forming the crowd beneath. As this was done on consecutive days, I thought what a capital opportunity it afforded him for a practical lecture on socialism and an equal division of property, to be preceded by a demand for a show of hands by those who had and those who had not retained what they had picked up on the previous day. In the corner of the plaza was the house of Mr. M——, an English chemist, whose society, with the additional advantage of a very good library, was coveted by everyone of superior education; and it contributed not a little to make my time pass less heavily. My stay was much extended by my not being able to procure a travelling servant in whom I could repose any confidence. A chemist is considered in law to be a sort of public servant, and the licence is granted with a stipulation that someone should always be on the spot; and some great man having called when Mr. M—— was absent, the law was put in force against him whilst I was there in the

very unreasonable meas
Englishman, was practisi
but was induced to join a
tion to the eastward of the
know with what success.
as the Cajones, some twel
march from La Paz, abou
being performed on foot.
stood, was being worked b
the superintendence of a Fr
the Museum of Madrid is a c
native gold weighing fifty pou
Paz. The proceeds from th
to be very satisfactory.

I received much kind an
tality from the family of a
and I well remember at his t
the Lake of Titicaca dressed
mullet, and scarcely inferior
called "humento"

abundant than either. A plant called cachayuyu is brought from the banks of the Lake of Titicaca, and eaten on Fridays and fast-days.

Mr. C——'s son accompanied me on a duck-shooting expedition to a lake at Achocalla, a few miles from La Paz, and as it was late when we returned we were arrested by a watchman we met, who walked by the side of our horses till he met another, and so on, till he fell in with a third, and we were finally detained at the police office for half an hour, until it was ascertained that we were not spies. The cry of the watchmen at La Paz was "Ave Maria purissima! las diez (10)? hon dado! viva Bolivia! y sereno! (or nublado)."

Mr. C—— told me that he had just received an order for cocoa from France for the Imperial breakfast-table.

The thermometer both at Oruro and La Paz (in March) ranged from 55° to 58° in my room at mid-day. At La Paz I was told it was rarely higher than 65° in the shade, or lower than 3° or 4° degrees below freezing point. Water boiled there at 188°, giving an approximate height of 12,400 (?) feet, about 1,000 feet lower than Oruro. The rainy season ceases about the end of March.

Visited the museum; remarked nothing in particular excepting a very badly stuffed specimen of an animal called barrache, brought by the

Indians from the forests. It was new to me, and I have never seen or heard of another. It looked like a large and very long-haired red fox; it might be the jackal of the country. Numerous unknown animals and plants may yet be discovered in the vast unexplored forests of the valley of the Amazons. A company of players arrived, and I saw them act before the President and his staff and a very thin house.

La Paz is a large town, covering with its suburbs a great space of ground. The torrent of the Beni is spanned by several small bridges. It contains about 50,000 inhabitants. Some of the houses there have carved gateways, and the fronts of other edifices date from the first building by the Spaniards. In all old houses there is, as already remarked, a hiding-place for treasure. My attention was called to one with gilt grating in a street running up from the plaza, as belonging to the family of the Indaburus; the late bishop of that name having been a lineal descendant of the comrade of Pizarro, who became possessor by lot of the golden sun in the temple of Cusco.

On the 19th of March a procession to the cathedral in honour of San José. On Easter Sunday another still grander; the President and ministers, &c., walking in full uniform. The Indians say they may do as they like for two days, whilst Christ is in the grave.

There are two convents de la Merced, besides one of San Franciscans, and another of Grey Friars (*Recoletas*), established by Clement VII., 1530, who follow the institutions of San Francisco with peculiar strictness. I was introduced into one of them, and was taken to supper in the refectory. There was no lack of conversation, but nothing to eat excepting grapes and boiled beans, so did not care to go there again.

On one occasion I was present in the cathedral at La Paz when the archbishop was consecrating the sacred oil. A very venerable man of extreme age, and wearing the golden robe, sat on the chair with a double row of priests extended from and in front of him, where was a table on which were two large vases of oil. Each of them in turn left his place and bowed to the vases, with his hands clasped as in prayer, chanted out the words "Ave sanctum oleum!" and then retired back to his place. The variety of voice was almost comic; the priests themselves could hardly abstain from laughing when a treble was succeeded by a deep bass, and *vice versâ*. A metropolitan and three bishops watch over the spiritual welfare of the Bolivians.

In the armorial bearings of the State are figured the Illimanni and the Sorata mountains, with the sun rising between them: the motto is "25 Mayo, 1809, Independencia Libertad, 6 Agosto, 1825," on which day the independence of

chances of repudia
of a Democratic Government
quarrelled, the former having
from $\frac{1}{12}$ to 33 per cent., up
40 per cent. upon all produce
there was little intercourse un
The coin had been struck in th
tional alloy was added to balanc

Bolivia is divided again into d
a prefect, with sub-divisions int
there is a corregidor. The lowest
Pais; above him is a Juez de Let
Corte Superior, composed of th
criminal cases; also further appe
Chuquesaca, where five out of se
It decides any complaint made b
officers, &c., and the President him

The pay of a foot soldier is two
own subsistence. The cavalry g
a cabo or corporal 12 dollars a
tenant 50, captain 80, major 110, c
colonel 150, colonel 220, a gene
The salary of the President is 8
annual revenue amount

The scenery at Tomosa, not far from the foot of the Illimanni, is described as being very beautiful, and the country rich and productive; maize, fruits, and flowers of different climates. In the mountains there are large brown bears, and a black species in the Tierra Templada; red and grey species of deer; also a yapa, described as a gazela or antelope (?). Told of an animal by the stream sides called sahor; perhaps an otter. The jabali, or wild boar (peccary ?) is common in the low forests of the plains: if one be shot, they retire for a moment, and then charge; and the attack is repeated by the last survivor of the herd. The biscacho of the country, having a large tail, differs from that of the plains of the Argentine Republic. Pavas del monte (penelope) are also found there. Some one told me that a rattlesnake was very good eating for a hungry man, and that he once had tasted it, and asked for more.

At La Paz I saw what to all appearance was a most elaborately compiled map of Bolivia, by an

best coffee in Bolivia comes from Apollobamba, at the north-east corner of the department of La Paz, and on the eastern side of the great lake. Most of the larger estates have Indians belonging to them, who are detained by being forced to work out money advanced them on the tribute tax, and somehow or other they are sure to be always in debt to the estate. Every Indian not attached to an estate has to pay six dollars in the course of the year as tribute money, and its amount forms a large item in the revenue.

officer named Ondorza; the course of the Beni, the Madeira, and the other great streams, with their affluents, were laid down with extraordinary care, but the existing Government had refused to purchase it. I tried hard to get it sent to be copied and engraved, making all sorts of liberal promises, but, though they were attentively listened to, without success.

END OF VOL. I.

COX AND WYMAN, PRINTERS, GREAT QUEEN STREET, LONDON.

TRAVELS IN

MEXICO, SOUTH AMERICA,

ETC. ETC.

BY G. T. VIGNE, ESQ.

AUTHOR OF "A PERSONAL VISIT TO GHUZNI, CABUL, AND AFGHANISTAN," AND "TRAVELS IN KASHMIR, LADAK," ETC.

VOLUME II.

LONDON:

WM. H. ALLEN & CO., 13, WATERLOO PLACE, S.W.

1865.

TRAVELS
IN SOUTH AMERICA, MEXICO, &c.

TITICACA.

I NOW quitted La Paz to visit the convent of Copacabana, on the Lake of Titicaca. The track lay over an open flat, extensively cultivated. Pretty domed church at Loja. Fine view of the Sorata, Huayna, Potosi, and Illimanni mountains, the three peaks of which rise from the even and unbroken chain on the right of the track. At but a few leagues' distance is the town of Viacha, and at Berenquela, in its vicinity, are not less than 700 excavations for the purpose of procuring silver ore, abandoned for the more lucrative collecting of a copper ore found in sand, and known as barilla, which is found in such quantities at a place called Coro-coro that the adjoining hills are supposed to be as rich in copper as the cerro of Potosi was in silver. A league from Berenquela is a hill (Colpahunia), where brilliant crystals are found, and a green variety also.

About three leagues beyond Loja I obtained a first view of the southern end of the Lake of Titicaca—a dark blue streak, an inlet among low ridges. Five leagues more to the town of Tiaguernaco, said to have been so named after a courier had brought important intelligence to the Inca at that place, who, wondering at the extraordinary speed exerted by the courier, commanded him to rest himself in the woods—"Tia, guernaco!" (sit down, you wild llama). The plain around is bounded by two ridges about eight miles apart, and extended to the lake, which was visible from the village, consisting of a picturesque church rising out of the midst of Aymara Indian huts. On the left of the road, about a mile before arriving, is "Acapana," an ancient mound, seemingly artificial, averaging about fifty feet in height, and about 300 yards long by 200 in width: a small space containing water, which prevented exploration, is left open, and near it, on the surface towards the west plain, is a rectangular area surrounded by huge stones, or slabs, dropped perpendicularly into the ground, apparently selected for their suitable shape, and generally owing little to art, though some of them bore the appearance of having been split off from a larger mass. On the southern side, which was the most perfect, there were twenty-four of them, thirteen of them from six to eight or ten feet in height, and one or two in thickness, with smaller

n the intervening spaces, altogether occupy-
ı extent of about a hundred yards in length.
ıght them very similar, though loftier, to
at Edda Stupe, near Lake Wener, in Sweden.
e two corners north-west and south-west of
de nearest the lake, which is about a league
ıt to the westward, were the remains of two
, made up in cromlech fashion by a stone
ıg upon two others; and similar upright
were scattered over the bare surface of the
bouring mound. A low raised bank run-
from east towards the west side is met at
t five-sixths of the distance from the north
by another and similar bank, now a mere
dary, indicating the existence of an inner
rangle, in the middle of which three or four
tablets on the ground are all that remains
gateway leading into it. The position of the
quadrangle, at all events, appears to have
determined by that of a small pool of water
near its centre. A few sheep and llamas
picking up sustenance from the vegetation
ely scattered over a generally barren space.
village intervenes between the quadrangle
the lake. The high track runs along the
ıern side of it, and between it and the vil-
is a large conical stone that had once done
, I think, as a milestone. Parallel to the
, but concealed by its high and reedy banks,
small but rather deep stream which runs into

the lake, and in which I shot some ducks in the evening.

The plaza of Titicaca has four gateways, and is ornamented with some curious old Indian carving. Some of the masonry used by the Spaniards in the construction of the church was, perhaps, taken from the building in the centre. There were grotesquely crowned, winged, and dwarfish figures holding what might be a club or sceptre in either hand; but what attracted my attention was a *relievo*, about two feet high, representing a monkey dancing, and which in India would, I think, have been decidedly believed to be a representation of Hunuman, the invader of Ceylon. In his right hand he held what might have been a pineapple, or a cone, or a loaf of bread, or the top of an ear of maize, with a very similar general appearance to one of the mystic offerings to Sardanapalus on the reliefs in the British Museum. Another head is supported upon the base of a similar cone resting on its apex. One relief, much worn, seems to have represented the sun as a face, with rays radiating from it, but not with the tongue out, as on the almanack stone at Mexico.

On the north side of the village, and about a mile distant, are other ruins, usually known as "the Palace of the Incas." The principal remains are strewed over about an acre, but the abruptly-sided inequalities in the plain, with the

corners of angular blocks occasionally visible, are extended over a much larger space. These ruins, with reference to their sharply-cut angles and elaborate smoothing, are of perfect workmanship. A few of the flat slabs are of enormous dimensions; one measures nine yards in length and about five in breadth, and about four feet in thickness, the under edges being slightly chipped off. Shallow and rectangular square seats, chiselled out on the upper surface of masses of light-coloured stone, extending about thirty yards or more in a straight line, seem to have been connected with the administration of justice. I do not think that any earthquake could have placed them as they lie; it is possible they were overthrown by the Spaniards in search of treasure; but they have rather the appearance of never having been put together. They might, perhaps, be restored to their original or intended position. A mere travelling visit would hardly be able to gain a satisfactory idea of the original plan in all its details. A plain in the valley through which runs the great approach to the Lake of Titicaca from the southward would naturally be chosen as the site for a fort whence invasion might be watched and repelled, and its vicinity would soon, under any circumstances, be known as a halting-place for travellers; and the subsequent appearance of a palace and a court of justice would not be improbable at any epoch.

I cannot, however, but suppose the mound of Acapana, with the quadrangle at its foot, to be of as great antiquity as any remains in this part of the continent; that it answered, in conjunction with the mound, as at Hatuncolla, afterwards visited, the purpose of a fort, being at the same time an arena for sacrifice and ceremony, to which water in the pool would be necessarily required. I know of no ancient remains south of Tiaguernaco. (*Vide supra:* Juli.)

It will some day be ascertained whence the blocks were brought. I heard that no stone of the kind is known in the vicinity. In all these old buildings, excepting, I think, those on the island of Titicaca, there is, as in the Cyclopean ruins of the *old* continent, an absence of cement. Occasionally notches on the surface and corresponding projections on the mortice-and-tenon principle, but not in sight, seem to have been used as a means of support; but the nicety with which the adjustment of large surfaces is managed so as to prevent penetration between them, even by the point of a penknife, could not be exceeded, generally speaking, by the workmanship of any country.. From this it may be inferred that the shaping process, after that of merely grinding the stones together, must have been performed on the spot. It is probable that this accuracy has always been an object, in order to prevent the lodgement and

y of noxious vermin, with every description hich South America is so rife; and, as the necessity always continued, the best arti- s gradually began to pride themselves on superior finish and closeness of their work.)llientay Tombo a huge mass of rock, seem- intended as an additional pier for the ge, is left on the track, having evidently brought from the opposite mountain igh the valley stream. No rollers of any were to be seen, and it seemed as if it had dragged towards its destination or advanced being turned over and over, in defiance of y obstacle, by the mere force of a mul- le. The same conclusion is arrived at with ence to the transportation of the masses iaguernaco from the lake, or possibly from stream that runs into it there, on which might have travelled by means of rafts ood-time. Garcilasso says that the waters ie lake washed their walls, whereas they are several feet above its surface. I am inclined, ever, to doubt that fact, thinking it was ly a manner of expressing himself.

om Titicaca it is four leagues to Huaje, a ge with a pretty church and a rich altar- . Cultivation of quinoa,* barley, potatoes, a small quantity of wheat around. The

* Chenopodium Quinoa.

eastward. Passed rou
hill, and arrived at the
valley bare of trees, al
sandstone formation, mu
with limestone overtoppi
as being the only know
lake, into which flow n
few considerable rivers.
only about fifty yards wide
feet in depth, and its low
are much fringed with re
and horses cross it by th
bridge, still retained in us
four great bundles of reeds
attached, of course, to each
a thick matting of the sa
wise on them, by way of a
mules. There are two o

of a desert country,—"that mysterious lake which, while receiving so much water, is without any outlet for it on the surface of the ground."—*Estadistica de Bolivia.*

I was told that at a league or more from the bridge there is a small tribe of about fifty Indians, though formerly more numerous, who speak a different language from the Aymaras, who have no property, and subsist chiefly upon fish. They are called Uroy, or by some similar name.

I was glad to find myself in Peru, and proceeded by Sapita towards the convent of Copacabana, to whose superior, Padre S——, I had been introduced at La Paz, and who kindly offered me the hospitality of his convent. I found there a cathedral church and a large and picturesque group of differently tinted buildings near the edge of the lake, a double-topped hill intervening between it and the convent. The country around was open, undulating, and rocky, with few or no trees, with cultivation and a few gardens here and there, and surrounded by low and nearly treeless mountains. The name Copacabana signifies "the devourer of souls." The monks (formerly Augustines) are Franciscans or Recoletos. Independently of the usual fare, they gave me capital chocolate and a clean room.

Went to a picnic dinner in a garden near the village; terribly long and tiresome affair; everybody proposing everybody's health in spirits and

water. Afterwards repaired to some rooms in the outbuildings of the convent set apart for women who come there for religious exercises. They were then occupied by a Spanish gentleman and his pretty wife from La Paz, in consequence of a vow made by her during a severe illness. The evening was finished by dancing the Samo-cocca—several of the ladies having arrived from the picnic — the good monks looking on with all complacency. Some of the men very tipsy. The little fat Commandant was very merry, and knelt to one of the padres for a blessing during the dance, and having heard them reply to his inquiry that I did not go to mass, said that I ought not to have been allowed to sketch the convent; but was very civil the next morning, and went out to see me shoot ducks, which, when brought to the convent, the monks did not care to eat, but begged me to shoot some of the small wild doves for them, everywhere much valued, as already remarked, on account of the flavour they impart to soup.

On Sunday morning the Indians came into the plaza, and many of the women in particular sat down with eggs, fish, fowls, vegetables, &c., for sale. As they did not seem to be in a great hurry to attend the service when the bell rang, the Superior, staff in hand, went out and compelled them to leave their baskets and go into the church.

A cross, covered with flowers, had been erected opposite the principal door, and by this stood two or three Indians—"doctrineros," as they are termed,—one of whom repeated with a loud voice, and in the Aymara language, the Articles of Belief in the Creed of Rome, whilst the other Indians knelt and listened. The monks told me that ten of their number gave absolution; that they supervised about 8,000 Indians, who pay four dollars for a mass to the Virgin and two dollars for an ordinary mass. Occasionally they used to flog the Indians under the Spanish rule, and they were lashed to a column, now fallen, in front of the convent. Formerly there were ten missions from La Paz. The Indians once hanged up the image of San Sebastian by the neck because he did not give them the weather they wanted on his fête-day.

Went some two or three miles off to an overgrown garden, where I was shown what was called the Inca's bath, a sort of well, cut out of a solid block of sandstone, nearly six feet deep and four and a half in diameter, with a small drain by which the water was constantly changing. This was an improvement on Montezuma's bath at Tezcreinta, but there was little idea of comfort displayed in either of them. There are also about thirty seats or resting-places cut in the rock near Copacabana.

The loose rocks in the neighbourhood are por-

phyritic, whilst the eye is attracted by the blue lupin flowers, and the air is scented with the odour resembling that of wild thyme, from, I believe, a species of pennyroyal. Oleanders were not uncommon, and I was shown a plant called minumayu, the leaves of which were rubbed on their breasts by Indian women when about to wean their children, but of no use otherwise.

April 23.—Thermometer at 68° in the sun about midday.

The rains begin there in December and finish in March. This year (1855) very little rain has fallen. The hottest weather is in December, before the rains begin.

April 27.—Started for the island of Titicaca, and rode a few miles to the place of embarcation at Yampupata ("the boat aboard"). The strait is about a mile in width, and very deep. The yampas or balsas are great bundles or rafts of reeds, which cannot sink, and are impelled either by sail or paddle. The island rocky, with steep banks covered with shrubs, but few trees. Two leagues from the landing-place is the village of Chalca, where I found some tolerably comfortable accommodation, in consequence of the introduction from the convent. Observed trachyte and porphyry, limestone and sandstone; primroses, lupins, small crops of wheat and barley, beans, &c. On the south-eastern side of the island I saw bromelia and Indian plants

among the rocks. Cold fresh morning. Titicaca signifies "the copperstone." Went to see the Temple of the Sun, now a mere roofless room, two stone walls, extending east and west for about fifty paces, with about ten between them, having several windows and niches, but all much overgrown with grass, moss, and climbing plants. I noticed that it had been built with a mortar composed apparently of mud and lime, which would tend to assign it a later date than any other ruins I saw. Near it is the house once occupied by the Virgins of the Sun. They must have been pressed for room, as it does not occupy a space of more than fifteen yards square. The real Titicaca stone—properly, I was informed, Titigaga, or "the rock of lead," and so called from its colour—appeared to be a partly mural-sided mass of cropping-out sandstone, a few yards in width and height, with an artificially cleared space in front of it, so as to resemble a small racket-court, and alike suited as a place for picnics or for the administration of justice. Not far from it, on the top of a declivity which drops down for about two hundred feet into the clear lake, are the ruins of the palace, covering about an acre, and consisting of several small chambers, in one of which, apparently an entrance-court, there is a spring of clear water. There are six niches in the wall on the opposite side of the lake, which

may have been occupied by sentinels. The lake itself, viewed from the high points of the island, is seen to be of vast extent, with the horizon of a sea to the north-west. Its length is generally estimated at about 120 miles, with an average breadth of about forty. The Sorata, as seen across the lake, distant some fifty miles, rises with great majesty, buttressing, with its vast glacier-covered slopes, the northern end of the great Bolivian Corderilla, whose elevation, it may be supposed, is connected with the great hollow now filled by the lake, whose waters, near the island at least, are, though drinkable, perceptibly brackish. The slopes of the Sorata commence about twenty-five miles from the edge of the lake.*

The Illimanni, as seen from La Paz, is a

* The snow-line, according to an average struck by Mr. Pentland from that of different mountains, is about 16,990 feet. He has given 24,200 feet as the height of the Illimanni (called Illhampu by the Indians), and 25,250 feet as that of the Sorata. Commencing from Potosi, Chuquisaca, and Cochabamba, the table-land of La Paz, the height of which had been accurately fixed with reference to the seaboard by numerous barometrical observations, he successfully carried out a careful survey along the eastern bank of the lake (which he estimates at 12,795 British feet above the Pacific, above the highest summit of the Pyrenees, and higher than the Pir Pangal pass into Kashmir), continued it northward to Cusco and the valley of the Vilcomayo, the Apurimac, and the two great passes over the Andes, between Arequipa and Puno, and between Tacua and La Paz.

huge white rounded mass with three comparatively small peaks. The Sorata has two shoulders and a central peak, being, however, inferior in beauty, as is every mountain I have ever seen, to the Nunga Parbut, or Diarmul, between Kashmir and Little Thibet.* The Sorata is named by the Indians Anco Humi, or the White Water.

Several small islands are dotted over the surface of the lake. On one, at a great distance, there seemed to be signs of habitation; and on one, named Huata, some five or six miles distant, there are, I was informed, some more ruins; another of them rose in the distance like a pyramid, as if artificially shaped. What with want of sufficient money and traffic, in addition to apathy, and fear that bark and other produce would be smuggled, as it had been, out of Bolivia into Peru, it is a fact, though scarcely credible, that not a single boat existed, excepting the balsas, or native reed-boats, some with two masts and sails, at any port or place on the south or western coast, though the Spaniards have been in possession of the country for above 300 years. One small steamer had been brought in pieces from Lima, but was eventually a failure.

On returning across the strait, the bare red

* 26,629 feet, a peak rising from a mass of 20,000 feet high, and fifteen miles round.—G. T. S. survey of India.

and rocky headlands on the right projected from the mainland into the lake have a very remarkable appearance. Clean and angular, as if of yesterday, and sloping upwards above the deep water like vast tiles, somewhat similar to, although larger than, those I have before noticed at the edge of the Bolivian plateau near Tarija, they seem to owe their place and position to the force of some sudden and cataclysmal convulsion rather than to slow upheaval with the course of time; and perhaps the hollow of Titicaca may have been formed as Kashmir, its eastern representative, seems to have been, by the falling in of a volcanic region.

I was ferried across in company with some larger balsas, cargoed with llamas and asses, and remember to have seen only one small fish near the landing-place. I was told that in the open lake there are some much larger than the four kinds I have already mentioned; but I could get no authentic account from any one who had seen them, and should rather doubt the fact.

The Indians about Curba, on the north-east of the lake, retain the old ceremonies and prejudices of the times of the Incas.

Married women are distinguished from others by a peculiar head-dress. A curious fact, connected with the geography round the lake, has been noticed by Mr. Pentland, and I was told of it also at La Paz,—that streams rising near the

south-eastern shore are prevented by a ridge from flowing into the lake, and find their way eastward to the Amazons. From the district of Apollobamba, in the same direction, comes, as already mentioned, some of the finest coffee in Bolivia, and also the majority of the native Indian doctors or "charazani," so named after a village on the eastern slope of the Cordillera. They call themselves calaqualla, or sack-bearers; they wander, it is said, even to Mexico, to Lima, Rio Janeiro, and Buenos Ayres, with a bag or wallet at their backs, by which they are easily recognized, full of plants and native remedies, &c. An invalid describes his ailment, and the doctor sells him medicine, and then proceeds on his way. They are reported, and no doubt with truth, to be aware of the medicinal virtues of a great number of plants unknown to the Spaniards, and are said to have pretensions to medical knowledge in family matters such as would throw those of civilized empirics into the shade. I was assured that they had medicines which, applied to the nostrils, would instantly make the nose bleed, and another which, similarly applied, would immediately act as a styptic. I often tried to learn something certain of their medicines, but without success. Paraguay is famous for her balsams, and with them they sometimes perform extraordinary cures. Although they sell medicines, no money,

ladies and gentlemen
the same way. At t
the lake there is a ver
phyritic rock. Its com
but it travels continuo
hollows of the green
and finally plunges dow
lake, with a course anc
that it is difficult to av
blance to a vast serpent
me that the Indians had
really been one who hac
waters of the lake, but
stroyed it—a feat whic
country of Central Asia
signed to the prowess of
of the prophet Ali. Cc
monkish Gothic, I pres
this part of

Arrived late at Pumata (place of lions). Entered the church dedicated to the Twelve Apostles. The inside of the domed roof is curiously divided by groining into twelve compartments. The figure of the Virgin wore a rather broad-brimmed green silk hat.

Thence to Juli (more properly Suli, signifying the hoar frost), the capital of the province of Chuquito. (Chuque-uito is "the Point of Gold" in Aymara.) Juli is a very interesting town, one of six forming the province of Puno, and formerly the chief stronghold of the Jesuits. Here they had their printing-press, and the four principal churches of the town are placed at the points of a cross 300 yards apart, and which I sketched through an archway on an elevation known as that of Santa Barbara. In the Church of the Asuncion is a notice of the life of Pope Clement XIV., originally a Franciscan friar, born at Archangel, in the diocese of Russia, made Cardinal, and Pope, May 19, 1769. In this church also is a portrait of Santa Ursula, and of a Dominican friar drawing sustenance from the breast of a saint, or, as it appeared to me, of the Virgin herself (?) In that of San Juan de Lateran there is some rich carving and gilding, and some highly ornamented frames, and good copies of pictures in fresco. There is a four-sided Latin cross, and latticed roof and cornices, rosettes and coupled

pillars as ornaments, all elaborately cut in sandstone, as well on the entrance archways as on the churches themselves. Saw the constellation of "The Plough" and the Southern Cross at the same time, at 10 P.M.

The Jesuits, as is well known, were expelled from the Spanish possessions in South America by an ordinance that was made known to them at the same hour, on the 4th of August, 1767. Their dismissal from Juli was attended with disorder and tumultuous opposition on their behalf by Indians, by whom they were much liked. Don B. G——, a resident merchant, showed me an old manuscript which had always belonged to his family, being a copy of the account forwarded to the Spanish authorities, and copied also at the time. They were sent off at 5 A.M. by the governor of Chuquito, who was ordered to superintend their expulsion; but he was obliged to erect a gallows in the plaza, and three of the principal caziques were commanded to keep the people quiet under pain of death, after two or three Indians had been hanged on it. When their return was permitted in 1816, the value of the property of which they had been relieved amounted, according to their claim, to not less than four millions of dollars.* Their wealth gave them an immense increase

* *Vide* the "Noticias segretas."

of influence and criminality in the eyes of the home Government.

I was sure that from one or other of the low mountains in the neighbourhood I could see the whole chain of the Bolivian Cordillera, and from the third that I ascended on the smae day, about a thousand feet high, on the right of the road before the approach of the town, I was rewarded by a very magnificent view of them, including the Illimanni at the southern end, rising over the lower hills about 120 miles away—an apparently continuous chain, more mural than the elevated Cordilleras of the coast, but less so than the range of the Himalaya, uniting the Illimanni and the Sorata with the peak of Huayna Potosi, in the centre of the ridge. There is no view like this in the Himalaya. An idea of a portion of it in miniature may be gained from the view of Appenzel over the Lake of Constance. The lake lay at the foot of the hill, and across its broad expanse the Convent of Copacabana, rather more than twenty miles away, was just visible to the naked eye as a speck on the bare-looking opposite coast, whilst the strait between it and the island of Titicaca was opened directly in front of me; and the lake in front of it, and the lake beyond it, were discernible up to the very base of the Sorata. In no other country probably is such an extent of inland water to be seen in conjunc-

tion with so fine a snowy range, and all canopied by the inexpressible magnificence of the southern heaven.

I was gratified to find on the side of the hill, as it shelved down more or less abruptly towards the lake, a Cyclopean wall that—so it appeared to me—could only have been made for defence against invasion coming across the lake. I am not aware that any traveller has previously mentioned it. It is extended for more than two hundred yards, but I had no time to measure it, as I was finishing a sketch; but I remember that I preferred climbing over it to going round the end of it, as it was becoming dark. The part of it remaining, as it was first constructed, is a huge wall of masses of rock, from two to three and four feet in length and solidity, varying so much in shape that I thought it doubtful whether any artificial means had been used beyond those of piling them one over the other to a height of eight to ten feet. They are much larger than any used for the division of cultivated lands. No mortar or fastening of any kind was to be seen. The interstices are such as would exactly suit a rifle regiment, and probably many an arrow has been driven through them. It is evidently a stronghold of defence against invasion, and its position, it may be concluded, was not without reference, friendly or hostile, to the Inca's palace on the distant island which it faces, more espe-

cially because intelligence could have been conveyed by signal fires across the lake. The Spanish name for them all is simply "La Vieja." (*Vide supra :* Hatuncolla.)

May 1, 1855.—Left Juli, and rode along the beach, traversed in some places by paved causeways amongst cultivated spaces. The green elevated slopes from it were covered with innumerable stone walls surrounding the smallest possible enclosures. They rise in plateaux tier above tier, reminding me forcibly of those in the valleys of Little Thibet. To judge by the number and size of them, the land here must have been very valuable, whilst the rigid and distinct lines of demarcation would indicate some jealousy of trespass. I nowhere saw any similar arrangement. It may be a question, as the place is now deserted, whether the Indians came there after the Jesuits had settled at Juli, or whether the latter took up their residence at Juli because they found so many natives in the neighbourhood; but it is most probable that the natives, than whom there are no better judges of climate, had known its advantages for ages previously, and more particularly on account of its being on the highway up to the western coast of the lake. I could have shot any number of wild ducks, &c., amongst the broad sedgy acres on its shallow margin, but I could rarely get them cooked, and therefore seldom fired at them. Wherever I

halted for the night—and there is little difficulty in finding a roof, though it may not be of the most inviting appearance—it was generally better to let the inmates cook something in their own fashion. This was generally chupé, a broth made with meat or fowl and potatoes (usually chuñus, or potatoes first squeezed, then frozen, afterwards dried in the sun, and which will then keep for years), or perhaps it was caldo, a soup made with potatoes only, or a chucro; when the viand assumed the appearance of a stew, with an appalling quantity and variety of red and green peppers, the addition of which it was almost useless to exclaim against. Eggs were often to be procured; and a little maccaroni, or a box of sardines, carried on the mules, made an agreeable change. The Spaniards used to say that the caña, or native spirit, which was often procurable, and made from the sugar-cane, was not so hurtful as wine made from grapes, which was to be bought in the towns.

In one place where the reeds were in tufts, and aquatic birds very numerous, I noticed a peregrine falcon, which seemed to know he had got into good quarters, and was growing fat by killing one duck a day at least, quietly sitting on one of the tufts, or lazily flying a few yards to another, seeming to care as little for the birds as they for him. At one place only I saw a large flock of flamingoes, showing like a rose-coloured

line on the margin of the water. Two wild ducks pretended to be maimed in order to draw off attention from their young ones towards themselves. The rolling mountains, 1,500 or 2,000 feet high, and generally verdant, rose at different distances from the lake throughout the rest of the way, presenting, however, one very remarkable feature in the scenery. I allude to the manner in which huge isolated masses of rock *in situ* crop out from their otherwise smooth and utterly treeless surface; one in particular, on a summit some seven or eight miles distant, would generally be taken for an old watch-tower; and afterwards another presented itself, which so much resembled a large ruin that I took a guide and rode several miles, and back, to look at it before proceeding the next morning, and found nothing but some columns of a coarse porphyritic grit, one of which reared itself to a height of fifty or sixty feet, as being the most prominent part of a concealed ridge. Passed a considerable stream flowing into the lake known as the Rio Grande (?). Slept at Ilare (the place of the risen river), five leagues from Juli. Two churches there worth attention. In that of Santa Barbara there were curiously-worked spiral columns, and a much-ornamented gateway built of sandstone. Plenty of cattle, sheep, pigs, and llamas. Thence five leagues to Acora, a small town at the foot of a long and gentle slope, with a large open space

and surface of the
the formation was of lir

Sketched a native wo
black head-dress I had a
and at a place called La
on I sketched another
with a dark red stripe, s
appearance, and a broa
with blue cloth, silver la
Passed on to Puno thr
cultivation; the barley ne
a family to whom I had
heard that the Emperor N

Puno, the capital of t
largest town between La
taining some eight thousa
its cathedral and plaza as
in any way remarkable i
close to it is the celeb

that spans the narrow entrance, and behind rises an extensive and rounded hill with verdure and no trees. Its story is interesting, and has been often told: an Indian girl saving the life of a Spaniard whom she loved; of his living under the protection of her tribe until he had found out the secret connected with the mine; then absenting himself, and returning with sufficient force to make himself master of it. The silver might have been cut out with a hammer and chisel. It is said that the Spanish Government was jealous of the enormous wealth of its owner, Salseda; that he was sentenced to death for some charge of high treason; that he offered to give a bar of silver for every day that elapsed during the return of a decision upon an appeal to Spain, and that the mine was flooded on the day of his execution.

A mole has been constructed at the end of the causeway which leads down to the lake, and some reed balsas were lying near it. The temperature of the water at noon, May 5th, was 57° Fahr., and in the sun it stood at 79°. In the front is the hill-island of "Esteve," used as a prison by the Spaniards; and a few miles off is the large elevated island of Raguina, and another named Pterita, both apparently verdant, but bare of trees; the opposite coast of the lake is faintly visible between them far away over the watery horizon. I did not hear any accounts of

depths and shallows a
comfortable steamer w
called a voyage of di
causes of its slightly sa
tained, and one might
fish up some treasures.
gold which belonged
reported by some to hav
Lake of Titierca to av
Spaniards, was, accordin
a lake in the valley of C
of Cusco. A story is t
treasure once belonging
banks of the Ucayale :
brought gold constantly fr
to the others, and of hi
traced for a certain dis
It is said that there is
bouring Indians a traditi
whereabouts of

eventually discovered in this way. There is no doubt about their having some means of conveying intelligence by sign-making from the summit of one hill to another. Any one who has resided in the country will bear witness to the extraordinary manner in which any event of public interest, or affecting them in any way, has been known in distant places without being in the least able to account for it by any other means.

The Aymara language is spoken from La Paz to Puno; between Puno and Cusco the Indians speak Quichua; at Sorata, on the east side of the lake, they also speak Aymara.

At and before arriving at Puno, the limestone and sandstone are raised up in such a remarkable way that it is difficult to say which is the undermost, the sandstone sometimes gradually changing into a breccia. Volcanic action is apparent in the lava-like rocks that are strewn about the vicinity; and the plain northward from Puno is covered with volcanic masses, one of which, in particular, resembles a meteoric stone.

But I was anxious to reach the ruins of Pauquacolla, or Hatuncolla, as they are more usually termed, and proceeded along what Humboldt calls "this remarkable plain, situated between the cities of Cusco and La Paz (lat. 17° 10′ S.). The plains of Tiahuanaca, which,

a basin which resemb
the Himalaya and T
and from which ren
numerous and powerfu
arms, language, and a
Hemisphere."*

The track now diverg
lake, which gradually t
east, and was covered w
rushes, &c., and swarm
fowl. The name of P
but I forget to what pl
summit of the Sorata, w
like a white streak on t
been brightly tinged wit
had now nearly disappea
the lake, and I saw it
Hatuncolla. I was hos
curé, whose nam

that it had been about a month in arriving, probably *viâ* Arequipa.

I rode with my servant to the ruins the next morning, some five or six miles distant, the good curé having requested to be excused. I arrived at the bank of a very large and deep-looking lake, having no communication with that of Titicaca, and, after making our horses secure, proceeded along a short ridge or neck of land some 500 yards wide, which connected the rocky and peninsular hill with the shore on the south of it. The peninsula itself was about half a mile in length, lying north and south, and about half as much in width, covered with ruins and loose rocks, some of them from six to ten feet thick. Round the upper edge of this hill—I am inclined to think for defence, as one object at least—are the ruins of twenty-five towers in a different state of preservation, some of those at the south end being most perfect and disposed in a half-circle, covering a space of about two acres, and enclosed with a Cyclopean wall of loose stones. They are unlike any other ancient buildings in America that I am acquainted with, unless the towers on Rio Gila should resemble them. The three principal towers, each about thirty feet high and twenty in diameter, are beautifully put together, the stone two to three feet thick, fitted by means of sockets and nodules, being probably smoothed

on the outside after they were built. They are round, the upper tiers larger than the base, and the sides slightly hollowed out, rendering the ascent to the top more difficult; so that in the distance they have the shape of long, narrow pails or buckets. Some of the divisions in the sides had been opened by means of gunpowder or an earthquake. There seems to have been a similar tower rising on and from the upper tier; but all above is in ruins, and I was only able to guess at the construction of the top. Those that were broken down were filled with small loose fragments of rock, seemingly thrown there with some design. Besides these towers, there are small square raised stone platforms and several circles of stones put together, giving the idea of having been used as the coverings for tanks, or perhaps granaries, there being, I believe, no water on the hill. Nothing could exceed the simple finish of the workmanship. The highest part rises to about 250 feet above the lake on the southwest end, and on the north-west are two small circular paved spaces, walled in with low flat slabs of marble, most likely used as a reception-hall or court of justice,—perhaps for religious ceremonies, or an arena for athletic exercises or mortal combats, &c. The water of the lake did not seem particularly clear, at all events near the shore. Half a mile of it intervened

between the north end of the hill and the mainland, and there is a hill-island of about a mile in length and distant about a mile and a half. There were two dark specks on its edge which I could not make out even with a telescope; the lake itself seeming to be generally extended from the peninsula for two and three and five miles in different directions. The country on the opposite shore, and in fact all around, was divided into open and extensive spaces, intersected with numerous ranges of low mountains with no great quantity of verdure, and over which to the westward one snowy peak was visible. On one of the plains, a little to the south of the same direction, a mere collection of dark dots was pointed out to me as the village of Bilque, on the highway from Puno to Arequipa, and the port of Islay on the coast. A celebrated fair is held there, and a vast number of cattle, horses, mules, &c., are bought and sold.

The best burden-mules are said to be bred in and about Tucuman; those from Arequipa and the coast generally are considered to be the best for the saddle.

I found the curé "well up" in the story of the ruins I had visited. *Hatun*, in Quichua, signifies a prince or grandee; *colla* I understood to be a titular appellation given to all the incas or kings. The actual name of the ruins is Silos-

...not help thinking
on the ridge with a v
If merely tombs, they
on the summit, like t
idols in the island of
Nicaragua, one of whi
shape of the Hutunco
ruins in the first time
found no one but com
doubt all of them had l
The curé said they were
that existed before that
Manco Copac, who, he
vate gentleman of great
Tiaguernaco, where he c
built. His grandson Hua
dom of Hatuncolla, whi
state, but which was o
to Chili on the south

them on, opened no source of information known to the Spanish authors who wrote before him."

Humboldt remarks:* "The general question of the first origin of the inhabitants of the continent is beyond the limits prescribed to history, and is not perhaps even a philosophical question." Conjecture, however, will still be indulged in so long as there is uncertainty, scientifically speaking, on the origin of the human race itself. The discoveries of the future are necessarily more and more to be trusted as the best source of enlightenment with reference to the past. When the origin of races is under consideration, the antiquities on a mere isolated speck on the ocean, like Easter Island or Tahiti, compel us to study the testimony of the rocks, and investigate by its aid the footsteps of incessant change. The existence of one ancient edifice in such a locality is as replete with interest as the ruined cities of a continent.

We may, I think, reasonably suppose the mode of life peculiar to the Esquimaux to have resulted from long ancestral residence on some coast isolated by geological change or by the accumulation of ice, from which they found it impossible to escape, and that habits and occupations, at first adopted from necessity, eventually be-

* "*New Spain,*" vol. i. p. 100,—New York edition.

...ates of the local cl
presume, hardly think
Esquimaux were called in
Arctic circle, unless they
or the climate was much w
There is plenty of reasona
progenitors were wandere
coast.* It is but fifty mi
Behring's Straits. They
from a more temperate E
way of Greenland. It is
probable that they have asce
to the northern shores of A
sent isolation from other trib
they have so long had th
with, might alone be cons
that they were the last co
thoroughly acclimated, they
after long residen...

direction for upwards of 60,000 years. We cannot forget that the country has been comparatively flat and unchanged, and probably, therefore, habitable for a large proportion of that time.

The languages of the New continent have been reckoned to be 1,200, whilst the number of those of the Old world are comparatively countless. Nations who have fought, dispossessed others, settled, and migrated again when conquered themselves, or driven away by pestilence, may have passed north and south, or from south to north, through the Isthmus of Panama, like the sand in the hour-glass.

Humboldt thinks that "the Toltecs or Asteks might be a part of those Hiougnoux, who, according to Chinese historians, emigrated under their leader, Punon, and were lost in the northern parts of Siberia."* This nation of warrior shepherds, he adds, "has more than once changed the face of Oriental Asia, and desolated, under the name of Huns, the finest parts of civilized Europe." He says also that hieroglyphical paintings found on the north-west coast, more especially in latitude 57°, are corroborative of the theory of Western emigration.† Their more immediate descendants may have raised the sepulchral

* I may remark here that the Mexican word *tepec*, and the Himalayan *teeba*, signify "a hill." The plant sumach I have heard has the same name in Asia and America.

† "*New Spain.*"

...s of similar stat
that it derived its
from a custom of
dead on the spot, .
that they were those
the Esquimaux, whos
those of the mound-bu

The learning and
author of "Prehistoric
account of the sepulch
lical mounds, hill-forts,
&c., in the Mississippi v
of value, the large brill
Central America and
found their way over
Canada, and were bart
native pure hewn-out
Lake Superior. He al
in different parts of the
nected with the old C
reputed ...

tion should suggest the worship of idols, to be followed by human sacrifices and fire altars; that a tribe should trace and carve on the plain the figure of the animal whose name it bore; that ditches should be cut and embankments formed around defensible positions; that mounds should be succeeded by pyramids, and the pyramids themselves be used as sacrificial altars. It is probable that those of Egypt were not constructed until experience had shown the unsatisfactory results of memorial mounds formed on the driving sands of the desert and the surface of a country overflown by the Nile. It ought not to surprise us that eventually a higher style of architecture was attained; that they should unwittingly adopt Egyptian and Etruscan shapes in their doorways and windows; should find out an alloy for their cutting-instruments; should form Maltese and other crosses, by way of ornament; should mark the rocks with hieroglyphics, and imitate in sculpture the human figure; should designate his occupation, and add artistical arrangement to his dress of skins and feathers.

And there is nothing extraordinary that the priests and leaders of a pastoral people, accustomed to regulate their seasons of rejoicing and their superstitious rites by the breeding of wild animals, the nesting of birds, the ripening of their harvest and wild fruits, should in time,

aided possibly by some native genius, find out the necessity of intercalation of time, so as to make the day named agree with the observed shadows at the solstices and equinoxes. But, as Dr. Wilson has remarked, "it may be noted as a general characteristic of all the ruined cities of Central America, that they betray everywhere evidences of a barbaric pomp, where utility and convenience are alike sacrificed to architectural magnificence. . . . Huge pyramids and terraces are reared as platforms for ponderous structures of massive grandeur, but only of a single story in height, and presenting in the interior a narrow and imperfectly lighted vault, roofed in by the converging walls, which supplied to the unskilled builders the poor substitute for the arch. . . . . Such architectural display is the work of despotic power controlled by the predominating influence of a priesthood under whom pomp and oppressive magnificence take the place of the real power of the throne, and the people are subjected to a despotism the more dread because of its subtle direction of national festivities no less than of fasts and festivals."*

Here, then, were people who did not know of the arch, but who had an almost exact knowledge of the duration of the year, and who intercalated at the end of their great cycle of

* "Prehistoric Man," vol. ii. p. 63.

104 years* with more accuracy than the Greeks, Romans, or Egyptians.

"We are tempted to believe that this progress is not the effect of intellectual development of the Americans themselves, but that they were indebted for it to their communication with some very cultivated nations of Central Asia."†

Laplace found that the duration of the tropical year is almost identical with that of the astronomers of the Caliph Almamon, A.D. 813.

It appears to me, without being an astronomer, that there is something strikingly anomalous in this proof of advancement so far ahead of other knowledge; so much so, that we can only consider it either as the result of residence for ages in combination with forms of worship which demanded a peculiar observation of the heavenly bodies, or that a maritime people existed in America, or that the system was brought to the country by the Carthaginians, who would have learned it from the Chaldees, the commencement of whose empire is fixed at 2234 B.C.‡ The religion of Tyre is known to

* The Asteks had months of 13 days, of which 1461 made their cycle of 52 years, by which a supernumerary quarter-day was accurately adjusted. Herodotus considers the intercalation of the Egyptians better than that of the Greeks.—Rawlinson's "Herodotus," vol. ii. p. 286.

† Humboldt, "New Spain," vol. i. p. 101.

‡ Rawlinson's "Herodotus," vol. i. p. 84.

have been that of the sun, moon, and stars; and it is more probable that a maritime nation would cultivate a science which was of use to them, than the Egyptians, Greeks, or Romans. Herodotus says the Tyrians were the first who observed the course of the stars in their sea voyages. I need not remark on the antiquity of Tyre.* Her sailors must have been renowned from the beginning, and with them and the Sidonians, astronomy probably remained separated from the astrology of the Chaldees. Pliny speaks of "that great Tyrus, lying within the deep sea, from which sprang that great Carthage that so long strove with Rome for the dominion of the world."† and adds that "as for trade and merchandise, the Carthaginians had the first honour thereof." Dr. Arnold says: "It is not to be forgotten that no poet, orator, historian, or philosopher has escaped the wreck of time to show us how men thought and felt at Carthage. That there were Carthaginian writers we know."‡

In the "Periplus" we read that Hanno sailed with sixty ships of fifty oars each, and 30,000 men and women; which would give 500 persons in each. This was for a coasting and colonizing

* *Vide* the dissertation in Stillingfleet's "Origines Sacræ."

† *Ibid.* book v. chap. xiv.

‡ "History of Rome," vol. ii. p. 555.

voyage, and they would not care for the heat; but we may infer that the ships were large enough for ocean-sailing, being intended for that purpose.* After a voyage of twenty-nine days, he tacked about for want of provisions; and, allowing for his return, he probably had enough on board (and water also, perhaps laid in as ballast) for six or seven weeks.

The gorilla is to the voyage of Hanno what the peacock is to those of Solomon's ships: both indicate arrival at particular localities.

Pliny says also that the Canaries were discovered by the Carthaginians; and Hipparchus (127 B.C.) commences his longitude from them. Supposing then that a large and well-appointed Carthaginian ship, after passing the Straits of Gibraltar, were driven by a gale for some 300 miles off the coast to the westward, perhaps from one of the Azores, after having taken in a fresh supply of provisions, dried fruits, water, &c., she would then be within the limits of the North-east Trade wind; and supposing it to continue to blow steadily and strongly, with fine weather, she would soon be within the influence of the current setting to the westward; and it is not unreasonable to conjecture that she would (having also the use of her oars) be driven on one of the more southerly of the Caribbee

* Polybius says that the *quinquiremes* had each a crew of 420 men, and speaks of one with seven banks of rowers.

miles; a deserted ship
rate of ten miles a d.
mentioned by Rollin,[3]
some fine figs in the Se
that they had been g
previously at Carthage,
of 120 miles a day, it
in a direct line from Car
and the passage of the
same slow rate, would on
seven days or a month.
Salvador in thirty-six da
But it has been objected
supposing the Liby-Phœn
to America, they were
being of Semitic ancestr
remaining of Tyre excep
submerged masonry of
seems difficult

ships for so long a period were masters of the Mediterranean, the Carthaginians must have wandered, some of them perhaps even to Persepolis; must have known of the Pyramids, of Pæstum, of Athens, and the Doric temples in Sicily, and most probably of the earlier buildings of Rome. Mr. Fergusson remarks, "We have now more remains of kingly than of consular Rome."*

The Carthaginians, it is true, were placed at a great distance from the earlier centres of civilization, but their wealth and commercial intercourse would have procured them artisans from Greece, Sicily, Egypt, Tyre, or probably Rome; and it may fairly be asked whether their antecedents as a Semitic race would have been capable of neutralizing a wish to imitate or excel. Carthage (an ancient city), beloved of Juno, who kept her arms and her chariot there; and her shrines were adorned with signa taken from the Romans, whose temples and palaces were decorated, says Dr. Arnold, on the authority of Livy and Polybius, with the costly furniture which Hannibal had collected in Italy. Supposing some of the mosaic pavement in the British Museum to have been amongst it, yet the portraiture of the two African riet-bocks† in the act of drinking, known by the tail and

* "Handbook of Architecture," p. 297.

† *Eleotragus reduncus*, usually found in marshy places.

forward curvature of the horns, would most probably be worked in Africa, though perhaps by artificers from Rome.

There was, again, an aristocracy of wealth and family at Carthage: the heroines in the "Pœnulus" of Plautus were of noble birth ("ingenuas ambas"), and one of them is taunted with being fond of a negro. They had their two suffetes or supreme magistrates, their senate, and their tribunal of one hundred and four, supposed by Niebuhr to have reference to the solar year, two for each of the fifty-two weeks; and Aristotle, quoted by Rollin, ranks this republic in the number of those which were held in the greatest esteem by the ancients, and which were fit to serve as a model to others; adding, that for 500 years no considerable sedition had disturbed the peace nor any tyrant oppressed the liberty of that state.

The senate was aristocratic. Polybius says, that during the wars of the Romans, the Carthaginian constitution became very democratic, and he ascribes the victory of the Romans, in some measure, to the superior wisdom of their aristocratic government, and the instability of popular councils at Carthage.*

"About six miles from Tunis," says Lady Wortley Montague, "we saw the remains of

* Arnold's "History of Rome," vol. vi. p. 51.

that noble aqueduct that carried the water to Carthage over several high mountains, the length of forty miles. There are still many arches entire. We spent two hours viewing them with great attention, and Mr. W—— assured me that of Rome was much inferior. The stones are of a prodigious size, and yet all polished, and so exactly fitted to each other, very little cement has been made use of to join them. I was, however, half broiled in the sun, and overjoyed to be led into one of the subterranean apartments, which they called 'the stables of the elephants,' but which I cannot believe were ever designed for that purpose. I found in them broken pieces of white marble and some porphyry."

It is, again, asserted that the aqueduct was Roman; the so-called "stables" were either tanks or granaries; but both must, at all events, have been needed by Old Carthage, and might have been constructed by Roman workmen. According to Strabo, the dock roofs in the harbour for the ships of war at Carthage were each supported by two marble columns of the Ionic order; and it may be surmised that a superstitious people who, as mentioned by Polybius, concluded a treaty with Philip, son of Demetrius, king of Macedon, in the presence of Jupiter, Juno, Apollo, Hercules, and all the heathen gods, would have made temples for their worship; as also to

Urania, or the Moon, and Moloch, whom they worshipped under the name of Saturn, and to whom they immolated human victims—a custom (as in Mexico) no doubt hardly compatible with refinement or taste for architecture. Altogether it seems that the Carthaginians sacrificed display to usefulness; that, as a practical and commercial people, they had amassed great wealth and treasures of elegance from different countries, but that their public buildings had little of the grandeur of those of the Romans, whilst the private dwellings and country houses of the rich were rendered as magnificent and luxurious as possible. Strabo says the city was rebuilt by Julius Cæsar, and that in his time—that of Tiberius—it was as great if not superior to any city in Africa; and Gibbon,* so late as A.D. 237, speaks of the peaceful luxury of Carthage. Plautus describes the Carthaginian as knowing all languages, but pretending that he does not; and his countrymen are said to be remarkably jealous of their discoveries being known. Acosta says: "Also other grave authors do write that a ship of Carthage, driven by force of wind into the ocean, came to a land which until then was unknown, and returning to Carthage kindled a great desire in the citizens to discover and people this and, the which the senate perceiving, did forbid this navigation by rigorous decree, fearing that

* "Decline and Fall," vol. i. p. 303.

with the desire of new lands, they would cease to love their own country."*

We may then, I think, fairly conclude that the descendants of the Carthaginians would have been capable of building the pyramidal structures of Mexico and Central America, and that a voyage to one of the islands mentioned would not be an impossibility. The first crew might or might not have returned, and others may or may not have followed them. It might have been composed of men of different nations on the Mediterranean; there might have been Syrians, Egyptians, Greeks, and Jews, who would not forget their customs, on board, and priests and the officers, would probably know all that was known of astronomy at Carthage. There might have been women also on board; but a colony would have been commenced by intercourse with the natives.

As descendants of a maritime people, they would in time make their way from one island to another in a southerly direction; they would cross to the plains of the Oronoko, where a nation of Caribs (the first syllable of the name is noticeable) are now living, and eventually follow up the Magdalena, and become the agriculturists of the cool and elevated plain of Bozota. To the

* "History of the Indians," by Acosta, lib. i. cap. 2.—London, 1604. Another (Colonel Joachim) Acosta wrote a "History of New Granada."—Paris.

Yucatan, when
that Hanno, i
himself as an i
Names in Centr
in *ak* or *ek;* th
may be thought
the great natior
near the Oronoko
Tapanak, Otomak
the valley of An
Mistek, Zapotek, T
Vallency* proves t
Irish is the *Bea*
dialect, according
brews; that the
"Pœnulus" is in Ir
good city," the secor
that *Ana* in Irish (
of riches"—a cornu
be *Anahuac* shmal

in the "Pœnulus" calls upon "Baal." Could Palenue be Baal Inca—thus answering exactly to Baalbek? It is worthy of remark that these forty-four cities, probably of one nation, are generally out of the line of the highway from north to south, and exactly in the way from Cuba or a coasting voyage or emigration from the south. The ornaments on the ruins at Uxmal, which are nearest to the coast opposite Cuba, bear little resemblance to those of Copan or Palenue, excepting that there are pyramids at each of them, those of Copan being most like those of Egypt. Stevens says there are no carved tablets, as at Palenue—no idols, as at Copan. Pliny says no idol of Baal was ever found at Carthage. At Uxmal there are no idols. Some of them at Copan resemble those on the island of Zapatero, in the Lake of Nicaragua; others are sitting cross-legged, after the Oriental fashion, as are others also at Xachicalco, near Guernavaca; and at Mitla, in Oaxaca (one of the most delightful countries on the face of the globe), Humboldt says that the walls are decorated with "Grecques" and labyrinths in mosaic, and speaks of designs such as we admire in the vases falsely called Tuscan;* of a hall supported by columns of porphyry; of the great analogy between the ornaments there and those

* "New Spain," vol. ii. p. 153.

employed by the Greeks and Romans; and also of the resemblance which the distribution of the interior of this singular edifice bears to what has been remarked of the monuments of Upper Egypt. Squiers, in his "Nicaragua," gives the figure of a frog in a stone resembling verde antique, and looking very Egyptian in workmanship.

The wooden beams in the ruins at Uxmal would indicate a later occupation, remaining perfect, although exposed. On the Altar Casa at Palenue is a mask resembling that in the centre of the Mexican sundial for the day of sixteen hours (as Humboldt thinks it to have been), with the tongue hanging out, probably representing the sun as Time, and therefore constantly out of breath. This tends to connect the ruins with the Toltecs. Montezuma wore a magnificent emerald, which found its way from New Granada rather than from Siberia. Supposing the colonists to have gradually commenced migration northward, it is not extraordinary that they should prefer the eastern coast, avoiding the comparatively desert plains of the west, and the swarming scorpions of Durango; nor less so that in their halts, after building the Teocallis of Papantla, north of Vera Cruz, and the edifices now in ruins in the Prasidio of Yanos in New Biscay, they would thus have reached, and finally settled, after having followed up the banks of the Rio

San Pedro, on the site of the Casas Grandes, on the south site of the Rio Gila, and turned their steps southward again when hostile natives or other circumstances compelled them to do so.*

Speaking of the Casas Grandes, Humboldt says: "We also find amongst these fragments of Mexican stoneware pieces of obsidian (itztli), a very curious phenomenon, because it proves that the Asteks passed through some unknown country which contains the volcanic substance, and that it was not the abundance of obsidian in New Spain that suggested the idea of razors and arms of that substance."

With the greatest deference often evinced for such an authority, I cannot but think that so far from having brought obsidian from the north, the finding it would rather prove that the colonists from the south, perhaps after building the two pyramids of Tiotihuacan, near Tescuco, had procured their cutting instruments from the obsidian mines in the Real del Monte mountains. Wherever they went they would have preserved their Liby-Phœnician and other traditions, to be, of course, in time blended with the superstitions

* In the Government Report of the practicability of a route across the continent in the thirty-second parallel, *viâ* Texas, New Mexico, El Paso, and the Gila, to the Pacific, it is said that the drawbacks to it were that, after leaving Arkansas, it is a continuous desert to the Pacific, without timber and without *water, except at an oasis here and there.*

Phœnicians, the Mexic
of fire and the sun; lik
had their human sacrifi
as in Mexico, a great dis
The colonists and thei
seen or heard of the Py
Byrsa of Carthage wou
the Teocallis, to be used

Dr. Wilson† points
the dates assigned by
advent of the Toltecs:
Humboldt and others in
Asteks or Mexicans fro
Aztalan in A.D. 1196.
first light of traditional
be said to dawn upo

* The resemblance of the

time that the Dark Ages (from the seventh to the eleventh century) commenced in Europe. About a thousand years may be said to have elapsed between the advent of the Toltecs and that of the Spaniards. If we suppose that the Tyrians discovered, colonized, and introduced their system of intercalation into America, we are reminded that they must have done so before their city was destroyed by Alexander, B.C. 332. If, again, we would assign the honour of the discovery to the Liby-Phœnicians (and no positive contradiction can be given to such theory), we cannot forget that it would not be probable after the first Punic war commenced, 264 B.C., as their fleets were otherwise occupied or destroyed. The real dates of discovery may have been earlier. Supposing that a communication had been kept up in the spring months, the colonists would still retain their system of intercalation, although they could no longer learn any new arts from the mother city, and the withdrawal of its protection may have been amongst the causes of decay and migration, &c. In the reliefs figured in Stevens's "Central America," the Asteks, I may here remark, are represented as a dominant race over men with totally different features. From the first Punic war to A.D. 387 we have 651 years; from the development of the Carthaginian colony in the countries bordering on Mexico and Central America to the advent

changed or lost; colon
who have built cities
cities may have been
the volcano, the torr
war, beasts of prey, an
their work under these
of sight amongst the
Hatuncolla almost con
desertion; and, altoget
a lengthened state of
formed the Mexican
seems only to be throw
There are, generally s
eight nations who are r
builders, the idol-makers
the Muyscas of Bogo
Yucatan, the great
Hatuncolla, and the dyn
Capoc. The walls of t
are peculiar, being b

any ruins I know of in America; but a similarity may be noticed in buildings very distant from each other, and attention to close adjustment of material is remarkable in all, probably for the reason I have ventured to assign. Religious differences were only varied phases of sun-worship; the fine arts would not flourish where faith and imagination were so little needed; and no one could accuse his neighbour of being an infidel. The sides of a chamber on one of Lord Kingsborough's Mexican teocallis remind me of the large upright slabs at Ollientay Tambo; the pyramidal buildings at Yucatan and the temple of Parbacamae are alike in general structure; a clear space similar to the stone-edged, Druidical-like quadrangle at Tiaguernaco is walled in by the mighty Astek cedars of the Tescucan grove; and in the Altar Casa at Palenue is a mask,* with the tongue out, as if out of breath, like that on the calendar-stone at Mexico, and, so I venture to suggest, representing the sun as Time, but receiving offerings of household gods or real victims in one of the festivals described by Prescott—a conclusion which, if well founded, would go far to connect the Toltecs with the buildings in Yucatan.

The position of Cusco must always have been one of importance, and may have often changed masters long before the advent of Mango Capoc.

* *Vide frontispiece to* Stevens's "Central America," vol. i.

That of Hatuncolla is precisely one which would be chosen by a freebooter—a stronghold whence he could levy blackmail on any traveller either from north and south, or east and west,—from Titicaca to the coast; and probably, therefore, the dynasty was commenced in that manner. There is something very remarkable in the ruins there, which, with those unfinished at Ollientay Tambo, on the north, and of Tiaguernaco on the south, of Cusco, as if it were then under the government of Hatuncolla, are evidently of the same age, of the same style of workmanship, and even of the same coloured stone, having little or no ornament, but the same wonderful attention to adjustment. It would seem that the capital was destroyed by the Inca Huasco, and that the two other buildings were left unfinished. The power of Hatuncolla extended most likely to Chili, and perhaps to the coast for a certain distance northward. I am not aware of any ruins south of Tiaguernaco. It is worthy of note, says Dr. Wilson, that whilst we find through the continent from the Rocky Mountains to the Atlantic scarcely a vestige of ante-Columbian stone architecture, traces of it increase upon us with every new exploration of the country that lies between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific, and merges, towards the south, to the seats of ancient native civilization and matured architectural skill.*

* "Prehistoric Man," vol. i. p. 435.

Mr. Rankey thinks that vessels having elephants on board arrived in South America after having been driven off the coast of Japan. The distance from Hong Kong to San Francisco is 6,540 miles: in drifting, therefore, at ten miles daily, a ship would occupy 654 days. North-east winds, I am informed, blow on the coasts of China and Japan in winter, and south-west winds in summer. A north-east wind would not drift a vessel from the China coasts, but either ashore or down that coast into the China Sea. A south-west wind, supposing the vessel to be some distance off the coast, would, aided by the Japan stream, which sets to the north-east along the Japan coast, drift a vessel to the north-east beyond the parallel of 40° N. into the region of westerly winds, which winds, aided by the same current which takes their course, would place the ship ashore, perhaps somewhere between San Francisco and Vancouver's Island.

Figures, with the most marked Chinese, Japanese, or Tartar features, are portrayed in one of the plates in Lord Kingsborough's work. The pyramidal buildings at Tahiti, the pinnacled images at Pitcairn's Island, skulls found there nearly as thick as those of negroes, and the antiquities of Easter Island, consisting of stone figures on platforms, morticed and tenoned, says Captain Cook,* into one another in a very artful manner,

* Second Voyage, vol. i.

sitting like the Indians buried in the desert of Atacama, almost compel us to believe in the extensive submergence of land in Polynesia. Roggersein, the oldest voyager to Easter Island, found it covered with forest, and saw proofs of recent immigration. Captain Cook, who fifty years afterwards (1774), saw but one side of it, says: "There are few places which afford less convenience for shipping. It is ten leagues round, with an iron-bound shore, and a hilly and stony surface, with neither wood nor water." Captain Beechey found only four remaining images, valleys well cultivated, and groves of banana-trees, &c. There are evidences of a former nation having passed away, and of these islands having been gradually repeopled from those to the westward of them.* "Easter Island is studded with volcanoes, and an eruption may have driven the inhabitants into the sea, or so torn up the soil and vegetation that they could not exist upon it." Easter Island is 2,000 miles from the coast of Chili, and 1,500 from the nearest inhabited island. May its once apparently more flourishing condition be considered to have arisen from its being the easternmost island of the Polynesian group, or because it is the nearest to the coast of America? Captain Cook says that in speaking of the images the natives used the prefix

* "Beechey's Voyages," vol. i. p. 42.

"Areekee," by which, of course, his readers would be reminded that Arica, if not on the directly opposite coast, was the port from which commenced a path into the interior, to the Hatuncolla territory, the country of Mango Capoc, and the western bank of Titicaca. In the second expedition for the discovery of Peru, "a large native balsa, formed of huge timbers of light porous wood, with men and women, and ornaments of gold, &c., was met with in the open ocean."* Another like it, and unsinkable, may have been driven off the coast to Easter Island, and a communication may have been afterwards kept up, and some of the islanders may have settled on the continent. But whilst it is most probable that the platforms on the island were those of its chiefs, possibly occupiers and conquerors from Arica, I at least am aware of no existing signs of a colony from the Pacific; and the ruins in Peru present far too many points of resemblance to each other to leave any doubt on my mind that whatever may have taken place in prehistoric ages, their builders came from the north more likely than from the south, there being, so I believe, no remains, as already mentioned, south of Tiaguernaco, and the country whence Mango Capoc is said to have emigrated as a conqueror.

* "*Prehistoric Man*," vol. i. p. 177.

leagues, over one
grass, feeding sl
the river Yucara,
of different elevat
view of the lake.
is Lampa, conspicu
Ducks, partridges,
plain. Killed one
on the ranges nort
show my passport,
Intendente.

Next day the sc
racter, excepting th
about six miles afte
on the slopes, and
some guernacos on a
Apucara. Found a
who only charged m
for my servant's far
on the

Republic had invaded or was going to invade Tarija. Doves everywhere. Mountains becoming higher and more rugged in consequence of the sandstone ridges cropping out. Noticed the dottrel I had first seen near Oruro. Snowy mountains to northward. Approach to Ayerberi, also situated on the plain near some mountains. Walls made of turf. Salt space on the right. Large village and handsome church.

May 1.—Hoar frost in the morning and bright sun. March and descent to the village of Santa Rosa, finely situated under the snowy and picturesque mountain of Aurungate, and about three leagues from the source of the Yucara, up whose valley I had been marching. Flocks of sheep, usually attended by a woman spinning. One of my mules taken with the gripes; used Blaine's recipe: squeezed out the juice of three onions with a little native spirit and black pepper; my servant gave it as he lay, and the poor animal got up better directly. Yellow lizard.

Marched on, ascending to the top of La Raya Pass, whence streams flow north and south. Porphyritic, and then quartzose rock; green slopes with sand, and hard beach on the summit, and a place called Agua Caliente, near which I slept.

May 14.—Sharp frost, and a little snow in the night; at 9 A.M. thermometer 76° Fahr. in the sun. The chief spring bubbles up in a

round which run
and some of porpl
Passed Marenja
houses and a chu
invited to dinner.
leaving Sangallo c
night by the firing
honour of San Isid
tivation more extra
up to the snow.
vegetation, and ca
pear. Valley two to
of the river Yucara,
to Urubamba and
reminding me of t
slopes of the Himal
and offering a drink
to a mile in width.
apparently covered
Pinta, a village on t
Stre

›lack red-winged hornet, already noticed, hunt-
ng some insect on the ground, as if running by
cent. A swing-bridge; several small gulls
vere flying about over the water—did not know
he species. Molle, or pepper-tree, which I had
irst noticed at Tarija. Half a mile beyond is
he village of Chicocupé. A large stream flows
hrough a slaty gorge and joins the river from
he right. Blue plums and fruit resembling
›arberries.

Arrived late at Quiquichani; passed on next
norning and observed a ruin on the hill on the
eft after three or four miles. A fly on the
tream closely resembling the English mayfly:
;ulls and tame ducks were preying on them.
'irst humming-bird I had seen since descending
nto a warmer country; also a fly-catcher. Road
:uts through some gypsum and clay-slate, then
›asses to Urcos, a village where it traverses a
›mall river; then over a hill descending upon
ınother village, Uaro, surrounded by mountains,
ıt the head of another valley. Saw deer, said
:o be very common; appeared to be of the same
kind as the deer of the Pampas.

Thence to Andahuayco, where there is a lake.
The track passes under a Spanish archway
with an inscription; but as it was raining very
heavily, I did not stop to read it, or to examine
the Indian graveyard near it. Thence to
Orepesa, *near which* is a fine mass of Inca

noticed, again the
being in sight for
to the right throug
joined by the u
crossed in the wa
San Sebastian.

I was now only 1
weather very beauti
about eight miles' d
tian and San Geroni
sun," as the Indians
their own land are
and never work for l
valley towards the ci
about the last three
in tolerable order for
one in the country-
numbers of Indians

I was surprised at
old capital of the Inc
a dozen

gaps and small villages; and on the right and north side, close above it, I noticed the grey lines of the far-famed palace and fort of Saxahuaman, or "the Falcon's Nest." I was forced to put up for the night in a wretched room in the public tambo, but I afterwards repaired to the only good fonda in the place, where I was tolerably comfortable, and a Frenchman who kept a flower-garden obligingly allowed my cattle a safe run on his corral. There were three other French gentlemen, two engaged in mercantile pursuits, and one a teacher at the college; and when alluding in any way to the society at Cusco, I can never forget the kind and frank hospitality of La Señora A—— and her distinguished family. At the house of Madame R—— I was glad to find a collection of Indian antiquities: she had made them her study, and was agreeably communicative of her knowledge. One of the most curious was an earthenware figure of an armadillo fourteen inches long. Its tail curled over its back so as to form a handle, with ornaments of gold on a black or brown ground; that on the forehead was a figure of two triangles meeting at the apex; and the shield on the back was divided into eight larger and eight lesser compartments, and marked in them with what were considered to be hieroglyphics, consisting of lines more or less resembling a *W, small circles,* and that description of

taring several conical
other, held on by an
strap, and large earri
millstones. It is trea
his family for more tha
believed to be of India
comical expression of
natural, that I could r
imitation of Indian wor

There is a title, an
remaining in Cusco—tha
at Tarija, that of the Ma
the Conde del Casa Real
there is also the Cond
Marques de Otaba, I forg

It was at the house o
I met the Padre Bovo
much regret to say,
Italian

navigation of the Purus, which is said to be free from rapids affecting the currents of the other great rivers. If so, with a steam navigation from Puno, it is only necessary to glance at a map to believe in the immense good that must attend such an undertaking. The padre was never tired of talking on his favourite subject, and gave me a description of the way to the Purus, beyond the Inca Manco Capac's fort of Paucatambo; but Mr. Markham undertook the journey, and I beg to refer my readers to the vivid description of it given in his "Peru."

La muy real, fidelisima y gran Ciudad de Cusco, cabeza de los Reynos de España, so termed in the old royal edicts, &c. The name is properly *Cosco*, the navel or centre of the empire. It contains eight parishes and 25,000 inhabitants, three plazas, a cabildo or palace of justice, &c., containing the public offices; eight churches, seven convents, three colleges, two hospitals, and a museum and public library, in which is a sword said to have belonged to Alvarado, and some dried bodies of Indians (I have since heard they are those of Incas), who had, as usual, been buried in a sitting posture. In the desert of Atacama Dr. Reid found, in the outline of an extensive half-moon, men, women, and children, five or six hundred in number, all in the same sitting posture, as if gazing vacantly before them. They still sit

In the church o
the Jesuits there i
an Indian woman
in another a pictu
umphantly overthro
Luther, Melancthon,
of a book, on which i
tualia;" and the cl
San Isidio, with re
and a sky-blue embroi
ing room is the op
passage to La Pila, as
is called. In front of
is a very elegant stone
much in the same styl
lege, Oxford.† Near i
so called from an iro
is fastened. The crim
reach the chain befor
use the house (in w
nothin

the Augustinos was destroyed by President Gamarra, the ruins of it still remaining. The Augustinos wore a black robe. In processions, the Mercedares, who are most numerous, walk first, the Augustinos next, the Franciscans or Recoletos in grey next, and lastly the Dominicans in black and white. A curious painting of an old procession in the church of San Christoral in the upper part of the town. The convent of the Franciscans is the largest, and appeared to be more dirty and gloomy than the others; that of La Merced has two large open gardens or courts with cloisters of Saxon arches and ornamented Corinthian columns, with coloured and richly-carved woodwork in the roof. It was, I think, under the colonnade I was shown the cell of Padre Losa, described to have been "muy santo"—a very holy man, and who was found dead there, but standing upright without any support. San Nolasco is the founder of the order of La Merced, and the patron saint of Moors and Africans generally. The convents for women are those of Santa Teresa, Santa Clara, Santa Rosa, and Santa Catarina. Of the colleges there is one, the Seminario, for ecclesiastical instruction, where Latin only is taught; and two others for secular education, supported by the Government. There is also a college for girls, the professors being all women, with about 200

conducted than the one at Lima.

The cathedral stands very handso
stone platform a hundred yards lor
in width, with steps leading up to i
finest building in Cusco, constructe
called by the Spaniards "ala de
"the fly's wing," a sort of porphyri
light reddish-brown colour, peculia
of its containing a great quantity
small particles. It was built over a
or laguna, as it is termed, which sti
remains; and I saw a well with th
Some steps led down to the w
blocked-up door prevents further
and I understood that it is one end
raneous communication from Saxah
the opposite side of the church is a
over a way to the laguna. I obse
picture of St. Christopher with h
staff; also a portrait of the Saviou

Cusco; they also show the cross of Padre Valverde. The architecture of the interior is massive, and it has a very cathedral-like gloom. The roof, much groined, is supported by large square pillars. There are sixteen altars; eight boxes of relics from Rome; a thorn of the crown of thorns, an inch and a half long; and 165 lb. weight of gold in the crosiers of the defunct bishops; a beautifully carved screen, with a figure of a saint-bishop carrying his own head. Over the altar, which is sheathed in silver, is a really good picture of the Crucifixion, but its effect is spoiled by a wooden image of Charity immediately below it. There is also a figure of Saint James on a rocking-horse, with a priest's hat.

Adjoining the cathedral is the Ecclesia del Triunfo. A descendant of the Incas lies there embalmed in an old wooden chest; and on the outer wall are two tablets, the one in *piedra dura* recording how the sudden appearance of the Virgin extinguished a destructive fire; and the other commences with "De esto mismo sitio fué visto salir," &c. (from this very spot was seen to sally forth, &c.), but so erased in parts that I could only make out that it recorded the sudden appearance on horseback of the Holy Apostle St. James, to give victory to the Spaniards. Bernardo Diez, the companion of Cortez, was more honest upon a similar occasion,

interesting as any other
width the ruins of the ce
Sun. A bath about eigh
width, with beautiful wa
a double tier of column
other, in the inner court
of three or four feet in len
rounded end of the conve
twenty yards in length;
hollow stone about five fe
lying in the court, and of
the use, though perhaps i
of the pillars by which t
the equinoxes;* an open
leading on to the top of
hollow in the wall itsel
and about seventy yards

* To make the computation of
they used this industry: upon th
the city of Cusco there were twe

beautifully built, facing to the north;—are all that remain—at least all I could see—of this once celebrated shrine. It contains some absurd monkish paintings. The convent itself, in which there are fourteen Dominicans, presents nothing attractive in the way of ornament.

May 25.—Very cold and snowy morning; thermometer 52° Fahr. at 10 A.M. in the open air; snow melting as it touched the ground, but the peaks around covered with it, and the highest, on the south, "Intihuatana," belying its name as "the place where the sun is tied," perhaps having some reference to the solstice. The southern isothermal line of 68° traverses South America from Potosi to Santa Fé, touches the Cape of Good Hope, and cuts off all that southern portion of Australia which has become the home of English colonists.*

Cusco abounds with antiquities general and special, but with much sameness of character. On the north side of a long wall are the ruins of the temple or college for the Acquas Èscogidas (the chosen), or Virgins of the Sun, now the convent of Santa Catarina; and on the opposite side of the street are the ruins of the Incas' College. In the courtyard of a private residence are the remains of the house of the Inca Tapacarana, having a verandah of six columns, eleven

* Dr. Guy on Climate, in the "Vade-Mecum," chap. i. p. 13.

feet high and a foot in diameter, with Ionic-like capitals of solid stone, with an ascent to it by a low flight of steps outlined like a truncated pyramid. The intervals between the columns are partly filled up with a low balustrade much resembling that on one of the London bridges. Much of this front, however, is most likely of Spanish work. In the Calle del Triunfo are the relievos of the sphinx-griffin

breed, known as Las Serpientes, each about a yard in height; and there is also a wall in which are some immense stones, supposed to have surrounded the residence of a great nobleman. One of them has twelve sides of irregular length, and

measures on the exposed side about fourteen feet six inches in length, being, in fact, the piedra grande in the house of that name mentioned by Garcilasso.

The old Cusqueños seem to have had a penchant for chiselling rock-sides into steps; and in one place, in the upper part of the city, I was shown a curious little zigzag, several yards in length, cut in the rock, for the purpose of drinking chicha as it escaped after having been poured in at the top, perhaps under the idea of aiding effervescence.

In the upper part of the city, under the Rodadero, are the remains of the palace of the Inca Manco Capac, or, as I was told, of a chief named Coleanputa, consisting of a wall, eighty yards in length, of smaller but irregularly-shaped stones, placed just as they happened to fit in, but more regularly round the niches, of which there are seven, at equal intervals, less than a foot in depth, and shaped like a perpendicular slice of a truncated cone. The upper wall in which these occur is about ten feet high. Beneath one of them, in the basement wall projecting in advance of the upper one, is a curious figure in relievo, of a mermaid with a fish's tail, and the

"Mulier formosa supernè,"

about a yard high, in a niche shaped like the others. It much resembles the mermaid-like

There are several ways leading up to the Rodadero or Saxhuaman; one, which passes up a place, or collection of meeting streets, is known as the Seis Esquinas, or Six Corners. I ascended by the mule-path on the side of the stream on the eastern flank, which flows through a rocky gorge spanned by the arch of an old aqueduct, and by another in a horseshoe form, under which there is a "Devil's Bridge" gorge in miniature. This ravine is known as the Chuquechaca; and on the summit, on the left, commence the ruins of the Saxhuaman, all built of large blocks of limestone, and the explorer suddenly finds himself on the open but very rocky space behind the principal wall, about 450 paces in length from east to west, a similar work being extended by the side of the ravine. The stones vary in size, but are closely fitted together, palisade fashion, some of them rising to twelve or even fifteen feet, with an upper stratum of smaller ones, so that the highest part of the wall is about twenty-five feet. The monotony of its length is broken by eighteen salient angles; and I thought that even now it might be turned to very good account as a defensive work. Between this outer wall and the precipice overlooking the city are the remains of two inner walls at less than twenty yards from each other, and on a flat space on the immediate edge three large wooden crosses are placed. The

[illegible] of the cathedral,
the city, including the w
roofs, with the numerou
red belfries of the ch
Behind are green, treeless,
elsewhere the horizon is
rolling mountain-tops at 1
Cordillera Real, as the g
termed, being chiefly rep
white peak of Macupata (
due east at the end of the
which I had arrived from P
town of Santa Rosa is s
several days in making a
the city, &c.

Amongst the rocks *in sit*
wall is a cueva, or hollow
Salon, and a subterraneo,
scending steps, whose

scarped rock, close to the great wall, known as the Rodadero, or place of rolling, has always puzzled people as to its purpose. It is over forty or fifty feet in perpendicular height, but with a sloping side, which has been artificially smoothed by attrition. Humboldt thinks it was used as a gymnasium and place of recreation for the royal children and others, who amused themselves by trying their strength in drawing up weights, or by racing up and sliding down it. Numerous other remains are to be seen in different places in and around the city.

When about to ascend by the ravine I have mentioned, the length of the previous walk is not much increased by a detour to what is known as the mesa redonda, or piedra lisa, a large flat slab of limestone, about nineteen feet across by three in thickness. It certainly does resemble a table, but appears to be in its natural state. The rocks on the ascent above it were cavernous.

From the top of the Rodadero is seen the direction of the different ravines that guide their streams to the valley. One occupies the ravine behind the church of Santa Teresa; another, called the Safi, the largest, descends in the quebrada, or ravine, behind the Belen church, which contains the most holy of all the images of the Virgin, and near which there is a bridge remarkable on account of the huge stones of

which it is built. The four streams from the ravines of Cusco, all so many sources of the Amazon, are called, when united, Tincu; and the two principal ones, thus formed, are called Huatanay, previously to their junction in one stream with the Rio Grande, the Vilcomayo, or Urubamba river at the village of San Sebastiano, already mentioned. I strolled up the Quebrada de la Ortija, in order to look at the banos, or hot baths, about which I saw nothing remarkable.

I was a frequent visitor to the Alameda, a well-shaded walk of 250 paces in length. The "Lat. sud. 13° 35′ 18″," and the "Long. occident 73° 26′ 52″," are marked on the sundial there. Water boiled at 191°, which gives a merely approximate height of 11,100 feet, and on June 20th the thermometer stood at 9.30 A.M. 74° in the shade.

On one of the seats I observed a half-effaced inscription, and was interested to hear that it had been the threshold-stone of the house of Gonzalez Pizarro,* in the north-west corner of the cathedral plaza.

* Juan and Gonzalez Pizarro had been left as governors of Cusco during the absence of Francisco Pizarro, and Almayro endeavoured to supplant them by force; but the arrival of Pizarro himself after his first absence, and the consequent arrangement with Almayro that the latter should for the present undertake the conquest of Chili, where the Araucarian Indians at the first discharge of firearms showed less fear

I procured the permission necessary to get the stone, which was partly imbedded in the

than any other savage tribe in America, or probably elsewhere, ever did. Pizarro again quitted Cusco for the coast, where he founded Lima (January 18th, 1535); the Indians rose against him under the command of the acknowledged Inca Manco Capac, a younger brother of the murdered Huasca. In the war Juan Pizarro was killed, and the Spaniards were very hardly pressed until the arrival of Almayro from Chili, whose paramount authority was then acknowledged, and Gonzalez Pizarro was imprisoned with Alvarado, who had been sent by Francisco Pizarro to assist him against Almayro. The latter had advanced to the river Abancay (which I afterwards passed), took Alvarado prisoner, and then returned to Cusco. Gonzalez Pizarro and Alvarado found means to escape, and Ferdinando Pizarro was set at liberty, and the two brothers returned with a force, marched back along the coast by way of Nasca, and fought a final battle with Almayro, who was defeated and subsequently executed. Robertson says, "the battle was fought in the plain of Cusco, which is the level valley by which it is approached from the eastward." The fact of the Indians looking on from the hills from both sides seems to warrant this conclusion. Abancay, however, is on the way northward, and it is possible that it might have been fought on the high open ground north of the city, where cavalry might not remain inactive; otherwise, the Pizarros must have arrived by a circuitous route. Ferdinando Pizarro then went to Madrid, and as Almayro's friends had told their story first, he was arrested there and kept twenty years in prison. Gonzalez Pizarro was afterwards ordered by his brother to take the government of Quito, and explore the country eastward to the Andes. He and his men proceeded inland until they reached the river Napo, where they built a bark, with which Orellma, who was put in command, descended the Amazon, leaving Gonzalez Pizarro to his fate; arrived in Spain, and invented the story of the Amazon and the El Dorado. The governor, Francisco Pizarro, was assassinated in Lima by

ground, raised, with the assistance of some convicts, who in all these countries may be often seen working in chains; and I tried to have the letters of the inscription cleaned; but most of

the adherents of Almayro's son. Gonzalez Pizarro, who had returned to Quito, was through intrigue appointed governor of Peru in the Emperor's name—the Viceroy, Nunez Veda, having been imprisoned—and quitted his domain at Chuquisaca (now the capital of Bolivia) in Upper Peru, and repaired to Cusco, and marched thence towards Quito to beat the troops of the Viceroy, who had recovered his liberty, but was taken prisoner and beheaded. Gonzalez Pizarro entered Quito in triumph, and being now supreme governor, was told by Carvajal, his old general, to boldly aim at all, or attempt nothing; and that he ought to begin by marrying a coya, or princess of the blood. Pizarro, however, confined his views to a confirmation from the Emperor of the authority he now possessed; but the celebrated Pedro de la Gasca was eventually sent out to re-establish the royal authority, and having made himself master of Pizarro's fleet at Panama and gained the affections of his troops, he subsequently landed at Tumpez, assembled his adherents in the valley of Xanca, in New Granada, and marched towards Cusco. Gonzalez Pizarro, who had just beaten Centeno, who had surprised Cusco, at Huarina, near Titicaca (I did not know the place), and having refused to listen to the terms offered to him, allowed the new Viceroy to approach within four leagues of Cusco, and then quitted it to be betrayed by his followers (the historian Garcilasso de la Vega among them), to surrender himself prisoner, and to be executed the following day. During the eventful career of Gonzalez Pizarro, he had three times entered Cusco as a conqueror, and had once quitted it as an escaped prisoner, and ultimately with the prestige of invincibility.

The above epitome, for which I am mainly indebted to Dr. Robertson's History, will not, it is hoped, be thought out of place here.

them were completely erased, probably by having been trodden upon. I made out the following:—

ESTA CASA SAL-IRA GONCALO
PICA * * * MANDARONSE
TARAR DE AYER SIDO
* * * OR A LA CORO * * ¶
DESPANA ALESVINC
SIICIIXII DT XACU 10 1548.

Francisco Pizarro, the great chief, occupied a small ancient-looking house, with low rooms and green verandahs, on the opposite corner, or north side of the plaza, and near to the Ecclesia del Triunfo.

The date on the slab was of the year in which Gonzalez was captured and executed, but I could hear nothing more about it.

One street in Cusco is much like another,—narrow, and lying between two whitened walls perforated with square windows, often without glass, closed only with shutters, and defended by a projecting iron grating, often prettily gilt. There is usually a verandah on the upper story, and the entrance door is painted green, whilst the foundation is of stone, and left of its natural colour. At the gate of the old building known as "El Palacio" are columns and coats of arms in grey stone; and in the Calle de

¶ Probably, as a Spanish gentleman in London has pointed out to me, "ayer sido traidor a la corona."

Vallambrosa is a house large enough to occupy a whole quadra, or space surrounded by four streets.

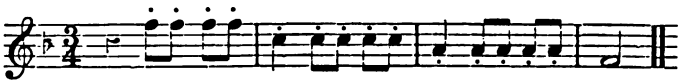
The market is well stocked, among other necessaries, with fruit brought from lower climates,—oranges, cherimoyas, pineapples, pomegranates, tunos (prickly pear), and tumbus, a fruit I had never yet seen, colour like that of an egg-plum, but rounder in shape, with seeds disposed like the grains on an ear of maize; it has an acid flavour, like that of an unripe orange, and a respectable water-ice is prepared from it. It may be remarked generally that the best coffee, the best cocoa, the best cacao, and the best bark come from Bolivia, and each yields a large revenue. Copper, tin, tamarinds, and tobacco are also sent into Peru, whence in return Bolivia receives cattle, sheep, hogs, aquadiente, sugar, and coarse wollen cloths.

The pay of a private soldier in Peru is 10 dollars a month, captain 70, colonel 240, general of division 700. Cavalry receives more than the infantry. The regular army amounts to about 5,000 men.

In the centre of each of the plazas at Cusco is a large fountain; and in order to have the water pure, the water-carriers receive it as it falls in long bamboo pipes with wide tin mouths, through which it is conveyed to large earthenware vessels carried on their backs. The police

are ordered to destroy all dogs that are found loose in the streets, unless their owners have paid an exemption tax; and I have several times counted upwards of twenty large dogs laid out side by side in the Plaza del Cabildo with their skulls fractured.

At night the sereni or watchmen use a pipe, upon which they frequently challenge each other with the following notes, so very lugubrious that I could not help thinking they must have been an original lament for the death of the Inca:—



The best modern "yaravis," or laments for them, or any absent one, are written by Melya, an Arequipenian; the Indians retain several of their own.

The Cabildo forms one side of the plaza, where formerly the bull-fights were exhibited. A new governor arrived from Lima, and took up his residence there shortly before I left Cusco, and the principal inhabitants rode out to meet him.

In one of the public buildings are some paintings which purport to be true portraits of the Incas and their costumes, and some engravings have been made from them, and are sold as true representations, but they are evidently works of

fancy. A resident gentleman, Señor E—— de R——, was obliging enough to draw for me what he said was generally considered to have been their costume. When not in their state dress, they wore, he said, one made of the wool of the black alpaca, no one else being allowed to wear that colour: it consisted of a tunic with a mantle over, a broad red fillet round the brows, sandals on the feet, a cord round the waist, from which was suspended a small pouch containing coca, and, instead of a sceptre, carried, in Druid fashion, a sickle made of gold. Upon particular occasions also the Inca wore a plume of the feathers of the coraquenque,* a species of falcon, and he is generally represented with them. The princes of the blood wore tunics of a cloth of alpaca or vecuna wool, but not black; a smaller red fillet on the head, sandals on the feet, the coca-pouch at the waist, a bracelet of gold on the left wrist, and carried a spear with a golden point. I have been told that more than a hundred families claim to be descended from the Incas. The family name of Ahatualpa was Titiatauché, and from one of them, named Isabel, who married a Spaniard, are descended the best acknowledged claimants to royal blood,—a distinction in which Marischal Santa Cruz of Bolivia is a participator. The fox,

* Phalcobenus montanus of D'Orligny.

the condor, the snake, the rainbow, and the sun (*Inti* in Quichua—*Indra* is one of the names for the sun in Sanscrit) were known as the armorial bearings of the Incas. The black poncho, sometimes worn as mourning for the Incas, is called *cuzame.*

On the 6th of June I witnessed the entrada of images destined to form part of the procession of the Corpus Christi on the next day. Patron saints are brought in from the villages in the surrounding country by Indians, who seemed to enjoy the work amazingly, each party vieing with the others in exertion, and even quarrelling as they pushed forward with their glittering burdens—large silver trays, or rather little platforms, on which stood aloft the figure of the Virgin or the saints in their richest apparel. One of them was a huge figure of St. Christopher, carrying a cherub in his arms. Twelve of these images were deposited in the cathedral. San Hieromo, carrying a miniature church, was placed on a table; St. James was seated on a rocking-horse, in a red jacket, salmon-coloured trousers strapped down, with a neat fall, over patent-leather boots; but altogether the *coup d'œil* was brilliant and interesting, and I did not in reason feel disposed to quarrel with a superstition that has at least the merit of keeping the Indians in subjection, and for which, if got rid of, there is no present substitute. In 1808

and different offic
civic guard in scar
on the platform in
salute it as it issue
moved slowly round
short service before
erected at intervals,
at a distance, as a
them to be backed by
tawdry ornaments,
(one, I remember, be
tainebleau"), and th
cloths and silks and
colours. Under the
these altars were rea
they have been value
were watched by a
leading into the plaza
paved with bars of s
of a vow

all, because no person's eyes could be exactly in the same place as another person's eyes at the same moment. A state of perfection, too, would perhaps imply to our poor reason a perfect immutability. We cannot therefore believe matter to have ever been in a state of perfection, but we can believe in an approach to it under the guidance of creative mind. "We now look on space as full: we know that light is propagated like sound through pressure and motion; that there is no substance in caloric; that inscrutably minute motions cause the expansion which the thermometer marks, &c.;"* and after considering all this, the Mosaic account, the heathen chaos, and the almost infinite expansibility and compressibility of matter, and the Darwinian theory, we are but confirmed in a belief of a still greater first cause; and when perhaps we fancy we have got up a respectable idea of an *æon*, we are again intruded upon by the Berkeley theory, which suggests that it is all imagination —itself, of course, included; and we are eventually driven back to the "si fallor sum" of the logicians, and to resume thence the cherished and limitless hopes of the Christian.

I was not, nevertheless, soon wearied with looking at the southern heavens and their seeming "rapture of repose." For nearly half

* Professor W. Thomson on "Atmospheric Electricity."—Royal Institution, May 18, 1860.

an hour, about seven o'clock, the Southern Cross and the others surrounding it remained, comparatively speaking, alone in their grandeur. Five of them, remarkable for their regularity, are formed chiefly by large stars, four of the first magnitude, including Canopus, being visible. In the centre of them, and upright for some time after sunset, is seen the Cross, its lower stars elevated at an angle of about 45°.

Cusco was not chosen as a capital without good reasons. It enjoys comparative immunity from earthquakes, and a series of magnetic experiments might therefore, I presume, be carried on there with advantage to science, considering the extent of volcanic action in these countries. There is a superior clearness in the atmosphere above this old capital of the Incas which seemed to me to bring the Cross nearer to the earth than elsewhere.

The three large stars and one smaller one of which it is composed appeared to be calmly floating in mid-air; that there was space around them, and space far beyond them, seemed evident to the naked eye, whilst their soft but ineffably lustrous effulgence far surpassed in beauty any light shed on earth by a northern constellation, and was not for some time diminished by the rapidly accumulating brilliancy of the Milky Way, whose course towards the north-east was soon marked

by what seemed to be a chain of illuminated clouds.

Humboldt says: "The two great stars that mark the summit and the foot of the Cross having nearly the same right ascension, it follows that the constellation is almost vertical at the time it passes the meridian. It is known at what hour of the night at different seasons the Southern Cross is erect or inclined. It is a time-piece that advances very regularly four minutes a day, and no other group of stars exhibits to the naked eye an observation of time so easily made. How often have we heard our guides exclaim in the savannahs of Venezuela, or in the desert extending from Lima to Truxillo, 'Midnight is past, the cross begins to bend.' How often these words remind us of that affecting scene where Paul and Virginia conversed together for the last time, and when the old man at the sight of the Southern Cross warns them it is time to separate."

More remarkable perhaps, on account of its singularity, is the hole in the sky (for it appears to be nothing less)—the dark space known to sailors as "the coal-sack." It is well known, even to those who have not seen them, that one of the peculiarities of the southern heavens are dark and starless spaces, but "the coal-sack" may be termed black in comparison with the surrounding sky. It lies on the left of the Cross

... en
having be
the canop
The edges
to speak, of
composed, a
larly in rece
ing to and
black, lightl
South Pole, a
sky, it has an
around is for d
a place of exit
forces; the adit
darkness, or a "
shining with a p
far as I know, is
tions the Cross—

"Ed oltre ; ..

July 13.—Started towards Urubamba (Oro Pampa); arrived late at night. The ascent begins in Cusco up the street leading by the church of Santa Anna, and the track continues along the paved road of the Incas, and by the side of the Incas' aqueduct, which brings water from a distance of three leagues. Glorious view of the snowy range, which is continued on to Quito; two peaks rise very conspicuously. Two kinds of wild deer are found on the green, open, treeless, and elevated hills around, more particularly to the east of the track. Light-coloured small deer, one of the same species that I had often seen; and another, whose skin I saw at Cusco, is larger, and probably resembles the common red-deer. On the summit of a very long and tedious descent to Urubamba are two watch-towers (one surmounted by a cross), communicating with one nearer Cusco, so that an invading enemy could hardly escape observation.

Urubamba is entered by a sort of gateway, the road leading over a lofty bridge of one arch thrown across the river Vilcomayo, which I have already mentioned as formed by the streams from the hills around Cusco. Mr. Markham informs me that the ruins of the Incas' summer palace at Yucay are to be seen about a mile from the town up the river. A piece of cork thrown into it would probably find its way to the Atlantic. The town seemed

made up of a confusion of long walls and ı
of poplar-trees, with large and smaller
roofed houses and a few shops, and all
rounded by green and lofty mountain sl
forming the valley through which the ı
flows, and down which I proceeded on my
to Ollientay Tambo, one of the four tamb
border forts built by Manco Capac. "Ollie
Tambo on the north, Pauca Tambo on the
Paccari Tambo on the south, and Lima Ta
on the west."*

Pretty scenery after emerging from the s
walls by the side of the way. Hedges of ca
with aloe-trees in flower; small clear st
from the hills; patches of lucerne (alfa
maize-winnowing and sheep-shearing.
marsh, but pretty place called Media L
bed of trachyte on left side of valley. Beau
approach to Ollientay Tambo. The vall
narrowed to about a mile in width by
nearing of the almost perpendicular mou
precipices, much covered with bromelias,
the plain was yellow with the blossoms
plant much resembling broom, and seems
bounded by the snowy peak named La Vero
The first indications of old building for forti
purposes are seen at Pacha, by the side
stream coming from the south. By the t

* Markham's "Peru," p. 90.

were almonds, peaches, quinces, aloes, bar-
ries, trumpet-flowers; and ducks, widgeon,
. humming-birds were on the wing. The
k usually porphyritic, but I noticed a little
y granite. The land was artificially disposed
plateaus, with hedgerows and fruit-trees,
ing a more than usually civilized appearance.
river descends to traverse the rich valley of
ita Anna, famous for its coffee, cotton, coca,
l sugar, and is then joined by the stream
n Pauca Tambo, and afterwards falls into the
urimac and helps to form the great stream of
Ucayali.

Mr. Markham has given in his "Peru" a very
eresting account of his visits to Laris and
ica Tambo; and the literary world is much
ebted to him for his translation of the drama
own as "Apu-Ollientay."

I think the ruins of Ollientay Tambo are the
st curious, and one of the four the most worth
iting of any, excepting the towers at Hatun-
la. They can hardly be called ruins, being
finished buildings, and look as fresh as if they
l lately been discontinued. An excellent
neral view is obtained behind the village and
ing the gorge opening into the valley from
north-east, at the end of which the ridge of
nowy mountain is seen. The near view on
right is that of the end of an abrupt and
ecipitous ridge rising immediately up to a

height of a thousand or twelve hundred feet, afterwards, however, much increasing in elevation, with look-out towers in the direction of Cusco on some of the most conspicuous points. I could not but be reminded of some of the hill forts in Little Thibet, and of the Genoese towers on the way inland from Trebizond. As well as I could judge of them in the distance, they were of simpler shape and construction than those at Hatuncolla. More than a dozen curious-looking buildings intended for different purposes, but all capable of aiding, if necessary, in repelling a hostile ascent or descent, are scattered, with great attention to relative position, over the lower part. Some have the appearance of sentry-boxes; others, larger, of isolated outworks to be defended by two or three men; others are constructed as mere walls, breastworks, or terraces,—one of them, in particular, being capable of holding a hundred men, within niches in the wall, and with their backs to the hill, so as to be safe from arrows or stones rolled down from above. On a high and almost inaccessible point are two small towers, said to have been used as a prison, and not far from it is a precipice, over which were thrown those condemned to death, and human bones are still to be found: I searched, but saw none. The ruins, or rather remains, of the unfinished palace on the opposite side of the opening are on a large

scale, ascending in long terraces from the bank of the stream, and backed by a long wall which has been carried up the hillside to a flat space where M. Castelnau found a small dial engraved upon the rock, and which he describes, but I did not then know of. The most prominent piece of building is a blank wall averaging about fourteen feet in height, with a façade about fifty feet long, made up of six large slabs; and, in order to ensure their fitting closely together, a thin flat piece of the same material (a light reddish-coloured stone) has been driven in between them. There are slabs much resembling these, and forming four sides of a pentagonal room (the fifth being open), on the summit of one of the Mexican teocalli figured in Lord Kingsborough's work. Huge square-cornered solid masses of chiselled masonry are strewed in front and around it; the extreme attention that has been paid to fineness of edge and flatness of surface seeming to indicate that they are the latest buildings of the time. The steps cut in the rock are known as the Incamisane; the whole ruin is termed La Fortalezza, or Pincullona in Quichua. The three principal ruins are styled El Monasterio, and the towers, in Quichua (at least those whence the condemned were precipitated), are called Orquas.

The story goes that Ollientay was in rebellion against the Inca because he wished to marry one

of the Virgins of the Sun. He fled, and built some of the fortifications here. The troops of the Inca were expected to descend from the ridge, but they surprised him by way of the quebrada on the north. But the other great buildings, unfinished as they are, are assigned to a dynasty ruling previously to the inroad of Manco Capac. (*Vide ante.*)

I returned by the same way to the Urubamba, and left it by ascending the hill, probably about 1,200 feet above the town. Turning westward, reached Maras, a large village, distant about four miles. Noticed the arms of some old Biscayan family carved in the woodwork over a door. The track lay over high tableland, the Veronica rising in great grandeur as the centre and snowclad peak of a long and precipitous ridge on the right. Extensive patches of barley; harvest going on. About fourteen miles from Urubamba, came in sight of the plain, or Pampa de Anta, about twenty miles long, with a less width, and watered by a stream. Saw several flocks of ducks, gulls, and snipes. Arrived at village of Huaycondo, where I joined the Camino Real from Cusco. Fiesta del Carmen going on; dancing and noise. Kindly received by the curé at Surete. A traveller here, arriving late at any place where he has no particular introduction, will do best to go at once to the house of the alcalde or the curé; and he will usually

be received with hospitality, and will find means of recompense from his travelling stores without giving offence before he starts in the morning.

From Surete passed the eight-leagues' stone from Cusco, which bears due east from the top of the hill, about two miles further on; Lima marked at 187 leagues from Cusco. Descent of at least 4,000 feet to village of Limatambo. Black and white crow; vultures very common. Shrubs on the side of the hill. Goître prevalent, with sickly aspect in the natives. Castor-oil plant; ebony fern; Mexican broom; lupins in full flower. Scenery reminding me of the lower slopes of the Himalayas. Large trees, called, I think, pisonay. After a very steep ascent of four leagues arrived at Mollipata; deep fissure, bridged over, at foot of descent. The Limatambo torrent joined by another from the right. Gypsum; fuchsia in flower, and red air-plant flowers, and others red and blue, with a many-pointed leaf, glazed like a laurel-leaf. The stalk of the maguay, or aloe, is cut, and dried for three months, and then used for ladders, and roofs are also made with it. Continued on to Baranca, or Barras (?). Aqueduct made by the Jesuits for their hacienda in the vicinity. Deep ravines with precipitous banks. Small but full stream from the snowy ridge. Long and steep descent to the famous swing-bridge over the Apurimac. Masses of gypsum; fuchsias and

gigantic cactus, looking like bare fir-trees in the distance. Bridge about eighty yards in length, not seen until nearly close to it; it swings between two towering mountain-sides of reddish porphyritic rock, which are nearly precipitous. The Apurimac, as large as a full-sized salmon stream, rushes from east to west over its rocky bed in the ravine, at a depth, I thought, of about 140 feet beneath it. Huts are erected at each end, where toll is paid, and where the mules' cargoes are taken off and adjusted, so that they may not be too heavily burdened *in transitu*; and some of the luggage is carried over by men who are used to it. The mules do not appear to be aware of their danger. The bridge, of coarse matting, made of the fibre of aloe and cocoa-nut, and twisted hide, is about twelve feet in width, and curved in the centre by its own weight. There are some open side ropes, of little use in preventing a fall, of which there would seem to be occasionally no inconsiderable chance, as the bridge swings slightly with the wind. No accident occurred. Some day doubtless there will be a splendid iron bridge, which ought to be placed nearer the water, allowing for the height of the river during a flood; this will, however, involve the necessity of cutting an ascending road through the rock. The river, when very low, is fordable a short distance in the ravine above the bridge, and mules are sometimes passed

across there, and contrive to get up the bank afterwards. There is still a fatiguing ascent from the bridge; and I arrived, after a march of five leagues, at Curahuasi, on an open and verdant tableland with trees, and cultivation displayed in agreeable contrast with the wild scenery I had so lately left. The sand-flies, whilst the luggage was being passed over the bridge, were exceedingly troublesome. I watched one of them on my hand with a microscope; he is a pretty mixture of buff and silver, and deliberately bites a bit out of the skin and flies off with it, if disturbed.

July 22.—Six leagues farther to Abancay: long ascent after starting, by a track winding amongst the hollows and hills of rough mountain downs, with a few small farmhouses, but otherwise covered with long coarse grass, and much split by fissures. Some pretty patches of forest in the most protected spots. On the summit of the hills my attention was attracted by an extensive deep-looking hollow in the distance on the right of the way, and filled with a dense vapour from the heat below, and its dark precipitous sides made darker by the shadows of the clouds moving on the snowy peaks above it. My guide told me it was the valley of Santa Anna, a continuation of that at Ollientay Tambo. The bed of the stream becomes deeper as it nears the plains. Saw a deer, which I tried to stalk, but unsuc-

cessfully, and the village of Abancay was visible at the foot of a long but gentle descent of not less than ten miles in a southerly direction. Verdure everywhere. Forest increasing, and mountains in all directions, but the country generally open, so that it could be seen, and very beautiful it was. I observed porphyry and gypsum on the track. Found the heat very great at Abancay. Passed through the village to the sugar hacienda of Señor A——, who had kindly furnished me with an introduction to his administrador. He was absent, and his family did their best to make my quarters comfortable, but the mosquitoes were very wide awake. One of the farm servants showed me his hand: it was positively freckled with sand-fly bites; but he said he got used to them, and did not much heed them. About half a mile off were the ruins of another hacienda that had once belonged to the Jesuits. A small stream waters the sugar-cane brakes, and its banks are covered with dense vegetation; and by the path-side, near a small bridge, I noticed some exceedingly beautiful flowers on a creeper, which I neglected to secure then and there, imagining that I should see many more of them, but I have never seen it before or since. It consisted apparently of two leaves placed like a butterfly's wings, with a circular calyx formed by petals between them, less than half an inch in diameter, and of a

purple colour. The leaves, about an inch long, resemble in shape the green leaves of an English moss-rose, but they were of a pure rose colour: probably it was one of the *Bougainvillia.*

From the hacienda there is a descent of about a mile to the old stone bridge of Puchachaca, built by the Spaniards. The river Jauca is here a large mountain stream running westward, and is lost in a gorge a little below the bridge. Wild-looking and magnificent slopes. Haoray is the name of the very high peak on the right. I do not know the spot where Gonzalez Pizarro was finally taken and beheaded by the Virey Gasca (1548); it is said by Robertson* to be about four leagues from Cusco. I had probably passed over it on the tableland to which the track rises immediately after leaving the city. Nor do I know Chupaz, the spot where the assassination of Pizarro was avenged by the defeat and capture by Vaca de Castro of young Almayro, afterwards beheaded by his orders at Cusco.†

"When Pizarro was advancing to Caxamarca,

* *Vide* Robertson's "America," vol. iii.

† It was at the river at Abancay, and at, I was told, the place now spanned by the bridge, that Almayro, one of the original companions of Pizarro, having returned from Chili, and made himself master of Cusco, advanced thence and beat Alvarado (July 12, 1537), who had been sent by Pizarro from Lima with a force to relieve his brothers, whom he believed to have been shut and besieged by the Indians in the former city.

aspect of the
probably by the same
present (and seemingly
North American India
much as possible from o
which rather encourag
under all circumstances,
cade encountered by Piz
followers was in most
has been supposed to be.
such was my impression.

From the bridge there
to Carnuacana, said to
Lima west-south-west of
more and more refreshin
elder-trees, with which t
was planted; tree called
algerobas. Horses tread
the oxen of the ancient E
continued for about four
long rushes

the Swiss jodeln. Thence to Ancahuaylas, having slept at a miserable post-house, close to the stream. Noticed flocks of small birds resembling mule-canaries, and three kinds of doves; a bird, otherwise much resembling the common European sparrow in appearance, but with grey and brown stripes on the head; plant with small oval serrated leaf, bearing a white flower, looking as if made of spermaceti; a brown thrush, and a blue and grey bird like the fieldfare.

Door of my room in the corner of the plaza attempted by thieves in the night, but they made off when my dog began to growl, and I told them I was armed. Heard them exclaim, "El pero, el pero."

Road continues up the cultivated valley, afterwards an ascending defile, emerging upon an open country, reminding me of the Highlands of Scotland. An extremely cold Scotch mist. Porphyry, limestone, and slaty rocks on the summit, with long tufted grass, dwarf shrubs, scoba, and barberry, altogether forming a beautiful and heathery tint, with occasional snow-like patches of a dwarf thistle, whilst vecunas were seen instead of red-deer; large partridges or rail, and the snipe-plover or dotterel, something like the kildeer-plover of the United States, but shorter in the leg, the figure more like the English sanderling than any

other bird I know. I had already shot this bird on the plains of Oruro, in Bolivia.

Long march and descent through a glen to Chincheros, where I arrived late, in a hard rain, and was obliged to seek shelter under the eaves of a house in the plaza. A kind of typhus fever was raging in the country, and the deaths amounted to about a dozen in the day.

The first object I saw by daylight, in this deserted and wretched-looking place, was a young man stripped and shivering, standing in the small stream that ran down from the hills through the plaza, whilst a friend was constantly replenishing a water jug, and pouring its contents over him. I gave him some simple medicine to take when he got home. I understood that tamarind-water was another remedy in use. Called upon the curé, and ascertained from him that those attacked rarely or ever recovered. "Se toman, y se mueren" ("they take it and they die"), was his reply, with a shrug of the shoulders. It seemed that there was no medical aid to be obtained, by the poorer classes at all events; and I thought of the expense that had been so lately incurred in the processions and the temporary altars I saw at Cusco, and how much better a large proportion of it might have been employed. After distributing a little more medicine, I marched on to the valley of the Pampa, lying north-west by south-east, the river as large

as the Apurimac, running from north to south. After the descent, the path winds along the bank through forests of maguay, algeroba, quibrango, cactus, pisonay, and pati; grey butterfly; snails numerous; ladybirds on the tree-leaves. Came suddenly upon the flayed carcase of a feline quadruped, close to the pathside, which appeared to have been lately killed. The combination of strength and activity, evidenced in the bared muscles of its long and powerful limbs, was in keeping with the arched back and symmetrical figure of a greyhound, though it much exceeded the largest in size. I am sure, also, judging from the length of its tail, that it was the carcase of what is figured as the black tiger, a very savage animal, of which I since saw a skin, dark with darker spots, giving the idea of a cross between the cougar or lion (gato montes) and the jaguar.

Thought that there had been a lake in the district, on account of the immense quantity of alluvial deposit, and subsequently found that the river had worn its way between two walls of it, at least two hundred feet in depth. A mile further passed the river by a swing-bridge, only six feet above the water; it had been destroyed in the civil wars, to prevent the march of troops to the southward. Slept in my tent on the bank; sand-flies again in the morning. Ascent to and beyond Ocros; saw entrance to a now unworked

iron mine. Descent of three leagues over mountain downs, covered with long grass, to Enastura; grass on fire at the summit of slope; saw a partridge. Very extensive and treeless view, in the direction of Ayacucho; snowy range would have been visible, but it was clouded. Long white ridge of trachyte. Slept in corridor of the post-house, having the mules watched at night, as I was told there were robbers about. My servant, who subsequently robbed me, and went off with two of them, was all the time making the necessary arrangements with a civil-spoken fellow, who joined him, as if by chance, on the road, and whom he represented to me as having been sent to purchase medicine, to cure the inhabitants of the fever districts.

Left Matara post-house, where I had slept. Extensive patches of ripe barley on the plain, which was intersected by deep ravines. Country very open between two ridges; distant view of the mountain slopes on the right, where the battle of Ayacucho was fought. The track descends upon a bed of trachyte, and it occurs in great masses when approaching the town, where I arrived late, but found a very hospitable reception with the family to whom I had an introduction. Heard at a chemist's shop that a doctor had been ordered to start for Chincheros.

August 8.—Thermometer at 72° in open shade at noon.

Ayacucho is a large and rather straggling place situated amongst gardens and avenues, traversed by a ravine and a stream, at the foot of a vast and comparatively barren slope. On the north of the town the snowy peaks of the Cordillera Reale came in view. There are about 14,000 people, two convents for women only, a college or seminario for ecclesiastics, two public schools for boys, and one for girls. I observed that Greek is not taught anywhere inland, but the education consists of Latin, history, *urbanidad*, and mathematics; with embroidery for the girls. In the plaza, where fruit, coca, meal, sugar, clothing, and shoes were sold, some Indians, decked out in gaudy colours, were amusing a crowd and collecting money by their buffoonery and mimicry, and keeping up a discordant noise by rattling large scissors together by way of a castanet accompaniment to their songs, as I was informed, in praise of the Incas. Partridges for sale, said to have been killed with a hawk.

Took leave of my kind host and his family, and marched over the plain towards Huanta, six leagues in advance. The track descends into the deep ravines in the white trachyte. Dust and heat annoying. After two leagues, descended to a stream running west. Women selling chicha. Aloes and mollé trees. From the track above, and distant from it about a league, there is a full

view of the whole battle-field which gave independence to Peru (December 9, 1826).

The Spaniards retired *en masse* to Cusco after a smart action at a place called Reyes. Bolivar, commanding the revolutionary army, was at Lima, Lord Cochrane blockading the coast. After remaining five months at Cusco, the Spaniards advanced, and gained a success at Quiesca, on the right of the road from Cusco, and about four leagues from Huamango, the town I had just quitted, but which since the decisive battle has been always called Ayacucho (the corner of dead men).* The revolutionary army, under General Sucre, retired and took up a position on a *pampa elevada* or plateau on the slope of the mountain, three leagues from the town. The Spaniards were still higher up on the slope, about four miles from them, with their cannon on a commanding ridge. The engagement began at night. The Virey Lucerna had ordered the Spanish army to descend and remain in line of battle so as to be ready for action at sunrise. For some reason this order was not given or not well obeyed, and two battalions only of a squadron of cavalry of about 2,000 men were on the plain in the morning. The fight did not last more than two hours. A decisive charge was made by the patriot cavalry under the

* Markham's "Peru."

English General Miller; and the chivalrous young General Cordora, when about to lead his men to the final struggle, having been asked at what step they should advance, replied, "A paso de vencedores." The Spaniards never recovered this defeat.

Left Ayacucho, and slept at the house of an absent curé bearing the name of Godoy. Thence a descent of a few miles to Huanta, prettily situated in a hollow in the open valley, the mountain slopes rising on the right.

August 15.—Thermometer 70° at noon, in the shade of my host's verandah, and 112° in the sun.

Huanta is a small town with a population of about 7,000, chiefly connected with agriculture, and thriving on account of its position on the high route towards Lima. Huancavelija, with its once celebrated quicksilver mines, lay some leagues to the westward. Well-shaded walks, between stone walls bounding numerous farm enclosures and small gardens, patches of lucerne, &c., are extended for some distance around, and a quantity of ripening barley was visible on the hills. The web of a small but beautifully coloured spider, which I had never noticed before or since, was here very common in the hedges. The copious stream which waters the south end of the town comes from three lakes on the hills to the north

of the town. Women here generally dressed in felt hats, blue jackets, and red petticoats. The Indians on the sierra pay twelve reals each as a tax to the Peruvian Government. Formerly each Indian proprietor paid six dollars and two reals annually. None of the missions in this part of the country are now in existence. In August, 1855, three Franciscan monks went from the convent of Ocopa (a few days' march in advance) to preach to the "Chinchos Infieles," but were murdered by them at Chamayto, about eighty leagues below the valley of Santa Anna. The wild Indians are very numerous on the other side of the sierra to the eastward, called, I believe, Los Montes de Chimaraes. The same customs I have already noticed are observed among them after a birth—the paterfamilias, not his wife, is the object of interest and attention; and there is no difficulty in believing that they stamp upon their women and children to drive away an illness. They sometimes kill their children that they may not suffer, and they place flowers upon their dead bodies to take with them to heaven. If a black butterfly or a snake come to their hut they expect a death. They try to drive away the lightning by flighting their arrows at it, and say that the Great Spirit is angry when they feel an earthquake.

I was offered what appeared to be a cup of coffee, which, without having the aroma of the

berry, was, at all events, a tolerable substitute for it. It was the invention, so the ladies of the house told me, of a nun in an adjoining convent, who suffered from want of sleep. It was made with culantro, or coriander seed (there was some growing in the garden), which is roasted, ground, boiled, and infused with cream and sugar, in the same way as coffee, and they spoke very highly of it, on account of its quieting and sleep-inducing qualities; and I am inclined to think that their praise of it was not undeserved.

From Huanta there is a descent of about five miles to the river here called the Huarpa, which has its source near the Cerro de Pasco, and is joined below the ford by the Antipaco. Saw a stoat run across the track on the ascent, which is continued over barren mountains, and in one place I was surprised to see a number of willows, until I found a spring higher up. Porphyry in masses on the plateau; bird like a magpie; cactus plants. Slept at post-house at Maicos. Ascended still higher for several miles up the slope; extensive, but treeless view. Large masses of porphyritic rock cropping out and supporting alluvium. Arrived at a place called Ruma Huasi, or the Stone Houses, being rocks, one of which was hollowed out, so as to be habitable, and a cross had been cut on it. There were also some ruins of an old building by the Jesuits. A snowy sierra on the west about

sixty miles distant, and running north and south. Ayacucho bore south-east. Grass and broom on the side of the hills. Saw some snipe and plover. Hospitably received by the curé at Parcos, a village on the open waste. Postmaster asked two reals a league for a load-mule; I gave him one and a half. In the way was surprised by my muleteer bringing me some *Lichen Islandicus*. He was aware it was used as a medicine. Heard what I did not know before—that strong moonlight on the sore back of a mule affects it for the worse.

Before arriving at Apanacara, on the top of the hill, I was surprised to see rocks of a coarse porphyritic grit protruding through the trachyte surface, in perfect cones, of five, ten, to twenty feet in height, in the most curious manner, such as I never saw before or since. I have already remarked, that one of the peculiarities of these elevated plateaus is the cropping out of lofty isolated rocks, where there are no others in sight for miles around; but they are usually abrupt, angular, and flat-topped. But these sugar-loaf-like formations have such smooth and regular sides, that they may be imagined to have been chipped into form by the natives, amongst whom probably there is some tradition connected with them, which, however, I had no opportunity of inquiring about. In no country in Europe or Asia could they have escaped being attributed

originally to præter-human agency. There is no appearance whatever of crystallization, like that of basaltic columns, nor of their having been craters, like the mounds round the newly-raised volcano at Jorullo, in Mexico, and which, to judge of the drawings of them, are very much broader at the base than these I refer to. There were about forty or fifty in one place, and another group of them a little farther on to the left of the track. After reflection upon the manner of their formation, I could hit upon no other supposition than that the mass of which they were composed had been forced when in a soft state, whether by fusion or in a state of paste, or from whatever cause, into the cells of the honeycombed surface of a rock harder than their own substance at the time, but which being, in fact, softer, had acted as a mould that had given way, having been broken through by these hardened and conical formations, acted upon by an upheaving force. The situation, although elevated and open, is not particularly exposed; they are not washed by any torrent, nor could rain or the melting of casual snow have flooded or worn them. Humboldt notices a similar formation to have suddenly shown itself during the great earthquake at Riobamba. (*Vide supra.*)

A bad fever was raging at the village of Aponacara, on the plain, and we passed on to Molinos, a deserted watermill, where one of the

muleteers had to climb in by the windows, and I had the mules and horses housed in the same room with me, by way of precaution. Soon after sunset Venus was on the north-west, Jupiter was splendidly brilliant on the east, and the perpendicular tail of the Great Bear, sometimes called "the dipper" by the Yankees, was visible over the hilly horizon; and opposite was the Southern Cross, not quite so brilliant as when seen from Cusco. Hoar-frost in the morning.

August 20.—One of the men told me that the hills in advance contained antimony. It was a fatiguing ascent, through marshy ground, to the summit of the ridge, in crevices of which the snow was seen. Llamas, crow, hawk, condors, black curlew; and I shot three guillatas (the wild geese of the country). After three miles a large valley opens on the right. The Cordillera Reale again comes in view, rising with great majesty. Pushed on to Apicor (?); no water. A league farther to Carpos. Bad horse-path on the side of the hill. Gave some medicine for the fever, which seemed to be all over the country.

August 21.—From Carpos towards Escuchaca, a small town. Slept there. Fever very bad. Road bad, even for Peru. Handsome bridge of one arch over a full, rapid river, running eastward. Soon after passing Escuchaca I observed a spring dropping its waters over stalactites of

its formation into the river, which was running with great velocity over it; rocky bed. Slept in a room at Nemopoqueyo, and marched on to Huancaya, a large open-streeted town in the middle of an extensive plain, yellow with the blossoms of the broom and acacia trees. A larger proportion of cultivation than usual, and I noticed some good estancias. The first people I saw were a group attending a hurried funeral of some victim of the epidemic, or peste, as it is called. It first appeared after the yellow fever had ceased at Lima. That known as the "abdominal fever" is the worst. Indians catch the fever by lying in damp places.

Found out a German storekeeper, who was very obliging in procuring me a comfortable room. Whilst talking with him, an Indian entered and asked for "el remedio," meaning the fever medicine, *alias* "Brandreth's American Pills," which are preferred in some places to "Las pildoras Holloway," simply on account of their name sounding so much like "brandy." Both can usually be purchased at any general store, and are useful in travelling, even if it be only to distribute; and I was never without some Holloway's ointment, and can bear testimony to its efficacy in preventing soreness from insects' bites, and to its great use as an application after the extraction of a "nigua;" though for the latter purpose it is better to diminish its

power by mixing it with about an equal part of spermaceti ointment.

August 27 (Sunday).—Street full of Indians selling coarse cloth, rock-salt, fruit, and vegetables, and I noticed an improvement in the breed of street-curs, which seemed to show an increase of traffic with the coast and the town of Cerro de Pasco. Found some refreshing iced creams at a sort of café.

Water boiled at 190°, giving an approximate elevation of about 11,719 feet. Temperature 70° in the shade, 90° in the sun. A great quantity of rain falls here in October, November, December, and January. In November it sometimes rains for weeks together.

August 29.—Left Huancaya for the convent of Ocopa. The beautiful open valley, dotted over with numerous villages, built apparently with mud walls, reminded me of some of the irrigated plains of Persia. They are often constructed with adobes, or large sun-dried bricks. There was a look of prosperity and civilization about the landscape such as I had not yet seen. Its extent also is remarkable, the valley being traversed throughout its whole length of forty miles by the river Janca, marking its course towards the distant Amazon by the verdure on its banks. Arrived at Concepcion, a small town, after a march of five leagues. A league to the north is the convent—a collection of long red

roofs, with a small dome and two belfries to the chapel attached to them, within a large walled enclosure. There are elevated downs of great extent on the south side of the valley, with a higher range behind them appearing at intervals. Noticed a beautiful bell-shaped flower in the hedgerows.

August 30.—It was the festival of Santa Rosa of Lima.* Women were waiting their turn at the confessional at the gate of the convent. Their dress consisted of a flat straw or felt hat, a hood, shawl, or poncho, and a red or blue gown. One of the first things I noticed was a sixty days' indulgence to those who would repeat (I forget how often) the words "Ave Maria purissima sin peccado concepida;" and the interior walls of the convent were much covered with indulgences and inscriptions, verses, texts, &c., by way of votive or memorial offerings. The monks were Franciscans (Recoletas), wearing a grey dress. They received me with great kindness; gave me a good supper, a clean room, and plenty of water.

I have already mentioned the murder of three intrepid missionaries who started hence upon their journey to the Chunchos Indians. The convent had been built only about one hundred and thirty years, on land given by the owner

* Died 1617; canonized in 1671.

of the soil, as a fitting auxiliary establishment to the local chapel of Santa Rosa. It is, I believe, well endowed, and is much respected throughout the country for its charities and religious attentions, and even my arriero, a very brigand-like personage, spoke of it as "La Santa Ocopa."

The celebrated missionary, Padre Plaza, was a monk of Ocopa. He organized the missions from the convent, and died after being Bishop of Cuenca for about four years, much honoured and regretted by the Indians amongst whom he had successfully laboured for nearly half a century, chiefly at Sarayaca on the Ucayali, in the Pampa del Sacramento.

The lives of monks, within the convent walls at least, in South America are more austere than those of the parish priests or curés, with whom the vows of chastity are not always rigidly observed. I remember one priest, a jolly, open-hearted person, who was living openly with a very respectable-looking woman and a large family of his own children. Ecclesiastics in general certainly seem to be more independent here than in Europe. The "Noticias Segretas" contain accounts of the proceedings of the clergy —"Los Frayles viven publicamente con las suyas concubinas, &c." But every curé received a blind Indian in his house, whom he found useful in teaching others.

After leaving Ocopa the track leads on through

the sunny valley, and passes the town of Janja. Some ruins on the hills about a league beyond it are probably those of the temple mentioned by Prescott. The valley here was one sheet of corn cultivation, the best I had observed. It seemed to me for its size to be more completely surrounded by mountains than any I had seen excepting Kashmir. It is spelled "Xanxa" by Prescott. It was invaded by Pizarro on his march from Caxamarca to Cusco. The Indians in vain endeavoured to oppose his crossing the river; and the President Gasca made Janja his head-quarters whilst concentrating his forces before marching to his victory over Gonzalez Pizarro at the same place. The red barren slopes on the southern side were streaked with white trachytic ridges, and at their foot was a lake and a morass about four miles long. Great quantity of alluvium deeply fissured.

Arrived at Acolia. The Indian alcalde allowed me to sleep in the Casa de Jusgado—*anglicè*, the town-hall. His wand of office was made of a wood called chonta; that carried by a higher officer is of jacarenda, or rosewood. The track afterwards rises over the high open downs, and joins again the old paved highway of the Incas from Cusco. It descended here from the summit of an eminence in steps, or rather ledges, affording a proof that no wheel carriages were in use when it was made. Saw some deer in the

distance. Descended late through plateaus of cultivation into the town of Tarma. The lady of the house where I carried my letter of introduction was ill, and I could not be received. Called upon the governor, who with his family were very obliging, and I remained with them until he had found a place for me. Next day the market-place was crowded with Indians. Found two Germans going to Cerro de Pasco, and an American from New York. Tarma is chiefly supported by the agricultural district around it, and contains about 8,000 people. It has two churches, but no hospital or college. In the Alameda is a trophied monument of the President Castilla. I heard that a square league of land already under cultivation, within two or three miles of the town, was worth 2,000 dollars, but that the Government sold the same extent of more distant, wild, uncleared land on the mountains for about ten dollars only, to any one who would run all risks from Indians, &c. The large deer of the country is called "Tarugo." Bought an Indian wooden mask with a sloth's skin attached to it, so as to deceive an enemy or a wild animal by its resemblance to hair; it bore marks of having been struck by arrows. The narrow valley in which Tarma is situated is continued for three days' march up to Chunchamayu, where on the fork of two rivers stands the fort of San Ramon, and hostile

Indians occasionally shoot an arrow across from the opposite bank. Another valley up which I proceeded on my way to Cerro de Pasco runs westward, passing Acobamba after two leagues, and Pilcomayo three leagues farther on. Governor tipsy. Saw the town of Junin at the extremity of a very extensive and open plain, with rolling hills and ridges around it. Much verdure, but no trees. The monument where the cavalry action was fought is a very conspicuous object on the plain near the town. The Spaniards under Canterac, and the liberating forces under Bolivar, met on the plain (August 5th, 1824). The Spaniards were defeated, and Bolivar afterwards returned to Lima, having resigned his command to General Sucre, who subsequently gained the battle of Ayacucho.

After arriving at Cerro de Pasco I was told never to engage as a servant a "yellow man" (half native Spaniard, half Indian) who can read and write. Exactly such a one, however, and a powerful specimen too, I had engaged with the assistance of the postmaster at Huancaya. He had taken into his head that the contents of my packages were very valuable, and I had long been distrustful, as he had asked me if I had bullets that fitted my gun, and had been joined by suspicious-looking people on the way. Instead of going at once to the town of Junin, as I had desired him, he pushed on the mules after

nightfall in such a way that I had some difficulty in following them, and finally suddenly stopped when it was quite dark, in an open place, unloaded the mules at once, and when the cargoes were on the ground, went off in spite of my orders to him to reload the mules. He returned, however, in about half-an-hour, having found no one to assist him; and, finally, I succeeded in persuading him to load and proceed towards a light in the distance. I opened the door of a house, and saw two men and a woman in the same bed, with others in the same room, and asked leave to remain on the premises for the night, which was civilly granted. But altogether his conduct, as well as that of the inmates of the house, who came out with lights, &c., induced me to lie down without undressing. I fastened my dog to the bedstead, and remained awake all night, and in the morning I heard him telling them that I had gold ounces (tiene onzas) with me; and in answer to a question which I did not hear, he replied, alluding to my revolver, "Tiene seis tiros." He was extremely sulky all day, and I passed on, satisfied with a distant view of Junin and the large lake of excellent water, and containing fish. The country was of the same appearance—a vast, open, treeless, tolerably verdant, and very elevated plain, with long sloping ranges of hills on each side; and at night I slept in a sort of public barn near the

Indian village of Niricaya, where my servant was evidently trying to commence a row by refusing to obey orders, with a view of exciting the Indians to assist him, and his want of success seemed to irritate him exceedingly. He knew, as I did, that the next day's march would bring us to Cerro de Pasco, and that his chance was then gone. I mention this as an instance of the annoyances of the same kind occasionally occurring; and it is to the constant watchfulness they impose that the fatigue of travel in these countries may be mainly attributed.

September 6.—Cold and frosty. Picturesque old stone bridge over a small stream in front of the barn. Some of the snowy Andes on the coast had been in sight on the previous day. The plain was spotted with the greyish-white plant known as "old man," and the still whiter guillatas, or wild geese, were very numerous. Country still open, with vast plains, and occasional ridges, and has a very dreary aspect, being quite devoid of verdure. The track gradually ascends, and passes two lakes, where I subsequently shot wild ducks, &c.; then winds amongst some craggy hills, and descends suddenly upon the large smoky town called into existence by the celebrated silver mines of Cerro de Pasco. These have been excavated on a higher part of and near to the eastern edge of the plain, which is here broken up naturally into ridges and

rocky eminences, and situated between the two great branches of the Corderilla Real, both of which are more or less visible from the vicinity, and rise with great grandeur over the eastern and western horizons. Much desultory fighting took place there during the struggle for independence.

Within the precincts of the town is an isolated and rocky hill, called Santa Catalina, which has been split by the changes consequent upon mining near its base. A wooden cross crowns the summit. Right glad was I after my long journey to dismount at the door of the house in the hacienda of the English Mining Company, and receive a hearty and hospitable welcome from Mr. J——, the managing superintendent, and the other British gentlemen connected with the establishment, one of whom was married to a merry Limeñan, who amused us by her talent for mimicry.

The existence of silver was first discovered (1630) by an Indian, who observed some that had been melted by his cooking fire. The mouths of the principal mine are in a large hollow, which has been gradually excavated, like that of Danemora in Sweden, though not to a hundredth part of its extent, but presenting, as does the whole mining area, the hollows and irregularities of a gravel-pit. I understood that machinery was but little used, and the Indians

emerge from the interior, after toiling up, by steep and footworn ascents, of which the roofs are not considered to be particularly safe, with the enormous load of from 150 lb. to 200 lb. of ore on their backs. They are kept to their work by overseers, who are sometimes Indians, receiving higher pay. They wear a peculiar dress of buff-coloured cloth or leather, and carry a whip, which they make use of if necessary; and the cheek is generally distended with the coca-leaf, supplied from the pouch fastened to the belt. I was told that the annual return of the English company's establishment, which is the largest amongst several others, was about £6,000. The works and machinery are far more complete than at any other. The ore, brought from the mines by llamas, mules, or horses, is crushed in the mills, and then placed in one of the circular shallow paved pits, called cercos, in quantities sufficient to thickly cover the whole area; about 100 lb. of quicksilver is then filtered into it through a bag of coarse linen, a quantity of water is admitted, and some half-a-dozen mules are turned in, who are forced to stir up the mixture by a man with a whip, who stands in the centre, until it becomes a dark-coloured mud. The value of the mud ranges from 350 to 400 dollars, and is, of course, well watched. The quicksilver is sufficient to attract to it all the particles of silver, amounting to about twenty per cent. of its own

bulk, and the mud is then washed from the gently sloped floor into a gutter, with gratings in it, by one or other of which the pieces of amalgam are sure to be arrested, and is afterwards separated from the quicksilver by roasting, by which the latter is volatilized. The smelting-house was within view of the hacienda, and, as a stranger, I was kindly permitted to dip a small iron rod into the melted metal, and retain the proceeds as a curiosity.

On the north-west and south-east of the town are low limestone hills, containing silver in a metallic paste. Gold is found at Guernaco, at the distance of a day's journey, in decomposed quartz—about one ounce only to three tons of the stone. Four leagues off is a mine of nickel, called "white copper" by the Indians, and at a much greater distance to the north-west is a hill composed almost entirely of plumbago.

Cerro de Pasco stands in 10° 58′ south latitude. In September the thermometer stood at about 74° in the sun at noon, but the mornings and evenings were much colder.

September 25.—Very cold, with snow in the morning; thermometer at 50°; water boiled at 184°, giving an approximate height of 14,921 feet. Mr. J—— told me, that by observations taken at sunrise and sunset on the day when the sun was in the same latitude as the Cerro, he found the variation of the compass to be about five degrees.

I felt what is known as the siroche, or shortness of breath, in the city of Mexico, but not at Potosi, although so much higher. At the Cerro de Pasco, again, I could at times hardly sleep for it, and was told that it often affects a new comer; but when on shooting or sketching excursions I was not annoyed by it at all. The town contains some good shops and houses, in which, of course, grates and stoves are in use. It is crowded with Indians and others connected with the mines, and is generally smoky, and very dirty after rain. A large hill of red granite, named Raco, is a conspicuous object on the plain to the westward, some miles distant. A French gentleman has turned it to good and profitable account, having an establishment there for cutting out thick circular slabs of it, used as wheels to crush the ore in the different factories. The tug of one up the hill by a dozen mules, harnessed two and two, was worth looking at. Parted here with my mules, and amongst them with a horse I had ridden all the way from Catamarca, in the Argentine Republic, and the poor animal was doomed thenceforth to draw a load of ore.

Mr. J—— was good enough to accompany me in an excursion to a district known as that of the Conja Carmen, from a massive rock of conglomerate about twenty-five feet high, remarkable amongst the wild open scenery around by

its appearing to be an isolated remnant where the rest of the formation had been worn away, and perched like a rocking-stone on the edge of a lofty and precipitous bank bounding a flat valley, down which runs a small stream, one of the head-waters of the Amazons. On the opposite is an elevated ridge containing a vast quantity of conglomerate, a hardened beach, in which the pebbles are worn and rounded, though often crushed by weight. Mr. J—— pointed out to me one or two excavations where the Spaniards, and others since, had dug for treasure. They were supposed to have been hiding-places for hunted Indians. Numerous human bones were scattered near the spot; some of them had evidently been imbedded by the weight of other rocks tumbling on them. One found in it was carried to Lima as a curiosity. Two of the most perfect skulls had very receding foreheads, but, I thought, naturally so.

At the foot of the highest peak of this curious range, on the vast plain, there is a bed of anthracite coal, lying on the conglomerate, and over that is a more compact sandstone. At a different place, south-west of the Cerro, are hills of porphyritic paste with conglomerate and coal. The regular working of the coal, if carried on on a larger scale, would perhaps pay better than a silver mine. Seven lakes are visible from the summit of the Caqua, which equals in elevation, but with

not so severe a climate, that of the plain of Deotzah, between Kashmir and Little Thibet; yet I saw a humming-bird there and also a partridge.

The grey plant known as the lingua de vacca was very common, and small crocuses also, amongst the tufts of longer grass. Magnificent view of the great Western Cordillera, in direction W.N.W. A peak on the most northerly part towers to a height to satisfy any one with whom "high mountains are a feeling;" and its great elevation is proved by the snows adhering to its almost perpendicular slopes: it is marked on the maps to the east of Caxatumba. On the long, rounded, and grass-covered ridge in the foreground were some curious specimens of the isolated cropping-out rocks I have already alluded to. There were about a dozen in a line, which might have been taken for so many upright houses or decaying towers. The very delicate purple grey on the distant snowy slopes in shadow, in contrast with the glistening peaks and loftier ridges, from which the sun's rays were glancing after having streamed across the Pacific, with the rich golden colour of the foreground, the nearer eminences, and the lengthening shadows of the rocks I have mentioned, combined to produce a sunset effect of marvellous delicacy and grandeur. From the Cerro, in exactly the opposite direction, E.N.E., the equally abrupt outline of the Eastern Cordillera,

haps; but if so,
the Cerro. The
and the lower p
Sacramento, passe
wild animals, a la
its slopes.

The Indians, o
tions about the mi
a woman by hersel
women are accident
rich ore may be e
Indian usually tak
upon trial, with the
if she be not happ
patron or employe
which it is known th
and be his servant
somewhat resembli
Hindostan, of trying
stuck into a sieve, t

sheet and bathed. Eight days after a death, no matter by what illness, the Indians wash the clothes of the deceased, usually getting drunk upon the occasion, and afterwards wear them.

October 2.—Hired mules, &c., for Lima, and took leave of my hospitable friends at the Cerro. The track descends into the vast plain of Junin, on which are some villages; I also saw a few llamas. Forded the three streams of the San Juan, the Rio Colorado (I forget the name of the third), running from the northward to form the Janca, which I had crossed this side of Huanta. Arrived near the foot of the western mountains, after a ride over the open and treeless plain of about fourteen miles. The track then passes for several miles through groups of curiously-shaped and isolated red and grey rocks, some of which, about sixty feet high, may be imagined in the distance to be petrified giants, sitting or standing near their grotesque palisaded castles; or friars in their cowls, represented by numerous rocks, appearing to be balanced on pillar-like masses, shaped by disintegration. Passed the night at a wretched single hut called Anticohi.

October 3.—Same kind of scenery; the track enters a valley running north and south. In the afternoon entered a plain which, together with the mountain-tops around, was covered with snow, and arrived late at three huts known as the Casa

Cancha. Bad accommodation, and very cold night. Next morning started over the snow towards the summit of the Viuda Pass, one of the streams just mentioned descending by the side of the track. A mile from the summit are two more huts. The track turns to the right, and is continued over a steep and stair-like ascent to the highest part. I tried to boil water, but had to give it up on account of the wind. The thermometer stood at 65° in the sun at 11 A.M. The height, as given in the maps, is 15,600 feet, very nearly that of Mont Blanc. The same elevation continues for three or four miles in advance, of broken up porphyritic rocky ground, with much soil, amongst snowy peaks and numerous small lakes not frozen in the protected hollows. Noticed a plant with thorns. Suddenly entered a dreary defile, with its sides of limestone rock at first nearly perpendicular, and watered by the head of a stream. After a descent of eight miles, arrived at a place called Julichy. On the soil by the side of the torrent were nettles, ground ivy, thistles, cactus, lupins, willows, bromelia, small elder-trees, &c. Benighted, and, as it was raining in torrents, stopped at the first house we came to. Found there a German carpenter, who had married the native proprietress of the place, and passed a comparatively comfortable night. Continued the descent in the defile. Rock now porphyritic. Noticed a bird with

yellow back, and resembling a canary; also some red divers about the water, and a few stunted trees on the mountains. Numerous streams, leaping down, join the river which runs into the sea north of Lima. Path, continuing through rugged and precipitous mountains, traverses a succession of rushing cascades. Cultivation began to appear in terraces. Grain, alfalfa, vegetables, and mollé-trees as the heat increased. Arrived at Obragillo, a large village, and slept at the small inn and custom-house. Sketched my host, a fine-looking man, the next morning. Descent to Santa Rosa, and thence to Caralin. The mountains reminded me, by the black streaks of hornblende rock, of the scenery in Little Thibet; but instead of the gneiss of the valleys of the Indus I observed at last a granite formation extending for a few miles, and then succeeded by a transition rock. I do not think I have seen granite half-a-dozen times since leaving Buenos Ayres and the plains of the Argentine Republic. The lowest I had seen on the west coast was on the way from Bottejas to Quito. The bed of the stream here was of granite, and the surface of that on the pathside on the slope of the mountain was in a state of disintegration, and crumbled if pinched. I had usually noticed it in a similar state before. Professor Ansted, to whom I mentioned this fact, has obligingly informed me that the granite

rocks of the Andes are subject to decomposition from the condition of the feldspar, containing soda, which renders it less durable than if it contained potash like the British granite, and that it would be further liable to decomposition, if containing water, as a hydrate of silica.

I now came within sight of an orange-grove, and the air was perceptibly warmer. At a posada known as "La Magdalena," the landlord told me of a lion (a cougar by his description) who occasionally descended the rocky and precipitous mountain behind the house, and only the previous day had killed a goose and some poultry. The valley now became more flat and open, with fields of maize, alfalfa, and some gardens. Numerous negroes at work in the fields, and in the roof of La Magdalena were some gigantic canes. Scarlet-crested small bird, and another with a brown back and red beneath; also a red-throated grackle, and a blue and yellow bird of the size of a thrush. Slept at the post-house of Cavaliero. Wild-looking fellows about the inn. After about six miles passed the Rio Secco, a celebrated robbing place.

October 8.—Rode towards Lima. The cathedral towers had long been visible over the flat, boulder-covered delta of the valley. The first person I met was a fat, gaudily-dressed negress, with no head-dress, sitting astride between two panniers, and passing me at a swinging canter. She had

evidently been sent to sell produce or make purchases in the city. On my right, about six leagues from Lima, were the ruins of Cacamarquilla, an old city built with adobes, or sunburnt bricks. There are also numerous excavations which had been used as storehouses, and maize is still occasionally found there.

LIMA, GUAYAQUIL, ETC.

Entered Lima after a journey which, with excursions, halts, delays necessary and unnecessary, had occupied considerably more than a year from Buenos Ayres. The geographer to the Honourable East India Board, J. Walker, Esq., has obligingly informed me that the distance as a crow would fly is just 1,665 miles, only a little exceeding the direct voyage from London to St. Petersburg, and also that a straight line from Guayaquil to Carthagena, which voyage I afterwards travelled, would cover just 900 miles.

In order to avoid accidents, I had lifted my dog on to my saddle, and the first exclamation I heard was "Jesu Maria!" from a lady who rushed to the window in utter astonishment at the sight. Found a not very comfortable room at the hotel, where I preferred being on the

ground floor, and afterwards regretted that I had not gone to the other hotel in the plaza.

Dined the same evening with Messrs. Alsop, the American house, to whom I had letters, and being very much knocked up, I greatly enjoyed the capital bottle of North American Madeira which they were kind enough to put before me; and shortly afterwards dined with an English party at Mr. Sullivan's (our Minister), afterwards assassinated. He did me the honour of introducing me to General Castilla, the President, who was very courteous in his inquiries about my travels, and offered assistance in the way of maps, &c. He is a short, military-looking person, with features expressive of energy, and almost always appears in a pair of high boots. He was the first President of Peru who remained in office the whole term; and having headed an insurrection against Echanique, his successor, he entered Lima after defeating him in a battle at La Palma (January 5, 1855), between Lima and Chorillos, where I saw a wall by the roadside which had been peppered by bullets.

Lima, with her 60,000 inhabitants, and the society and its attractions there, have been often and well described. As a city it is not nearly so fine as Mexico. The cathedral is mean in comparison, of quaint architecture, and painted with various colours. People about to build have a fear of earthquakes before their eyes. These

occur most commonly in October, and I felt one a few hours after my arrival. The last of great severity was in 1846. Some twenty-five steeples may be counted from an eminence behind the baths. Lima boasts of sixty churches and of a proportionate number of bells; but all seemed to have the same tone. One of the best modern residences was occupied by General Flores, then a refugee from the Ecuador. The finest of the old Spanish houses was that of Ulloa, sent out by the Crown as an investigator, and the writer of the celebrated "Noticias Segretas," a curious account of the proceedings, state, and prospects of the Spaniards. Part of it was occupied by the Rev. Mr. D——, the English clergyman. The finest churches and convents (of which there are twenty) are those of San Francisco and San Domingo, of a mixed and fanciful style of building, and picked out with blue, red, and yellow. The shops, and general appearance of the arcades in the plaza at Lima, are superior to those at Mexico, and in the former one often reads an amusing notice against gossiping:—

"Aqui non se admeta Tertulia."

Here also is the first chapel built by Pizarro, and the place of egress from a side street, whence the young Almayro and the conspirators sallied forth to assassinate him. In the cathedral they pretend to show Pizarro's skeleton, the skull

having a peculiarly low forehead; but the identity is doubted. Another of the "lions" is the chapel and cell of the celebrated Santa Rosa. The museum is worth a visit, but I thought it not well arranged. In one case, for instance, would be brilliant butterflies or humming-birds, and anatomical preparations in the next. A small pair of stag's horns were attached to the mouth of an alligator, looking as if they had grown there; but I think the latter had made the deer his prey, and swallowed all but the horns. There is some old Spanish armour and portraits of the Vireys, and also one of the curé who contrived, by perseverance, to get up a cross-breed between the alpaca and the vecuna, and he is there deservedly (as already mentioned) pictured caressing his first calf. The staple fleece is of a good length, with extraordinary softness. I was told that the best information about Lima was to be obtained from someone who had been there only about a week. The Limeñas, however, are not apathetic on the subject of religion. The question of the freedom of worship had lately occupied the Deputados for a week. The galleries of the camera were filled with women, who, excited by the priests, showed their opposition by applauding or throwing bouquets to those who spoke against it; and displayed their dislike to their opponents in such wordy warfare, that after three days it became neces-

sary to exclude them. Refusal of toleration was only carried by one vote, and it was known that many voted against it merely because they thought it was not politically advisable at the moment. It is worthy of remark that the only history of the English Reformation in use in these countries is that of Cobbett, translated at Madrid. The liability to be robbed or murdered in the immediate outskirts of the city is in the highest degree disgraceful to the Government of Lima. The delinquents are generally negroes. In the civil war between Castilla and Echanique, the latter, with a view of conciliating the slaves, promised them liberty in two years; upon which Castilla offered and gave it forthwith (October, 1854). Hundreds of these blacks proved themselves most desperate characters. On the way to Callao or Chorillos, they occasionally appear as mounted highwaymen near the city; and even in the Alameda a solitary promenader is liable to attack. One morning a slight, active negro crept over the low wall of the Alameda a few yards in front of me; probably having caught sight of my revolver, and having, moreover, missed his mark, he walked off, carrying a long-bladed knife end on, trying to conceal it. I had paused a moment after a chance look over the wall, because I instantly recognized a powerful young light-haired boatman of Callao, who by order of an officer had been put over the side of the English

steamer in which I was going to the Guano Islands, for insolence to myself in the matter of fare and luggage. He also was creeping up under the wall and bank in the rear of the negro, but the instant he saw me looking at him, he stopped, pretended to be adjusting his dress, and civilly addressed me with "Buenas dias, señor," and walked off, having, as I believe, missed his revenge and his plunder.

A building noticeable from the Alameda, with a black roof upon pillars, is the Yellow Fever Hospital. The Rimac, from which the city is named, is, excepting in flood-time, a very small stream, running over a shingly bed between the city and the Alameda; and the thickets of alders and other trees on its sides afford shelter to robbers. It was whilst bathing in this stream that Captain Lambert, R.N., was attacked and murdered, and it is quite possible that one or both of these men I mention might have been amongst his murderers, and also of the masked and hired assassins of Mr. Sullivan. The Alameda, which is deserted in the morning, excepting that negroes on the look-out suddenly make their appearance from behind the trees in an extraordinary manner, is crowded with carriages and promenaders in the afternoon. The "siamantá," or monoculating head-dress of the fair Limeñas, is now very seldom to be seen. A husband might pass his wife in the

street without recognizing her when thus attired, one eye only being uncovered. I understood that there is often a stipulation in marriage settlements that the siamanta should be discarded. European fashions are creeping into vogue, and French bonnets are usurping (and most disadvantageously) the place of the comb and graceful mantilla. A Frenchman and his daughters were performing Spanish dances at the opera with great success.

Mrs. B——, the widow of Dr. B——, an English physician who had practised for several years at Cusco, was good enough to show me a few curiosities collected by her late husband: amongst them was an Indian musical instrument of green sonorous stone, about a foot long and an inch and a half wide, flat-sided, pointed at both ends, and arched at the back, where it was about a quarter of an inch thick, whence it diminished to an edge like the blade of a knife. It much resembled the yu-stone of China in colour and appearance, but I do not believe it to have been of that material. In the middle of the back was a small hole, through which a piece of string was passed, and when suspended and struck by any hard substance, a singularly musical note was produced. Also a "gimmel" or double ring, or rather two rings, in the same piece of bone, used as a marriage ring by the Indians, the little finger of each

of the contracting parties being inserted in it. The Incas also used them, but they were of gold. In the collection also were two cubes of marble used as dice.

In October the thermometer stood generally at 71° in my room at noon. Misty mornings, with cloudy weather throughout the day, such as is usual at this season.

Chorillos, a large village and a bathing-place, required only a railroad to make it intensely fashionable. It is reached after a ride of a few miles amongst garden-walls and ruins, and then through a flat, open, and partially cultivated country. The houses are small, painted blue and red, with apparently a great want of comfortable arrangement; no trees, but a beautiful sea and Callao in the distance. The steeples of Lima* are to be seen about ten miles off, with the range of mountains bordering the plain behind the city. The ascent to some very lofty and barren hills overlooking the Pacific commences close to the town. The air on them is as delicious as it is healthy. The dreaminess of the ocean view was awakened by the large circling flocks of snow-white birds, who suddenly seemed to pause in their flight, and then simultaneously drop from a height of fifty

* San Martin entered Lima, July 2, 1821, and embarked for Chili, September 20, 1822. Bolivar entered Lima, September 1, 1823.

feet or more, as if dead, into the water, from which each of them, after a momentary submersion, is seen to rise with a small fish in its beak. The flight of the cormorants is scarcely inferior in elegance; a closely packed flock of them might constantly be seen, and its frequent change of figure in the air gave it the appearance in the distance of a skein of dark gossamer driving before the wind. General Castilla, the president, was playing at monté with two English gentlemen in the evening, and sitting like an ordinary guest, with his hat on, amongst the crowd in the public room at the inn. On returning from Chorillos the next morning, I noticed him quietly riding back into Lima, with two lancers only as escort.

I visited Pachacamac (a name of much the same meaning as Jagurnath—the Lord of the World) in company with two English clergymen; the Rev. Mr. D——, now at Valparaiso, who afterwards went with me to the Guano Islands, and the Rev. Mr. B——, since dead, and a couple of mounted policemen, whom the President was so good as to send in answer to our application. Mr. P——, whose hospitality I frequently enjoyed, most obligingly lent me an excellent horse for the occasion. After sleeping at Chorillos we rode along the coast, shooting a few wild ducks on a marsh in the way, and arrived late at the sugar hacienda at Lurin,

where we had an introduction. Its hospitable owner, Señor E——, did his best to make us comfortable. On the way the chief of our guard suddenly gave chase to a harmless-looking Chinaman quietly proceeding along the path to Lima. He suspected him to be a runaway from his employer; and he was right. After pretending to search in his bundle for his ticket-of-leave, he was compelled to be our travelling companion into Lurin. Our host told us that he and his hacienda, in common with many others, suffered terribly by the sudden manumission of the slaves. Those so lately his own came down with the revolutionary troops, and outdid them in committing all sorts of depredations upon the property of their late master.

After a long ride over a comparatively desert country on the coast south of Lima, we came suddenly upon a view of the plain of Lurin, and entered it, after crossing a small stream, by a neat bridge, strengthened by suspension chains. The plain itself seemed to be nearly one of verdure and cultivation, and to all appearance completely surrounded by a chain of mountains, excepting on the side open to the sea. Farm houses and haciendas, fruit-gardens and pasture-grounds were spread over it in rich confusion. Some two or three eminences were more conspicuous, having buildings upon them, one of which is on the hill known as Buona Vista.

Mr. Markham informs us that at Lurin was found a *quipu*, or counting-cord of the Incarial times, which weighed twelve pounds.* I have seen two or three small ones only.

The bare isolated hill on which are the ruins of the Temple of Pachacamac, built by the Inca Pachacutec, is visible long before the valley is neared. It rises at an angle of nearly 210° from each end of a base of about 500 yards, which is in fact the outermost of three rectangular walls from eight to ten feet high, that forming the summit being twelve feet, so that in general appearance it resembled some of the old buildings at Palenque. The building might have served the purpose of a temple, a palace, or a fortress, when necessary. The surface in and around it has been much disturbed, the whole space being occupied by heaps of ruins and hollows, indicative of numerous attempts at treasure-trove. It is well worth the visit. It is so situated as to be exposed all day to the blazing sun; and in the evening it receives the rays that stream across the open Pacific, to rest in full glory upon the disc of his golden image. So writes Byron of his lingering "o'er his own regions," in Greece; and Martund, the Temple of the Sun, in Kashmir, is placed in that part of the eastern extremity of the elevated plain which is last deserted by his light.

* Markham's "Peru," p. 166.

In the valley on the northern side of the hill there is an ancient Indian town, the graveyard thickly strewed with bones and skulls, or rather heads. The bodies seemed to be in a superior state of preservation; and had, I inferred, been buried in a recumbent, and not, as often, in a sitting posture. The quantity of hair was remarkable, to all appearance being undiminished, and in good preservation, and the original black invariably changed into a fine and very dark chesnut colour. An analysis of the soil, which seemed to be impregnated with ammonia, might produce some additions of value to the toilet table. Small golden ornaments are often found in the mouth; and hence the whole place had, of course, been ransacked.

In returning to Lima our guard suddenly stopped, and called our attention to a stationary horseman, who was evidently eyeing us from an open space on the distant slope to our right. "Es un ladrone," he remarked. I dismounted to look at him through my telescope. He was a negro, seemingly well mounted, armed, with numerous *impedimenta*, probably his bed, lasso, &c., distributed about his saddle, and at last, seeing that he was observed, he turned his horse, and rode slowly up the hill again.

About two miles north of Lima is the locality known as "Amancaes," or "the Lilies," a small verdant plain, in an amphitheatre of grass-

covered hills, over which was circling the largest condor I had yet seen. Mr. W—— was good enough to drive us there in his carriage. In June, July, and August it is the "paseo of paseos" to the Limeños. The view of the city over a foreground of green orchards is the more beautiful on account of the distance, which comprehends the island of San Lorenzo and the shipping in the port of Callao. On the Pacific side of the plain is a chapel, in honour of San Geronimo, and close to it is an image of the Virgin, in the hollow of a rock, and which, according to tradition, has made its appearance in a miraculous manner. In the chapel, masses are performed, by order of any family who wish to pass the day in jarana—that is, in enjoying themselves in dancing the zamacoeca, or other native dances, to the sound of a harp or guitar; and the time passes merrily by the aid of wine and chicha. I am indebted for these particulars to Mr. N——, than whose house there was none more hospitable in Lima.

The 24th of June (St. John's Day) is the opening of the paseos to Amancaes, it being then mid-winter, and the rainy season, such as it is. The hills, which are comparatively barren rocks for six or eight months in the year, are now verdant, and are soon yellow with the blossom of the amancaes. On this day also the best horses are paraded for sale or show. The cholos, someros, or peasants, who from June to Septem-

ber pasture their cattle on the hills, divide their profits at Amancaes on San Geronimo's Day, and treat themselves to their favourite national dishes, such as the guatia, which consists of mutton with ají, bitter oranges, pepper, onions, salt, and garlic. This mess is boiled for several hours until it is pronounced by the man of most approved taste to be fit for eating, upon which a rush is made to the pot, everyone helping himself, until ready for the pachamanca, which consists of beef, lamb, poultry, kid, &c. For the cooking of the last, a hole is dug in the ground and lined with stones; when heated, the fuel is withdrawn, the viands, well seasoned, put on the stones, and the whole well covered with clay. When nicely prepared it is spoken of as an excellent dish, such as no roast meat can equal. It somewhat resembles the "carne con cuero" of the pampas. Of this they eat heartily, washing it down with chicha, or beer made of various grains, until they fall asleep; and next morning separate to look after their cattle again.

I was at Lima when the news of the taking of Sevastopol arrived by the English steamer, which was dressed out gaily on the occasion. I should say that the sympathies of the natives were with the Russians—at all events with reference to England, as being a Protestant country. Illuminations in the evening at the houses of

the French and English, and others whom it concerned.

The English steamer from Panama for Valparaiso took us to the Chinchas or Guano Islands: their perceptibly ammoniated atmosphere was quite exhilarating after the fatigues of travel. From the distance of two or three miles, the cliffs and slopes of the islands appear to be rather formed of chalk, having the undulations of their summits covered with a reddish olive-coloured carpet. The long line of mountains on the coast, with little or no snow on them, is seen on the left of the approach from Lima. A little to the west of north is the opening of the valley of Chincha, whence the islands take their name; and opposite to them, in an easterly direction, the steeples of the town of Pisco, famous for producing some of the best wine in South America, are just discernible at a distance of about fourteen miles. There are three principal islands and some smaller ones. The middle island and that nearest the coast is the most frequented by ships, which are anchored by scores in the narrow channel between them. Where the guano has been cleared away, the denuded rock of granite appears. The islands seem to be mountain-tops, probably similar to the summit of the Andes, and to have been thrust upwards through the bed of the ocean, which in many places, where the rock is scooped

and worn smooth, has vindicated its power in conjunction with time. The islands are a penal settlement. The residence of the governor, who with his officers gave us a very hospitable reception, is at the north-west corner of the island, and close to it are barracks for the guard and the reed huts of the convicts, who collect the guano. It is carted in small trucks, drawn by mules, on iron tramways, to the edge of the cliff, where in several places there is a slide, down which they are overturned, and the contents received in the hold of the ship below. I heard of two men having slipped down the slide and being suffocated by the ammonia, before they could recover the shock of the fall. The masts of an ordinary merchantman rise to about a level with the top of the cliff,—the centre of the island being double that height. On the principal island, a mile in length, where the governor resides, the remaining mass of guano presented an abrupt grey side, about sixty feet above the plain. The convicts work in gangs. I once saw one of them severely beaten with ropes, by the others, for skulking whilst the overseer happened to be absent. There are Chinese labourers also, who have a village of their own and a joss-house, and they seemed happy enough.*

* *South Sea Slave Trade.*—Letters lately received from Tahiti mention that a Peruvian vessel is at present cruising in the South Seas, kidnapping the natives of the more secluded

The fertilizing effects of guano have been known to the Indians for ages; the sticks with which they broke it up are occasionally found. Their plan was to place a particle of it at the root of every stalk, which in planting rice would have been easy. Since the value of guano has been proved by the increased number of ships, &c., the sea-birds have comparatively deserted the islands, but may be seen in smaller numbers upon the surrounding rocks. The masses of them have migrated, it may be presumed, to the Gallipagos Islands, where they are so numerous that, in some places, the birds in the centre of the flocks hardly rise from their resting-place until those on the edge are fairly away.

The time occupied in the accumulation of the guano presents a question, after its kind, of great interest. That it has not been washed away as in other places, or that it has accumulated in any quantity at all, is owing to the absence of rains on the coast, where the exhaled mist is condensed before it rises high enough to be formed into clouds and raindrops. Another cause is the flatness of the surface of these rocks,

islands, to meet the demand for labour at the guano localities on the coast of Peru; and it appears that the same vessel, or a sister ship, a short time since, entrapped on board and carried off 160 natives from one of those islands. Such practices have become frequent of late years in the South Seas.—The *Times*, March 28, 1863.

and its being unaffected either by sand or dust. There will, for many years, as now, be a difficulty in making the calculation with reference to the past, as the amount of time occupied is inversely to the number of birds. When I was there, there was a mass of deposit on the principal island, which might be about three hundred yards long, with a varying width of one hundred yards, more or less, and averaging about twenty-five feet in thickness.* If, when the guano is all cleared away, and the islands probably sufficiently deserted to allow the birds to return, a certain area were watched as a guano-meter, a not far-off generation might arrive at a fair and interesting conclusion as to time occupied. The attraction to the birds is the great quantity of fish. Sea-lions are common. I saw one raise his head above water, and heard him roar quite as loudly as his terrestrial namesake. The localities of graveyards of animals who die a natural death have often been inquired into. The eggs of sea-birds, retaining their shape though changed into a pure guano (an ammoniated phosphate of lime), and the bodies and feathers of the birds, are frequently found in the

* Mr. Markham, in his "Peru," estimated the quantity left in 1861 at 9,538,735 tons, and thinks it will last twenty years longer. I venture to differ from so good an authority, and should not think it would last half that time; but I am only speaking from observation.

mass; and the Chinchas Islands can also dispose of the inquiry with reference to sea-lions. At the eastern end of the principal island the rock slopes into the sea, and in a sort of groove, running high up the bank, are the bones of sea-lions who creep up there to die. As most animals when moribund seek water, so in this case at least the amphibious animal seeks the land. I saw some eight or nine recognizable carcases amongst numerous bones, &c., in different stages of decomposition.

At Lima, December 1st and 2nd, the thermometer was 88° in the shade, and by open windows, at 3 P.M.

On the road to Callao from Lima three Indian mounds are seen on the left. The largest is about one hundred feet high; they contain bones, &c. The Protestant burying-ground, near Callao, is at a place known as La Bella Vista.

On a dull morning (November 26th) I left Callao in the English steamer for Guayaquil, distant 835 nautical miles, Panama being 1,547. I had thought of making my way to the Amazon, and at Lima had been introduced to the Roman Catholic Archbishop, about to proceed to the mission on the Ucayali, and had been kindly invited to join his suite—an arrangement very advantageous to a traveller—but eventually I preferred seeing the volcanoes and Quito and New Granada, &c.

We touched at Huacho and Casma, where the scenery reminded me of the coast of Norway; barren and varied rocks, white, red, and grey; extraordinary quantity of aquatic birds. Passed a small isolated rock, La Piedra Negra, where the *Mercedes*, a Peruvian ship of war, was lost with seven hundred men, having by most extraordinary ill-fortune drifted upon so small an object. Afterwards passed the Seal Island, so called from its shape; a high snowy peak behind the nearer range. Almost continual fine weather in these latitudes.

Passed Truxillo, where we should have landed had I accompanied the archbishop. In 1827 Lieutenant Maw passed that way to reach the Amazon, which he descended. Caxamarca, where Pizarro made the Inca prisoner, is to be reached from Truxillo. Rain falls once only in seven years on the plain of Sechura, south of Payta, where all the water is brought upon donkeys' backs, from the Rio Chira, a distance of seven leagues. Saw a large whale. A French whaling-captain on board obligingly enabled me to sketch nearly all the different species; their size, quality of oil, &c., and their habits were written by me also, at his dictation. He informed me that in these latitudes whales are seen chiefly at the full or at the changes of the moon.

Garcilasso says that the Indians of the coast

of Peru came from Mexico, by way of Panama, and that they were cruel and terrible Caribs.* Caribs are often alluded to in this direction as connected with the Muyscas of Bogota, and the Indians of Popayan. "An immense army," says Prescott, "was mustering at Quito, and 30,000 Caribs were coming to support it, in order to rescue Ahatualpa from the Spaniards."

Inland from Payta is Pinura, the capital of the province of Libertad. The river there is at times nearly dry, but the general warmth and dryness of the climate makes it a place of resort for invalids. I much regretted not to have known that Doña Manuela, the mistress of Bolivar, was still residing there, and that she considered herself entitled to a complimentary visit from travellers. She was, like the Liberador himself, partial to English people and English institutions. A gentleman informed me that she once handed him a large sum of money to make purchases for her; of course he undertook to do so, but asked how she ventured to trust him after such a short acquaintance. "Bastà que erès Ingles," was the complimentary answer. Her energy and determination are said to have been extraordinary. She would have been a heroine at Saragossa: in the East she would have been a Nur Jehan Begum. The story of

* Bollaert's "South America," p. 78.

Nov. 24th, 1741, ·
station on sand, wi
it, and afterwards s
not very lofty, and
South America. T
here are known as
occupy themselves a
are a very independ
before entering the
Spaniards landed in 15
over the desert, by wa
It now begins the bo
and the Ecuador. Co
of an Incarial palace
that "the Moguls
across after the failure
and have landed at S
mouth of the Guayaq
on board."

Passed Santa Clar

tells us that the Inca Huayna Capac was decoyed here by the reigning cazique, and that his followers were massacred, himself only escaping because he had accidentally returned to the mainland. Pizarro first passed from Tumbez to Punà, where he founded his first settlement in 1530. Father Valverde, who assisted at the capture of Ahatualpa, was killed there by the Indians, together with forty Spaniards who were taking refuge from the partizans of Almayro, after the assassination of Pizarro. The British chargé d'affaires, Walter Cope, Esq., had a country house on the island, and he always spoke of it as a residence in high terms, particularly of the fine sea-breeze to be inhaled there. The river still continues some two or three miles in width. Passed the village of San Borromeo. Dark-coloured trees rose over the other forest, looking as if they had been artificially formed in the likeness of birds and quadrupeds.

Guayaquil at length makes its appearance on the right bank, where the river is running north and south, and about three-quarters of a mile in width. The town has a long façade of wooden houses, built upon piles; in front of it a quay, and behind it, as approached, an apparent confusion of red roofs and cocoa-nut trees in straight rectangular streets. The town, whose patron saint is St. James, is protected from a descending flood by a low range of hills about 150 feet above

bank, comparativ
and leaf. No ra
mas, March and
The bark of a wi
taking out stains,
called belday is u
being afterwards
market were pinea
good flavoured ma
been originally brou
of Guayaquil becon
when the rain co
again, and ripen
ladies of Guayaquil
seen in the streets
would hardly go ev
that the artist must

At a place known
hours' journey from
brated hot-spring c

Ecuador from the salt manufactory at Guayaquil is 180,000 dollars. Thermometer, 8 A.M., in shade, open window, 77°; at noon, 83°. Guayaquil will always remain of the greatest political consequence to the Ecuador, as being the principal point of attack by a foreign fleet, and the most advantageous acquisition by a revolutionary party; but detailed proofs of her importance would be of little interest to a general reader.*

December 6.—Started up the river; arrived at San Borondon, and waited there for the tide until noon next day. Good fruit and accommodation at the café; pretty creole waitress. Alligators very common, even amongst the boats, but they are not large. Ascended the river; never saw such large bamboos. Plantains, cocoanut trees, papaws, rich golden mangoes, jackfruit, and trumpet-trees; also picturesque houses built on piles, with tiled roofs and projecting eaves. Now and then an alligator on the bank. A long-tailed and winged hawk, like a boatswain bird, was common; white egrets. River less than a hundred yards wide, and smooth stream.

* Guayaquil has suffered much from epidemics, fires, and Dutch, French, and English pirates. Amongst the pirates were Clerk, David, Dampierre (1707), and Clipperton (1709). In 1589 a large proportion of the population died from a fever, supposed to have been brought in a ship from the Havannah. The real yellow fever appeared first in 1842, and in 1829 the Peruvian army there was almost destroyed by an epidemic.

edible pulp r
river is not ab
deep. Numero
are built on pr
during the rain

Thick forests
up from Guay
Elvira, a count
Flores. Thermo

Rode in the mo
about a thousand
and fifty yards
of unripe cacao in
plantain leaves
Guava-trees, lemo
paltas, manna, and
large trees were con

Started from Bot
my way, and arrive
dog had

One of the mules, half drowned, did not come up until the next morning. Found that some one had tried to force open the iron rim of a waterproof bag, and had only succeeded in extracting a handkerchief. Slept in a hammock at Playas, in an upper story. People of the posada attentive and obliging; next day arrieros were very troublesome and dilatory. Confused accounts of distance; not worse than in many other places. Most travellers would, I should think, agree with me, that a peasant who gives a true account of way and distance must be intelligent above his fellows. An absence of this talent was, I thought, very remarkable amongst South Americans, distances often increasing most provokingly with every fresh information. It was a rare exception if one ever told me of his own accord, with clear explanations, that there were intersecting or divergent paths that might be mistaken, and the conventional "Quien sabe?" (who knows?) was often the only answer. This slovenly intelligence was, however, productive of some of the beautiful diminutives of the Spanish language, such as "un arribacito" (a very little higher), "un abajito" (a very little lower), "un allacito" (a very little farther that way), "derechito" (a very little to the right), "un dolorito" (a very little pain), "un poquillo" (a very little), "un poquissimo" (the smallest possible quantity),

"una nadita" (diminutive for "nada," nothing), "chiquito" (very small indeed), "el doctorito" (the little doctor), "mañanista" or "tempranita" (very early in the morning), "hace solecito" (there is a very little sunshine), "un tremblorcito" (a little earthquake), &c., &c.

Soon after leaving Playas, an ascent of two hours towards the plain of Quito commences. Beautiful forest scenery. Crowds of laden mules, donkeys, and llamas. Drank huarape, which I had not tasted since I quitted Oran.

Weather became temperate and cold after sunset. Passed and repassed a stream. Variety of birds: the red cardinal; a white bird, with a black streak from the bill to the back of the head; birds of rich brown colour with a white breast; turkey-buzzards; blue and yellow bird. Large blue butterfly, such as I had also seen in Mexico. Trumpet flowers (*Daturas*). Observed granite, with its surface, as usual, much disintegrated, at a height of between six or seven thousand feet; it was the lowest I saw in the actual mountains between Buenos Ayres and Carthagena. A cup of coffee, sweetened with molasses, at a small house by the track-side, was very acceptable, as I was thoroughly drenched. Saw some curious rough globular pieces of bark, called corosos, taken from the trunk of a tree called carde. Do not know whether from the coroso palm or not. They are said to collect

excellent water within them, and grow in a few weeks, but are of no further use.

Arrived at Gorge, containing three or four houses, and was glad to dry my wet clothes at the posada, such as it was, the sides being open to the roof. Numerous mules and donkeys, with their drivers, halting for the night. Weather much clouded, but from what I could see of the mountains in advance and the rolling forested hills up which we had marched, I am sure that the panorama is one of great extent and beauty.

Continued the ascent to the open and much-cultivated plain, large tracts of it being cleared for corn. Slept at a village, La Chima. In the morning a respectably-attired native, but wearing an apron, was lounging about my baggage, and I found afterwards he had robbed me of a tin travelling cup. I sketched a young deer, a female, not very large, eight or nine months old. They called it only the matarcan, or dog-killer, as the species usually escape from the native dogs. Head and legs greyish, body rufous, powerful and active. The Indian name "chontaruru," or "gama;" also "taruga" in Quichua. Numerous white roads on the plain, with villages and churches. Passed over a curious natural bridge of conglomerate before arriving at Gueranda, which is situated on a mound in a hollow, and entered it by the side of hedges that seemed to be almost formed of rose-bushes in full

boundary ridge of
it. The teunia (?)
to the edge of the
Rock porphyritic.
mules, donkeys, &c.
ascent. Condors gl
everywhere treeless
Noticed what I took
one with very sma
Lupins and thistles v
The track continuin
borazo (the snows of
district with a village
gradually, and to a
great difficulties to
until the region of
when viewed through
precipices of ice, whi
an ascent to

ascended higher than Humboldt. Colonel Hall and Boussingault reached a still higher elevation, 19,660 feet, December 15 and 16, 1831;* and whilst I was in the country I saw a letter from a French gentleman, who, in company with, I think, an Englishman, had ascended to one, if not the highest, of the summits, and am very sorry to have forgotten their names. There is an extinct volcano, Calpi, at the base of Chimborazo, the great mountain being supposed to be one also. Near it is the hill known as Yaneuren, in which there is a cavern where the noise of a subterranean waterfall is heard.

The direct road to Quito turns to the northward; that to Riobamba, whither I was going, proceeds in a south-easterly direction. I wished to visit the volcano of Sungay here, next only to Cotopaxi in height and size. As I passed over the green and open plain it was incessantly puffing up a column of black smoke as large as that of an ordinary Potteries' chimney at half a mile off, though it was distant about sixty miles in a straight line. The track afterwards gradually descends into the partially cultivated plain. Too late to reach the village of San Juan, and passed the night under a precipice, a place usually occupied by those similarly belated.

* *Vide* "Annales de la Physique," 2nd series, vol. lviii. p. 190.

advance, amidst
natural and artific
ous rows of popla
to beautify its pl
once to the Gove
kindly received by
room was immedia
had not been occu
considered probable
their own way in
One of his sons-in-l
diately called in son
in the street, made t
for about five minute
and on my inquiring t
the fleas would in tha
homes on the floor, to
their clothes.

I witnessed a bull-fig
borazo, viewed from th

with faces adorned with red paint. One of them had the wildest face I ever saw, and wore an immense quantity of hair, which rather deserved to be called a mane, in consequence, I was informed by those who questioned him, of a love vow. Their countenances were by no means ferocious; and when asked how they would treat me as a traveller if I went amongst them, they said they would do their best for me, and give me fruit and potatoes to eat. Observed a fruit in the market new to me, resembling a sweet cucumber; I was told of others in the mountain; one brown and green, called hualicon, and a small black fruit, nemeso martino.

The bull-fight was rather an exhibition of bull-baiting; the gentlemen of the place, even the good Governor himself, taking part in the performance, and Indians with spears placing themselves in front of the bull, and exciting him to charge by cries of "Toro, toro!" One of them, a spectator and very tipsy, walked out a short distance into the arena, and whilst he stood there, gazing vacantly, the bull saw him, rushed at him from behind without his being aware of it, and actually seemed to throw himself off his legs for the purpose of bringing his whole weight and force to bear upon the Indian's back and loins whilst he was standing perfectly still. He fell instantly, doubled up, and I was

sure his back was broken. He lay motionless for fully a quarter of an hour, nobody coming to his assistance, when, to my utter astonishment, I saw him begin to exhibit signs of life; he began to crawl on all fours, and eventually he raised himself on his feet and moved slowly to the place he had quitted, luckily unperceived by the bull.

At Riobamba I had the pleasure of finding an English physician, Dr. T——, who had been much among the Indians; and at supper I met Mr. W——, a Belgian gentleman, who was making a short tour in these countries. The doctor told me he had discovered a yerba, or plant, of which an infusion in spirits was useful as an antidote to a snake-bite, and that a very bad and peculiar visceral disease, commencing with torpor and soon followed by death, unless taken in time, was common amongst the poorer classes in the country. An Indian does not always cohabit with his wife, but at intervals they remain together for four or five days, retiring to a temporary hut which she prepares. A married Indian frequently takes an emetic of some preparation of guayusa, and afterwards goes to bathe. In cases of adultery the husband has the right of wounding or even of killing his wife's paramour, and also of driving the head of his spear through her thigh. If he does not wish to put her to death, he inflicts the wound

on the outside; but if her death be his object, he divides the femoral artery. The Indian doctors have the reputation of being able to make a new tooth appear. It is said that the oorari poison used by the Indians is always prepared by the oldest woman of the tribe, but it is not true that she necessarily dies from the effects of the contact; and salt, so Dr. T—— informed me, will obviate the effect of the poison. I had heard in Bolivia that the Indians sometimes steal cattle, not by driving them away, but by trailing a thong of hide dipped in the juice of some plant of which the cattle are immoderately fond, and the scent of which they eagerly follow. Castor oil, I have already mentioned, is not considered as a good medicine, and is even given as a poison to a dog. Heard of Yuqui, a family of Indians celebrated for their talent for imitation. A governor sent for one of them, and cautioned him against forging gold ounces within his district, but gave him a foreign gold coin to imitate if he pleased. In a day or two the Yuqui brought back the coin and another with it, and on presenting them the governor is said to have chosen the forged coin as the original.

Rode out with some gentlemen to a quinta, or country house, and to see an old Indian lady, Doña Anselma, who was acknowledged to be the lineal descendant of the Incas. Her husband

and daughter were dead; she was very rich, and wished to marry an Indian who could claim to be of her house and lineage. Visited the cure of Naruquias, the village where she resided. The value of this cure, with fees, &c., was 1,200 to 1,500 dollars; a first-class funeral of a native Spaniard was worth twenty dollars; of an Indian, three dollars; of a Mestigo, six dollars. Another cure called Lieto, about three leagues from Riobamba, was valued at 3,000 dollars, in a population consisting of 2,000 Spaniards and 12,000 Indians.

At the village of Cacha, south-east of Riobamba, tradition says there was a palace of the Incas swallowed up by an earthquake. I had passed the old town of Riobamba on my way from Chimborazo; it lies west of the present town. It was destroyed, as is well known, in the year 1797, by the most terrible earthquake on record, and which, according to Humboldt, suddenly hurried between 30,000 and 40,000 people into eternity. I did not see the conical rocks which he says were there pushed up through the surface of the ground.* They may resemble, or be actually those seen and already mentioned by me. The Spaniards, observing

* A singular mass, called by the natives *moya*, in which carbon, crystals of angites, and siliceous shells of infusoria were intermingled, was pushed up in numerous small conical eminences.—*Cosmos*, vol. i. p. 201.

that the site was uninjured, commenced building the modern town. The site of Cusco, as already noticed, was probably chosen for the same reason; and no doubt the observed comparative immunity from these terrible calamities has influenced the selection of localities in very many instances. The old name was Tiupampa (the plain of sand), afterwards changed to Riobamba or Rayobamba (the plain of lightnings). Three men had been killed during a thunderstorm only a few days before my arrival.

My kind host, the Governor, made arrangements for me to visit the volcano of Sungay, with three or four trustworthy Indians as guides. One of the hired horses came from Punu, a village picturesquely situated on the opposite side of a ravine on the way, and in passing through it I was surprised by the local intendente demanding, in no very civil manner, to be paid for it beforehand; and whilst we were discussing the matter a crowd collected, and someone contrived to steal my shot-flask out of a pouch in which I carried it; but it was restored upon my sending back for it to the intendente, with a threat of complaint to the Governor at Riobamba, by whom he was afterwards summoned and reprimanded.

Slept at Cebados in a small convent. Chief of local police very civil. Thence to the hacienda of Ichabamba. Quantity of alluvium. Sungay

the Himalayas, in th
Arrived at the last an
as El Alto.

The path hence was
floundering amongst r
coarse grass. The vol
displaced by contact.
greyish-brown colour,
volcano for a distance
its quantity is on the
course of ages it has h
mould of the soil, wi
country, supporting eve
vegetation of long gra
bushes. Its incessant r
mischievous results to
quently die from the
necessarily mix with t
forms into three or f
stomachs.

and emitting vast columns of smoke. I saw some deer—might have been taken for red deer, but with white tails. An Indian saw a jaguar, which he called a leoncito. Saw a grey eagle. Dust was like grit between the teeth. The guides picked a plant called architecta, which they said was useful as a fever medicine. First heard a noise from the mountain resembling that made by blasting rock. Long pendent grass and buttercups. Thermometer at noon (Dec. 24th), with clouds on the ridge, stood at 64°. The mist and cloud rapidly increased; eventually none of us could see the way, and I was obliged to turn back about four miles on the ridge, which was so narrow-edged in some places that a man could bestride it. A valley about a thousand feet deep lay in the direction of the volcano, with a very steep descent from the ridge, and another on the opposite side was less so; but there was no fear of slipping, in consequence of the great depth of the loosened soil, and the matted grass and herbage on the rock beneath it. I had my tent pitched there on a wider part. Starlight night, and intensely cold. Sungay was free from clouds, but roaring from time to time. I frequently rose to look at the volcano: first came the deep hollow roar; in three seconds a brilliant coronary glow of fire-light appeared at the summit, and in two seconds more burning masses were thrown up

high enough to fall like stars on the outside of the crater, their light dying out as they gradually cooled. The regularity of these appearances made me think that something like a rough calculation as to the depth at which the fire was situated might be made. One of these blazing masses, which could not have been less than a good-sized London house, was thrown about six diameters above the edge of the crater, and commenced rolling, but its angular figure soon rendered it stationary among its predecessors, and its size was diminished when the flame around it was extinguished. As far as I could judge, no lava issues from Sungay, on account of its height.

In the morning the mountain was partly clear, and I was enabled to get a sketch of a most desirably arranged foreground of intervening mountains leading up to Sungay, whose verdureless sides rose high over the horizon

Returned to El Alto, some seven or eight leagues from the ridge. On the way killed a bird, whose habits rather partook of those of a solitary snipe, though in general its plumage and flight are more like that of a woodcock. Its cry on rising is somewhat hoarser than a snipe's, and more of a whistle. It is found only at great elevations, from nine to twelve thousand feet or more, where there is feeding-ground with water, amongst rocks, trees, rushes, &c.

From El Alto to Ichabamba, six leagues. Long grass everywhere in the valley and on the mountain sides. Rock crumbling. A very small blackbird, and a magnificent species of swift—black, excepting a white ring round the neck. Lupins with blue blossom. A mimosa (?) covered with thorns, having a leaf like that of a willow, and a flame-coloured flower.*

Three leagues on to Cebados. Here, it being a fête-day, the Indian women were bringing their children to be caressed by the good monks, who were talking to me, and regaling me with an exceedingly good tea, made with the leaves of the huayusa, a plant well known in these countries, found in the Moñtanas de Miñas east of Cebados. I have also seen it, I believe, in a wet ditch near Bogota (?). Its taste, a strong bitter. Avoided Punu by returning through a very fatiguing and rocky ravine. Slept outside a hut, and arrived at Riobamba. On the way, first saw the long-tailed humming-bird.

December 28.—Fiesta de los Innocentes. Procession, with children dressed up with wings, and they walked about the streets afterwards,

* Some plants collected going to Sungay:—Species of valerian, geranium, and cerastium; *Ribes frigidum*; a bristly plant, found also on the top of Pichincha; *Margyrecarpus setosus*, a plant like heath; *Hedyotis nitida*; a species of *Lathyrus*; the *trinitaria* or *psorella*, so called from the shape of its leaf—called also *culen* by the Indians, and used as tea; a species of aster; ditto of *Baccharis*.

not a little proud of their dress. In the evening numbers of gentlemen proceeded from house to house, well disguised and masked, capering about the rooms, or dancing *pas seuls* in the circle of ladies who sat expecting them, causing great amusement by their wrong guesses as to who was who, &c.

Started for Quito by way of Ambato. Passed through the village of San Andreas, my Indian arriero driving very slowly, and purposely, as I afterwards found, in order to allow a native who joined us to steal my dog, and who had been calling him and noticing him throughout the day, in a way that made me suspicious. It became so dark whilst we were passing the open track over the shoulder of Chimborazo that I could hardly see my way, and missing the dog stopped and called him for several minutes. The baggage of one of the mules also wanted adjusting very conveniently. I could hear, but not see them, being nearly a hundred yards in advance of them; but at last the dog came up in such a state of excitement that I felt sure his liberty had been tampered with.

Arrived, after a most uncomfortable march, at Mocha, where, however, I contrived to get a tolerable room at ten o'clock at night. The dog-stealer separated from us the following morning. Thence to Ambato, where Ahatualpa gained his first victory over the forces of Huasca.

Wild cherry-trees were numerous. Cotopaxi came into distant view on the right of the track, across the open country. Ambato is so named after a distinguished Indian, and a family of that name still resides there. It has a manufacturing population of about 9,500. A great concourse of people from the adjoining districts meet at the market in the plaza on Sundays, to sell and buy bread, meat, native woollens, donkeys, pigs, fowls, &c. Women bare-headed, with orange-coloured petticoats and red shawls. The track descends upon the town from the open and rather flat country. On the summit there is a column, whence three great volcanoes are visible. Tunguragua bore 128° from N.; Cotopaxi, about N.E.; Chimborazo, 210° from N.; Riobamba, S.S.E.

Got quarters in a public room; missed a gold pin, stolen by one of the idlers who dropped in. Saw people playing at pelota, a sort of fives. Of course I had to leave the room whilst the town council sat, for an hour or two; and also whilst a grand jury of seven were discussing the question of a true bill of accusation. A single judge also sat there afterwards, and I was courteously requested to remain. An abogado, or counsel, came in and seemed to be pleading, but spoke as if by rote, with great rapidity; but he and the judge having no audience but myself, after having finished a formal harangue, he

bowed and went out, as having performed a duty, not waiting to hear a decision, and scarcely a remark.

I afterwards regretted not having left Riobamba by way of the volcano of Tunguragua, instead of Ambato. I should have passed near the extinct or fallen-in crater of Altar, or Capacurcu, a land "atoll," whose sides, split up into vast aiguilles and pinnacles, have a singularly wild and extraordinary appearance from Riobamba. The Indians have a tradition that it was formerly higher than Cotopaxi. Even the natives told me that the effect of light and shadow produced by the full moon upon it was very beautiful, and I could not doubt it. In advance of it, I should have visited the hot spring at the village of Baños, lying at the foot of the beautiful and most lofty-looking volcanic cone of Tunguragua, whose summit, shaken off by an earthquake or an eruption, lies in ruins upon the adjoining plain.

On the west of Baños is the junction of the Chambo from Riobamba, and the Patate from Ambato crossed by a bridge; and the united waters, now called the Pastasa, immediately afterwards descend with terrific violence through what appears to be an arch into a dark defile, from which they do not emerge for about two leagues, and finish their turbulent course by leaping over a precipice into the plains of

Canellos, so named from a species of cinnamon found wild there, and which is brought into Quito for sale by the Indians. The last eruption of ashes from Tunguragua was in 1842; the last earthquake was in 1797.

Between Riobamba and Baños, on the ridge forming a continuation of Tunguragua, is the mine of Condorasto, said to be of almost pure silver, but in an inaccessible position. The banks of the Rio Verde, which are reached in three days more, in an easterly direction, are said to be a paradise for climate and fertility; and in about another week the traveller arrives at a village on the lower plains on the banks of the Rio Pastasa.

Arrived at Latacunga, properly Latuncunga (the bare neck). Slight rain. Beautiful ride through the open valley. Quantity of alluvium with deep furrows, and a great quebrada, whose extent was visible across nearly all the way to Tunguragua. Latacunga is the capital of the province, and has a college supported by the State. The professor of chemistry told me he was commencing a series of experiments on Cotopaxi, in order to ascertain the quantity of ammonia in its snow, probably greater than elsewhere on account of the nitrogen and hydrogen gases escaping from the volcano. The bridge at Latacunga over the head-waters of the Pastasa, running towards the defile at Baños, was

swept away by the melted snow from Cotopaxi previously to the eruption in September, 1854, although at some twenty-three miles' distance. There had been no eruption since 1741, but the gradual melting of the snow had been observed two years before it broke out. Two other provinces, Leon and Esmeraldas, had lately been added to the seven of the Ecuador. The latter name would imply that emeralds were found there, but I heard from the best authority that none are known excepting at the Musa mines near Bogota. At a place called Mindo, on the way from Pichincha to Esmeraldas, it rains every morning, so that one particular stream is always impassable in the evening.

Started from Latacunga over an open undulating country, covered with low forest bushes and patches of cultivation, with Cotopaxi on the right, conspicuous amongst the distant mountain ranges. I had proceeded but a few miles when the mules, whose cargoes had been often readjusted, became so restive that the Indians said they must go back for others, and I was left alone. I observed an old woman reconnoitring from a distance, and afterwards she suddenly made her appearance in company with a powerful and suspicious-looking character, who paused and commenced a silent scrutiny of my luggage, which was all left on the track, and then went away again. The Indians at last

returned with nearly all the same mules, and I determined to go back to Latacunga. About a mile and a half on the way the mules again kicked the baggage off, and in the end I had to sit all night watching it with my gun on my knee. At last the only remaining Indian, wishing to be off, and thinking I was asleep, gradually came nearer, sat down close to me, peered up into my face from less than two feet distance, to be sure that I was asleep, and, as I thought, was about to take the gun by stealth. I suddenly tightened my grasp upon it, upon which he jumped up, dashed into the bushes, mounted one of the mules which were close by, and drove the others rapidly away at once. The short distance I had returned had, I believe, saved me from plunder by the old woman's friend, and soon after daylight I was enabled to send in word by a traveller to my host of the plight I was in. Some mules were sent out, and I returned for another day to the shelter of his roof.

Started again for the hacienda of San Augustin, at a place called Callo, where are the remains, so they are called, of an Inca's palace, which place however my muleteer tried to avoid, believing he knew a better one for his mules further on. The track lay over the end of the plain, blended in with the slope from Cotopaxi—a vast, open, rocky, and nearly treeless view, with occasional

verdure and pasturage for cattle; with here and there at intervals of miles a peasant's hut, and one of the highest volcanoes in the world (19,200 feet), occupying the entire horizon to the right, and towering into the clouds, which, so it happened, were perceptibly congregating from far and near, with an aspect of increasing gloom around the summit, in evident preparation for a magnificent storm. They rushed towards it one after the other, as if in obedience to a summons from the Plutonic powers beneath. It commenced to thunder and lighten, and the confusion and darkness increased with great rapidity of movement, caused by sudden contact with fiery blasts, and vast columns of heated smoke repeatedly gushing up from the crater. The whole scene was intensely interesting, and became in imagination Sinaic when the smoke and glare of the volcanic flame was hidden by the density of the black cloud, now whirling over the shoulders of the mountain as if in a state of distraction; the play of the electric fluid meanwhile being incessant, either on the rock itself, or more remarkable when discharged from one part of the clouds to another. It literally seemed to festoon the summit with lightning in Newtonian curves. I observed one flash in particular that imaged in brilliant light a zigzag course of more than a mile in length amongst the tempest of clouds and smoke.

When the storm was at its worst, the thunder never ceased for an instant; it resembled the sustained discharge of artillery, varied only in tone by the occasional and terrific roaring of the volcano itself, distinguishable by its hollow and abysmal sound, and communicating a perceptible vibration to the air. But the clouds came lower and spread themselves over the sky, the rain poured down in torrents, and the lightning began to play about the plain much nearer than was pleasant. I thought it better to ride slowly, and was not sorry when it was over, leaving a strong smell of ozone in the atmosphere. I met with a kind reception at the hacienda, and got well housed for the night.

The remains of the palace are two or three walls about six feet in height, and having the base, as have some of those at Cusco, wider than the top, built with stones closely fitted, indented niches, and with one door; one of the walls was about five yards only in length. They have been thatched over, and are now, in fact, sides to the farmyard, or rather its court. They may have some reference to the vicinity of Cotopaxi, but are hardly worth going out of the way to see. The summit was clear of clouds at night, and I was enabled to see it by the occasional glow which played over the crater. I found some good duck and snipe shooting close by: the farmer told me that they come across the moun-

washed by a stre
regions of the volc
wood and shrubs.
would seem to str
was heaped up by
might have been s
detected the solid
been laid bare by th
gress in a northerly
situated to oppose;
of human work. I
nature exactly in t
melted snow that de
viously to its breaki
been quiescent for ab
1741), as if to give
that carried away t
already mentioned.

Passed on to Mac
Quito. Beautiful pa

evidently the same that is introduced into Mr. Church's truthful and magnificent picture of the "Heart of the Andes," where the open country in the background is that intervening between Quito and Chillo. Fine clear and open view of Cotopaxi, which I stopped to sketch. Tiopullo is the watershed of this part of the plateau, about 12,000 feet high. The streams on the south side find their way to the Atlantic by the Amazon; on the north they flow to the Esmeraldas and the Pacific. The ridge itself connects the Cordilleras on the east and west. After the descent there is a great deal of cultivation—superior, I thought, to any I had yet seen. Saw a long-tailed humming-bird and yellow flowers like buttercups, with a very small leaf. Red coral flowers and rhododendrons.

The paved road of the Incas from Cusco to Quito was here in the ravines in a more perfect condition; previously I had only noticed it in patches. On approaching Quito, or more properly Quitu (the name of an old Inca), the mountain known as El Corazon ("the heart," from its shape), and another called, from its dark colour, La Viudita, or "the young widow," are seen on the left of the track, with Pichincha towering behind them.

Arrived at the city drenched with rain, and consigned myself at once to the hospitality of our Minister, Walter Cope, Esq., in whose

English and comfortable drawing-room there was every evening a friendly reception of notables, including the French and American Ministers, M. Villamoos and P. White, Esq., and the English officers of the Revolution,* Colonel Stacey

* The Ecuador can boast of as many revolutionary disturbances as any other country of South America, and the Government has generally to watch some co-existing and adverse interests.

Bolivia, formerly Alto Peru, was first separated from Peru, and after the death of Bolivar the northern country known as Columbia was divided into New Granada under General Santander, Venezuela under General Paez, and the Ecuador, previously known as the Provincia del Sud, made herself independent in 1831, under General Flores, who was elected President until 1834, during which time he suppressed an outbreak under Señor Roccafuerte, whom he took prisoner, and made President after two years. Flores may be said to have influenced the Government for twenty years, and is probably the cleverest man in the country. Bolivar, Sucre, and Flores were Venezuelans. The latter, when President of the Council under Roccafuerte, exclaimed against repudiation of the debt to England, indignantly reminding his hearers that the bones of the English were mixed with those of the patriots on the plains of Venezuela! Having been re-elected, but opposed, after having been victorious in two battles, by the supporters of a revolutionary movement commenced against him at Guayaquil, he retired and went to Europe, after having received by agreement a considerable sum of money. 1848 was the year of Flores's proposed expedition from the Thames, which was checked, and he came alone to Venezuela. The then President of Ecuador, who was suspected of favouring the return of Flores, was deposed, and afterwards sent out of the country by Urbina, who then commanded at Guayaquil, and was afterwards President. He soon had to oppose an expedition headed by Flores, and supported, it was said,

(who had been in twenty-seven battles) and Colonel Lannigan, Dr. Jamieson, the naturalist, and several other gentlemen, native and European. Thermometer in January varied between 63° and 68° in the shade at noon.

Quito is situated in the lowest part of the slopes from the volcano of Pichincha, and, as a matter of course, there is hardly a steeple or high public building that does not bear evidence, in the shape of a cracked wall, &c., to the danger of such a vicinity. Some of the roads are good enough for a carriage, but there is not one there. An open cultivated country in front stretches away to the north, south, and east; on the opposite side of the valley, over the lower ranges, rises the plateau of Cotopaxi, the vast snow-covered volcano of Antisana, and the isolated snowy peaks of Chinchalagua, Coyambe, and Cotacachi. There are eight convents, and five for women, in Quito. Nine steeples are to be counted from the terrace above the convent of San Francisco, which contains a quantity of bad pictures, and has a richly decorated roof. The sides of the streets are much occupied by convent and barrack walls. The market is well

by the Peruvian Government. A steamer in the service of Flores came over to Urbina's party, and Flores retired to Lima; but not being countenanced there, he retired to Chili, and afterwards resided at Lima. There I had the honour of being introduced to him. He is now Commander-in-Chief in the Ecuador under the President, Moreno.

stocked and swarming with Indians. One side of the principal plaza is occupied by the cathedral, whose interior is a mixture of gold and gloom; the roof supported by square pillars covered with red velvet, and the connecting arches painted blue and sprinkled with golden stars. On another side is the Cabildo, in which is the mint, the guard-house, the Governor's residence, and those of some of the principal inhabitants, whilst an arcade, or portales, under which are the best shops, is extended round three sides of the square.

La Democracia, one of the principal newspapers, takes its motto (the truth of which, practically, may be doubted) from Lamartine—"El Evangelio es democratico; el Christianismo, republicano!"

The city contains about 50,000 persons, who live by commercial and agricultural pursuits. I thought the Indians, who form two-thirds of the population, the most ill-favoured I had seen, excepting those at Cerro de Pasco. There are, as usual in these republics, several institutions with professorships for education, at the expense of the State. Olmeda, a poet of the Ecuador, has written a translation of Pope's "Essay on Man." A good artist presided over the School of Design, which was but ill supplied with models and prints as copies. He made a very good painting from my sketch of Sungay. There

is a public library, but I could hear of nothing of value in the way of manuscripts, &c. It contained several hundred volumes, a great proportion of which related to ecclesiastical subjects. At the Cabildo is shown an Indian crown of nearly pure gold, dug up in the vicinity of Cuenca. I heard that a bishop had once died in Quito, from inflammation consequent upon neglected nigua sores, and that any native bled in one arm was usually bled in the other, two days afterwards, to equalize the effect.

Señor Rocafuerte, who was President from 1835 to 1839, when a young attaché in Mexico, wrote a pamphlet, in which he talked of the "old rotten constitutions of Europe;" and in another he tried to prove, that by turning Protestant the country would be enabled to pay the national debt, in consequence of employing the great quantity of time lost by fête-days, &c., of which there are about fifty in the course of the year, besides Sundays. A holiday with the Indians usually occupies three days. It is made up of idleness and anticipation on the previous day, and by drunkenness and inability to work on the fête-day itself and the day following; and a large proportion of the year and its labours are thus rendered unproductive.

Señor Urbina was President when I was at Quito; but I was informed that neither he nor his ministers were often to be seen in society,

probably on account of party reasons. He continued, however, to retain the direction of affairs for three years after his term of office expired.*

The old Spanish titles connected with the Ecuador have some of the beauty which usually distinguishes them. Amongst others now extinct were El Marquesado de Miraflores, merged into that of San José, now lapsed, but represented by Señor Larrea; Montufar, Marquesado de Selvalegre; La Marquisada de Solanda; El Condado de Puno Rostro, with the family name of Mateo; El Marquesado de Valde Viejo; also El Marquesado de San Yonge, name Villesis; and El Condado de Gijon, of the same name. There are also the descendants of the Dukes of Gandia, with the name of Borja, in the Eucador. The name of Maldonado there is, I believe, also that of an old family in Spain.

The judges of the Supreme Court at Quito are appointed by the Government for a term of years, but are removable, as are also the provincial

* By a law of Columbia under Bolivar, all children of slaves born after 1824 were to be free at the age of twenty-five, having received some useful education to enable them to procure their own living, and in 1852 slavery was altogether abolished by Urbina. An Indian field-labourer earns about 3d. a day, but, being a sort of serf on old properties, he has a thousand square yards for his own use. A free labourer gets about 8d. a day; a pair of oxen may be hired on the same terms. A carpenter or tailor gets about 2s. a day. A fat ox is worth 22 dollars; a sheep, 1½ dollars; a fowl about 1s., and eggs eight for 4d.

'es, who are appointed by the Government ı lists of those elected in their district. Seven titute a jury in criminal cases; civil cases *tenciosos*) are decided by the judges alone. ıe environs of Quito are replete with localities objects of interest, of which the volcano of ıincha is, from its fearful vicinity, the most ninent.* I ascended it with Dr. Jamieson, was good enough to accompany me. We : over an intervening and wooded ridge, and t at the Hacienda de la Concepcion, near the ge of Lloa (10,500 feet), in order to make a er start in the morning, and return the next The ascent, though long, is not difficult; mules can be ridden up the edge of the eau on which the crater is situated. The ı at first passes occasionally through beauti- 'orest—in which a large tree† was often con- uous—and afterwards ascends the open slopes ›red with brushwood and long grass, amongst ch were white-currant bushes and large blue- somed lupins, fed upon by the tinamus, or e rails, of which I killed several on the way. [y companion was kind enough to prepare me a number of the plants found upon the ıntain.

Its height, according to Boussingault, is 15,676 feet; ıboldt gives 15,976; and the French Academicians made it)6 feet—about the height of Mont Blanc.

Osteomelis ferruginea.

It is generally thought best to dismount after having ascended to the plateau from which the crater rises, at a few miles distant. It is a wild and extensive region, deeply furrowed with irregular eminences, sometimes covered with snow, bare in some places, in others covered with grass and plants. In the way we had seen two specimen hunters; and saw a humming-bird knocked down at about twelve paces distant, by a pellet from a blow-pipe about eight feet long.* There is a species, well known as peculiar to Pichincha, of a brown colour generally, with a white tail, and I should think that its hardier habits might enable it to survive transportation to Europe better than any other. This diminutive bird may be seen beside the condor, each winging their way through the keen, cold air; the former drawing its sustenance from the insects in the Alpine flora of the mountain.

The last part of the ascent, like that to the crater of Vesuvius, is covered for a quarter of a mile with coarse scoriæ and cinders, and is the more fatiguing on account of the rarity of the atmosphere. At one place the thin rim of the crater enables a person to stand with one foot within and another without it. The thermometer within was at 47°; a few yards on the outside it stood at 39°. In some places the

* For Pichincha birds, also *vide* the "Edinburgh Philosophical Journal," vol. ii., July, No. 1.

interior wall is that of a precipice; in others the slope is very abrupt, and covered with loose cinders, through which innumerable rocks appear to be *in situ*, or firmly fixed by their own weight. The bottom was rather flat, with smoke and sulphurous vapour gusting up through the clouds, which impeded our clear view, but added to its grandeur when driving along the mighty precipice, which winds for about a quarter of a mile along its western edge. Humboldt says, "I have never seen nature under an aspect more grand and wonderful than in the view from the edge of the crater of Pichincha."*

March 6.—Returned to Quito, and found the city illuminated, it being the anniversary of the commencement of the revolution at Guayaquil in 1845, which ended by the absence of General Flores and the accession of the present party to power.

On December 6, 1844, a shower of impalpable powder or volcanic dust descended from Pichincha, penetrating the most minute crevices: it continued falling for twenty-four hours. It burned when fire was applied to a small heap of it. A great earthquake did much damage in 1655, producing great want and misery. Scarcely a year passes without a shock, usually about August. La Merced had been struck twice in the previous

* "Cosmos," vol. i. p. 220.

year by lightning; and in the month of May, 1859, there was an earthquake that did a great deal of damage.

In these countries there is a tree which sheds a pernicious effluvia on any one who remains for any length of time under its lee-side. It is named caspa-caracha, "the itch-tree," but is not the same as the manchanillo, producing similar effects in Mexico. Opossums (chinchas) are not uncommon amongst the roofs of the city.

On the slopes of Pichincha, at a height equal to that of the Swiss Monte Rosa, was fought (in May, 1821) the battle between the Spaniards, under Ramirez, and the patriots, commanded by Sucre (afterwards Mareschal de Ayacucho), materially assisted by a company of Englishmen under Colonel Mackintosh, in which, the Spaniards being defeated, independence was secured to Quito.

In 1849, M. Wisse, a French engineer in the employment of the government of the Ecuador, and Señor Moreno, a native, descended into the crater of Pichincha. The terrified Indian guides left them, and spread a report in Quito that they were lost; but they ascended safely, after having remained there about twenty-four hours.

I occasionally strolled over the battle-field in search of game; and on one occasion had a very narrow escape from the unintentional charge of

one of the huge half-wild cattle whom we suddenly aroused, and which rushed by me in a state of great alarm down the narrow pathway in the thicket. I found woodcocks in the moist, rocky, and rushy ground on the more elevated parts of our beat, where the underwood was scanty.

About twelve miles from Quito, in the direction of Cotopaxi, is Chillo, the country residence of General Aguirre, the head of one of the principal families in the Ecuador. The city is left by the southern entrance, near which, in a Franciscan convent, is a portrait of Duns Scotus and of the founder Jodoco Riqui, named El Pariente, because he was said to have been a near relation of the Virgin.

The stream near the gate of the city is a favourite bathing resort of the fair Quiteñas, who are to be seen in groups at the different pools from the public pathway along the bank. I noticed there a euphorbia, a verbena, a species of foxglove, wild cherries, a milk plant, a kind of "long yellow broom," the native walnut, and a melastoma, which is very common in South America.

Also around Quito I noticed monimas, with a fruit like currants; the yellow blossom of the cassia-tree, barberries, and a plant which I believe to be the mistletoe; fuchsias, brambles, ferns; a tree with a bare stem and a funnel-

shaped flower, and a milky poisonous sap; a tree with a three-pointed leaf, which the Indians called pumamaki, "the lion's hand;" an hypericum, which boiled with another plant called colca produces a good yellow dye; artemisia, said to drive away fleas; barbasco, whose leaves are pounded up and thrown into still water for the purpose of poisoning fish. There is also a small grasshopper which cries at sunrise, noon, and towards sunset; and Dr. Jamieson informed me that he had noticed a similar regularity in the notes of some of the birds in the country.

The whole ride is exceedingly picturesque; the country of uneven surface, wooded or open, meadowed, cultivated in pretty estancias or farms intersected by several streams, and surrounded by mountains of different elevation, exactly as it is depicted in the "Heart of the Andes;" the rocks generally porphyritic. Wild flowers and brilliant butterflies were numerous everywhere. An alcalde or large black hornet, with red wings, flew across my path; and the most valuable of all the humming-birds are those collected by the Indians on the lower plains, and brought into Quito for sale at from sixpence to a shilling or five shillings a skin.

The track, after a short ascent, begins to wind over the country to the eastward after a gradual descent of four miles along a paved road made

by the Jesuits to Chillo, which was once their property.

About a mile and a half before arriving at the house is a small isolated rock by the pathside, with a wooden cross upon it. It is known as "La Piedra del Diavolo;" and the peasants dislike passing it at night, as the devil is said to appear from behind it, and jumping up behind a benighted horseman compels him to ride round the stone until the morning. The house, long and low, with a raised balcony and an inner courtyard, is built across a narrow and verdant valley, down which a small stream descends (which afterwards joins the larger river of Chillo) from the plateau of Cotopaxi. A tree named fresno, a species of ash, with a magnificent display of yellow blossom, stood near the entrance. From behind the house there is a noble view of Pichincha rising beyond the valley of Cochabamba, which I had just crossed from Quito, the city itself being concealed by an intervening hill.

Some four hours' ride from Chillo is the hot spring known as La Cocha, from which the plateau is named, and a very conspicuous mountain which rises near it is remarkable for the extraordinary manner in which the lightning plays upon its probably metallic formation. In one of the terrific storms which occur most frequently in October and April, a native gentleman told

me that he once watched the surface of the mountain for about half an hour, and that in that time he counted not less than three hundred lightning strokes upon it. The tower of La Merced at Quito was twice struck by lightning in 1854, and a Franciscan friar was killed whilst at prayers, and in another church a priest was killed at the altar by lightning.

The stream is turned to account at Chillo, and a small factory or weaving establishment is supplied with moving power by means of a large water-wheel. The open-house hospitality of Chillo has been well known since the times of Humboldt, who resided here with the Marquis of Selvalegre, whose sister, Madame Aguirre, did the honours of the general's house in the most distinguished and ladylike manner.

I regret to have heard of the death of the old general, and I must ever remain grateful for the hospitable kindness received at Chillo. His son, Don Carlos, now Minister of Finance, had received the thanks of the Institut de France for his elaborate series of observations on the temperature of the elevated tambo, or farming station of Antisana, on the equator, and 4,060 mètres above the level of the sea, about equal to the height of the city of Potosi.

In the house at Chillo is an interesting three-quarters but life-size portrait of the great Prus-

sian, painted by a native artist in 1802, and recognisable as a likeness, particularly about the mouth. He had rather a small and bluish-grey eye, a straight nose, an oval countenance, and a quantity of chesnut-coloured hair, partly hanging over the high forehead, and clustered into a mass behind each ear. The rather long neck was encircled with a plain white stock, and the whole dress was white excepting the light-blue dress-coat uniform with high collar, wrists and facings of buff, his right hand resting on a quarto volume, on which were the words "Aphorismi, ex Physic. Chymplant."

A picture of the Crucifixion, a single figure, life-size, said to be by Titian, hangs in the chapel, where an Indian boy, a musical genius, used to play the organ. It appeared to me, at least, to be a very fine and original painting, but much in want of cleaning; and the general informed me that it was supposed to have been brought surreptitiously from Spain, and that a demand had been made by the Spanish Government for its restitution as a picture by Titian, which was not attended to in consequence of the War of Independence breaking out at the same time.*

* February 10th, the centigrade thermometer stood at 22° at noon in the shade and open balcony, and 4° higher in the sun. Rain falls chiefly in the invierno, or winter, at Quito, in February, April, and May; winds are frequent during the

From Chillo I once or twice walked about the low wooded and rocky country in search of game, but found the heat and fatigue oppressive, getting nothing but a few wild ducks; and though I have no doubt there are partridges and other winged game, they are not to be found without good dogs and a native who knows where to look for them. Found several fruits, some of which were edible—a red round fruit, on a tree like an arbutus; another, named sagalite, like a small black cherry, was sweet and good; colcas, resembling a medlar, rather soft and green; chanchio, black, like a Zante currant or grape, yields a deep purple juice, and has a small leaf like that of the mimosa, said to be poisonous; tolache, like a sloe, with a little leaf like a box-leaf. Dahlias with blue flowers, and lupins, very common. Heard that ground cleared of bamboos was the best for sugar-cane. Frequently partook of guavas, whose sweet silver pulp was very refreshing. Tasted a fruit called tsimbalo, somewhat resembling a gooseberry; also tacsu and chamburu, both resembling a small cucumber, considered to make capital ices. They are found in the woods about Quito, the latter being also a garden fruit,

summer, or verano, between June and November. In 1843 and 1856 (the comet years), there was no rain up to February, and I was told that the climate has changed much in the last two years.

with an agreeable scent like that of violets. Tunas or Indian figs; pepinas, ahnacates, caymito, and madrona, good fruits like plums; pallas pineapples, and pears. Potatoes are sown about the end of July; wheat about Christmas, to be ripe in August. From the banks of the Napo river is brought a fruit like a tuna—tint of an orange colour, with seeds which are highly medicinal; and from the wild forests on that river, and those on the Amazon, is brought (but very rarely) the uvas camairones. The general told me he had but once tasted them; that they were delicious, more resembling grapes in their appearance than any other fruit, but with longer stalks to each berry: perhaps they are merely wild grapes. Ishpingo, or the dried calyx of the flower of the cañelo, or wild cinnamon, is sold in the bazaar. It much resembles common cinnamon in taste.

Violent political opponents have been sometimes banished to the Napo, and forced to aid in the cultivation at the small settlement founded there in 1848 by the Government. It was once deserted by the Indians, and the governor was reduced to the last extremity by famine, but was relieved by two friendly Indians who arrived there, and were employed immediately as messengers to Quito.*

* I need not recount in detail the invasion of Quito by Benalcazar, who struck the Guayaquil river from Puerto Viejo,

The Napo is the principal river in the Ecuador, and will be of great importance, political and commercial. Rising at the back of Cotopaxi, it descends through a deep bed to the forests of the canton of Napo, a district partly inhabited by Christianized tribes. Its course is of 220 leagues; it is narrowed at its confluence with the Coca, but afterwards obtains a width of 500 yards, and 1,200 where it joins the Amazon,* and its clearer waters have sufficient volume to flow on uninterrupted by rapids to a junction with the great stream for upwards of 1,100 miles. It is navigable for steamers for about 140 leagues from its mouth, where there is a small island; and its stream being slow and placid, there are plenty of mosquitoes. The

and ascended thence probably by the route now common; or that by Alvarado, the hero of the leap in Mexico. Gonzalo Pizarro, who had superseded the former as governor of Quito, received his brother's commands to visit and report on the country to the eastward, and made his way to the Napo and descended it to the Amazon, where he was deserted by his chief officer, Orellana, to whom he had entrusted the command of the boat he had built for general purposes of the expedition. Orellana left his chief, and got safely to Europe after a successful descent of the Amazon, and spread a report upon which was founded the story of a tribe of Amazons and the name of "El Dorado."—*Vide* Robertson.

* From the city, after two days on horseback, the traveller arrives at the village of Papayta, thence it is necessary to continue the march on foot for fifteen days to an Indian village on the river, called Punta de Napo.

vegetation on its banks is profuse and gigantic; wild fruit and flowers are in abundance, and its banks swarm with the butterflies, birds, and wild animals of these meridians, including tortoises, whose eggs are very abundant. The Chaitiangi Indians inhabit its banks as far down as its junction with the Coca on the left bank; after that there are seven tribes on the banks, who are disposed to be friendly, and amongst them, on the left bank, are the Orejones, so named from their distending the lobe of the ear by means of inserted rings. When the Missiones del Marañon were organized, in 1656, one of them was assigned to the Napo, and the energy and perseverance of the Jesuits was rewarded by thirty-three stations and the friendship of 100,000 Indians. The Portuguese interfered and made slaves of them, under pretence of their being Caribs, or cannibals, and the missions were finally ruined at the time of the banishment of the Jesuits, in 1767.*

It may be said generally that the boundaries of Peru, the Brazils, and the Ecuador are not yet settled, although the mediation offered by England was accepted. The country is not sufficiently known. The physical difficulty arises mainly from the fact that the line runs across

* *Vide* "Geographica de la Republica del Ecuador," par el Doctor Manuel Villavicencio, who was once governor of the Napo. (New York, 1858).

and not down the course or direction of so many rivers and mountain-ridges. President Urbina decided to open for trade all the streams claimed by the Ecuador on the left bank of the Amazon; but Peru and the Brazils were opposed to such an arrangement, as calculated to induce an undesirable influx of North Americans.

I was informed that several Frenchmen, headed by a M. Levrand, had lately crossed to the Napo from Baños.

The road *viâ* Cuenca is considered to be the most direct one from the coast of the Amazon, beginning by disembarking on the left, or northern ascending bank of the island of Punà, there being insufficient depth of water for ships on the opposite side. It is necessary to cross to the mainland in boats or canoes. January is the best month for mountain excursions from Quito.

At the celebrated Pongo de Manseriche the whole volume of the Amazon, which above it is, according to Condamine, 840 feet wide and 175 feet deep, rushes through a narrow gorge (formed by a convulsion and worn by the water) of about thirty yards in width and two leagues in length, between the village of Santiago, on the river of the same name and another called Borja. Condamine descended through it on a bolsa, or raft, tied with wild creepers, and in less than an hour he was at Borja, with the river expanded into a fresh-water sea, with no pebbles

or a beach for leagues below. Indians ascend it in canoes when the water is very low. It is remarkable that both the Amazon and the Parana should be suddenly contracted from extreme width to extreme narrowness.*

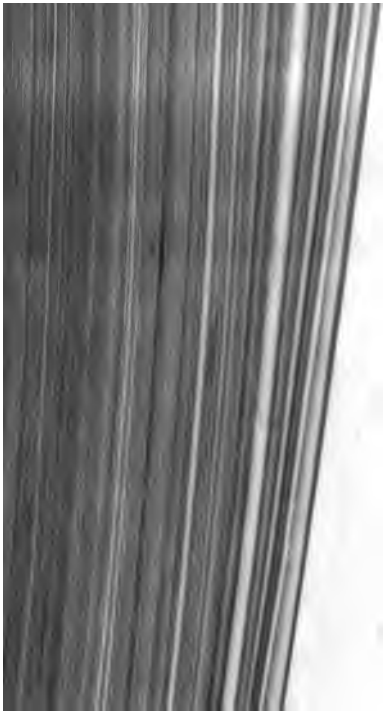
The river Santiago or Pante is navigable up to within fifteen leagues of Cuenca. There is a mountain path also to Borja, whence the navigation is open to the Atlantic.

A few leagues from Loja the sarsaparilla is so abundant that it is impossible to pass through it; and on the southern bank of the Santiago or Pante are the Mendez Indians, evidently mixed with Spanish blood. The Santiago is a beautiful river; and woods, resins, and balsams abound in its magnificent forests, inhabited by the "proud Jivaros," a tribe very cunning and jealous of their independence.†

When the Ecuador Land Company shall have made a really good start, so that arrangements that have been made shall not be permanently interfered with by climate, &c., there can be, I should think, little doubt of its ultimate prosperity. Of the four different places where land has been granted—at Cuenca, the Pastasa, Pailon, and Esmeraldas—the two latter are on the coast; and it must not be forgotten that the heat will much interfere with the labour of a white man.

* Condamine's "Travels;" Pinkerton's "Voyages."

† Villavicencio's "Ecuador," p. 86.



cast,
country, and
long time ce
those which
from the nav
Purus.*

The politica
late improved,
been establishe
actual presiden
more pacific po
has abandoned t
predecessor. Fi
look so well; the
ducing a paper cu
legal tender, on w
ing that some de
reference to payme
bian debt, &c.

The Jesuits' road

up the valley from Chillo. I more than once ascended it (much assisted by arrangements made for me by my host) in my way to Cotopaxi, which was visible everywhere. The scenery was very beautiful, opening out into verdant lawns and grass-covered ridges, of which the Jesuits well knew the value as grazing farms.

One day a large party sallied forth to a picnic, and we emerged from the woody recesses, upon which the path lay, upon as pretty a spot on the downs as ever was selected for the purpose. Not far off a dozen huge condors were sitting, with half-expanded wings, around the carcase of a dead horse, upon which the new-comers were regaling themselves. When gorged they can be easily killed with a stick.

On my way to Cotopaxi I slept at El Salto, a cottage belonging to a dependant of Chillo, and he and his pretty wife did their best to make me comfortable. I was awakened in the morning by my bed being rudely shaken; it was an earthquake, that had extended over the whole country and had destroyed two or three steeples at Riobamba. Shot woodcocks before breakfast on the adjoining hill.

On the main stream which descends from the plateau of Cotopaxi, and into which that of Chillo empties itself, there are several rapids and two fine waterfalls. That above the cottage, where a stream as large as an English trout stream

escapes from the tableland, is the finer of the two, the water descending more than 300 feet in one unbroken leap. I disturbed a deer in the brushwood on the edges of the precipice opposite to me, and wild ducks, woodcocks, and snipes on the moor. Noticed some mounds; doubtful whether they were artificial or not. Saw tree called umamachi, with a large long leaf; bromelias and cactus on the rocks. Romanillo plant; a small purple-flowered vaccinium, like a cranberry; a valerian; lupins; flannel-like leafed plant near the snow; also the greyish white frailijon, from its texture resembling a Merced friar's robe; pignachas, resembling fuchsias. Vast open plain with low shrubs, or with turf only, and well watered by rivulets. Cotopaxi ever in sight, and seemingly darting up volumes of smoke to the very heavens. At first a very few huts, where the men in charge of cattle and horse farms resided; afterwards all the pedrigal—as a rocky plain is usually termed in Spanish America—is as wild as nature left it, up to the foot of the volcano, which I reckoned to be about eight leagues from Quito. My guide took me to a place called Limpia Pongo (the clean or open pass) north of the volcano, a level, from which rise the first cliff-like and brushwood-covered slopes of the ascent, and which is used as a way downwards towards Latacunga. On the outer side of the level is a small lake surrounded by

fts of white grass and rushes growing over em, and on which, after finishing a sketch, I ocured a few of the numerous wild-fowl that d made it their home. A small sedgy stream ıich feeds the lake is one of the sources of the ıillo river, and flows into the Esmeraldas. I did t see any fish there, but they are known to eed in the cavities of the mountain sides, and have been found ejected after the subsidence an eruption. "It was by this singular pheno-ɜnon," says Humboldt, "that the inhabitants the plains of Quito were made acquainted th the little fish they call preñadilla."*

The sides of Cotopaxi rise with general regu-·ity at an angle of about 37°, but with rugged d precipitous sides much furrowed by ravines. ɔout midway up there is snow and glacier in tches; and above, up to the very edge of the ıter, all is bare and chaotic, and of a reddish ocolate colour. Before the eruption in Sep-ɔnber, 1854, of which the dissolving snows gave dications for two years previously, the summit ıs white with the deposit of nearly a century. ıe artist superintending the School of Design at ıito made a very good painting of it from a etch I lent him, and gave me in return an oil-loured painting of the eruption, as seen when first broke out. The summit was a furnace,

* Pimelodes cyclopum ("Cosmos," vol. i. p. 222).

and a small quantity of melted matter ran over the side—an occurrence which, in so high a mountain, is extremely rare, but tends to confirm Humboldt in his opinion, that the ridges on the side of Antisana were originally formed by lava. The distant appearance of the eruption at night must have been magnificent in the extreme. The spectacle of one of the highest and perhaps the most furious volcanoes in the world* in full action, as seen from its very foot, was a very enviable one. It is about five times as high as Vesuvius, and several hundred feet higher than the summit of the latter would be if placed on that of the Peak of Teneriffe. The deep hollow roar which made the air vibrate, no vibration being perceptible on the water, was soon followed by a broad gust of the blackest smoke, driven almost instantaneously to the height of a mile or more, just such as would appear from a red fire covered suddenly with coal-dust. It raised itself in solid-looking, black, fantastic, and monstrous shapes through the now more quiescent smoke that had but lately preceded it; and in descending was caught by the in-rushing currents of cold air, presenting with unrivalled majesty an incessant change of rolling surface, on which were mountain-like elevations, alternating with awful-looking

* On the coast between Cobiga and Arica are four magnificent snowy peaks, one of which, Gualatieri, measured by Mr. Pentland (about 22,000 feet), is an active volcano.

ecipices and vast, glowing, cavernous recesses, to be gradually, though rapidly, dispersed, d perhaps to be mingled with the clouds and ven far away with them. To judge by the pre-ices, bared by the melting of the snow, as seen ough a telescope, it would now be still more ficult of ascent than to the first pioneers;* t, eventually, those who succeeded them might ofit successfully by their experience. It is servable that the smoke always takes a sterly direction, most probably because the ge of the crater is lower on the opposite side, d the rush of cold air affects it sooner. Hum-dt has also remarked that the great volcanoes ar the city of Mexico have both the craters lined to the south-east. Boussingault esti-tes the snow-line of Cotopaxi at 15,646 feet. Instead of returning to Chillo I quitted the ck by which I had marched to Cotopaxi, and sed round, with the volcano on my right, what is called the Valle Viciosa, at the back it. I made in fact two distinct trips to the cano. From El Salto to the Limpia Pongo

It was on the 23rd of November, 1831, that M. Boussin-lt and Colonel Hall commenced the ascent of Cotopaxi. y found the turret of snow at a height of 4,800 mètres. Boussingault took his barometer up to a height of 5,720 res. He persevered by cutting steps in the snow in the nt to the summit; but was prevented looking into the er by being nearly stifled (*asphyxié*) by the sulphurous arising from the combustion of sulphur.

and back occupies a day; and it is a long day's march from El Salto to the Valle Viciosa. No scenic wildness could exceed that of the country I passed over. The plateau is furrowed and broken up with low, bare, rocky, and precipitous hills, with but little vegetation. There is a remarkable conical peak on one of the hills around, and three small streams have cut their way through banks forming low cliffs, laying bare large surfaces of trachyte, while the rest of the surface was covered with angular rocks and stones of all sizes. These are the head-waters of the Napo, which descend united through a wooded gorge to the south-east, which lies in the track over the Corderilla to the lower plains, and is expanded into a valley named Yana Urcu (Urcu signifies a mountain), in the "Cimaron," or wild-cattle country, having a narrow exit at the lower extremity, and which has been sometimes driven for game by parties from Quito; and jaguars, pumas, deer, bears, peccary, &c., are fired at as they attempt to escape at either end. Deer of a light grey colour were generally in sight, and I obtained two unsuccessful shots from a smooth bore. I saw condors, a grey eagle, hen harriers, white herons, and a few humming-birds; bandulias, a small blue bird, and a white-tailed thrush. I pitched my tent near two small mud huts, thatched with grey thistles, in the occupation of the Indian and his family in charge of sheep,

cattle, and horses belonging to the proprietor, Señor Velasco. There were ducks, plovers, &c., in the vicinity of the huts. Quito lay to the north-west, and Antisana to the northward. The huts were placed at a respectful distance from Cotopaxi, which presented nothing remarkable in its appearance, and lay due west of them, the the sun setting behind it. The Southern Cross, about 8 P.M., was about 15° over the horizon; and Orion was shining very brilliantly at a high elevation to the south-west.

I returned to Quito by descending into the main track by which I first entered from the southward. On the low ridge which divides the Valle Viciosa from the pedrigal or open plain between it and Chillo I noticed three plants that were very abundant.* From the opposite side of this ridge flow the head-waters of the Esmeraldas to the Pacific and those of the Napo to the Atlantic. Rabbits very similar to our own, excepting that they have no tail and do not burrow, were constantly darting with great speed across the path. Where they are very numerous they destroy the pasturage, and the Indians drive a large herd of cattle over them in order to get rid of them. A *toro bravo* in the path seemed disposed to charge, and I thought it advis-

* A baccharis, a lycopodium, and a hyperium,—so I was afterwards informed by Dr. Jamieson.

able to give him a wide berth. A few miles further on we passed an immense tract enclosed as a cattle-farm, the largest in the country, and afterwards descended into the road from Machache to Quito.

In the Alameda is a sundial, placed there by the Jesuits in 1776. They were tolerated in Quito for two or three years before Novoa was in power, and obtained a grant for their church and convent, of which, however, they never took possession. They were turned out of the Ecuador by Urbina, after he had been president for a year and a half. They never ostensibly interfered in politics, but gained influence by the superiority of their education and more polished manners with women at the confessional; in advantageous contrast with the "che mas? y che mas?" (what next?) of the ordinary priests.

Quito is celebrated for a beautiful pattern-work of cambric muslin—the pattern being picked out so as to resemble tambour-work; and handkerchiefs and petticoats of a thicker material are worked in this manner by Indians. Labour is cheap. Two-thirds of the population are Indians, and there is a still larger proportion of them at Latacunga. The making of a handkerchief occupies two or three months, a petticoat seven or eight; the former costs from ten to twelve dollars, the latter from twenty to thirty, but may be

made at a much higher price. Out of twenty dollars, the patrona or employer pockets the larger proportion. She supplies the materials, and deducts for the board of the workwomen in her house on a diet of locro—a broth of potatoes and cheese.

Dr. Jervis, an English physician at Cuenca, had recently died there, at the age of 105, from the consequences of a severe fall.

It is remarked of the lower order of Quiteños that they are happy so long as they have "los toros" (the bull-fights), queso (cheese), and la castella (a favourite dance). They are very fond of processions. On February 2, Candlemas Day, ordinary lights were not considered to be enough, but a large cone of white pasteboard, roughed and frosted over so as to represent snow, with a flame on the top, was placed on a gun-carriage and dragged along as a representation of Cotopaxi, attended by Indians dressed as giants and wild beasts. On the Sunday commencing the Holy Week, people were walking about in purple, imitating the dress of the bishops, and Indians strutted about with enormous pasteboard pillars, several feet high, as head-dresses, with forked sticks and side-ropes to keep them upright, and painted with twisted white, black, and red stripes, reminding one of the Russian verst-post. On the Tuesday another procession, with a large crucifix, and attendant angels carrying pincers to

pull out the nails from the cross. On Holy Thursday there was a general holiday, everybody in their best attire, and the archbishop washed the feet of twelve beggars. There was also a large procession of ladies and women of all characters, marshalled by priests, walking as *Almas santas* in high conical caps; with them a man with a huge Malchus's ear, and another carrying St. Peter's sword, attended by a crowd of aged and deformed people, supposed to be Jews going to see the Crucifixion. On Good Friday and Easter Day the ships at Guayaquil shape their yards like a St. Andrew's cross. I heard of a curious miracle at Chapapayas, on the Amazon. The Indians made an image resembling a priest who was much liked by them, but whose eyesight was affected. They inserted a thorn into each of the eyes of the image, which were daily loosened, and finally pulled out, the priest's eyes getting well at the same time.

The first bark seen by the Spaniards came from Loxa and the woods of Cuenca; and Mr. Cope informed me that he and other British Consuls had received instructions to collect and send home plants and seeds of the bark-trees. He had forwarded a box of *Chinchona Condaminea*. In passing through the country I had made numerous notes on the best kinds and best localities; but Mr. Markham, who in 1859 was sent out by the Secretary of State for India, has

most obligingly furnished me with the compendium in the note.*

* He says that the number of species of chinchona is not really known. The majority yield no quinine or other febrifugal alkaloid, and are therefore worthless in commerce, although often used for purposes of adulteration. There are ten or twelve kinds that are valuable:—

Chinchona succirubra, yielding the red bark of commerce, from the Ecuador; Chinchona calisaya (yellow bark), from Bolivia and Southern Peru; Chinchona Condaminea (crown bark), from Ecuador; Chinchona nitida, micantha, Peruviana (grey bark), from Northern Peru; and Chinchona lancifolia (Carthagena bark), from New Granada, Pasto, &c. All these have been introduced into India.

In the forests below Cusco are three worthless kinds:—rubescens, amygdelifolia, and scrobiculata.

The best kinds for yielding quinine are the succirubra, from the forests on the western slopes of Chimborazo, near Guacanda; and the calisaya, from Bolivia and Caravaya, in Southern Peru.

Mr. Markham landed at Islay in March, 1860, and passed inland to Puno, on the lake of Titicaca, and collected upwards of 500 plants of calisaya and micantha, in the forests of Caravaya, and having placed them in Wardian cases, shipped them off from Islay in June, 1860. Mr. Pritchett was employed by him to collect plants and seeds of the grey bark in Northern Peru; and Mr. Spruce, a resident botanist, collected the succirubra on the slopes of Chimborazo. Mr. Spruce ascended the Amazon and the Rio Negro to the confines of Venezuela; came back and explored part of the Hualaga, and then crossed the Amazon, and ascended the Pastasa to Baños and Quito in 1857; Mr. Cross sent specimens of the Condaminea from Loja in the Ecuador; and this large collection was sent to India in February, 1862, by the Peninsular and Oriental steamers. Some 2,000 plants were planted in Kew Gardens to fall back upon, if necessary, but the experiment in India has been quite successful. The plants were

I now continued my journey to the northward, Antisana and the other mountains towering over the snowy ranges to the right.* The large leathern envelopes which hang on each side of a mule, and are known as *maffrush* in Persia, are here called *mafresh*, the Arabic word having been imported by the Spaniards. Between Buenos Ayres and Quito I had not seen a single fir-tree. At about a league from the city the track rises over a hill in the open valley, and a

landed at Calicut, and taken at once to the Government Gardens at Ootacamund in the Nielgherries, and placed in the care of Mr. McIvor. Mr. Markham himself selected two sites for the planting; one 7,000 feet above the sea, and the other 5,000 feet; the former for the hardier species, Condaminea and lancifolia, and the latter elevation for the calisaya and succirubra. They are on the slopes of the hills, the soil rich and deep, but not very moist, requiring no manure; the rock a syenitic granite, with veins of basaltic rock, hornblende, and quartz. There are now upwards of 20,000 plants there, raised from seeds, cuttings, layers, and eyes, some of them also being the original plants brought from South America. Besides this principal plantation, plants have been sent to Darjheeling, and Khassya in Assam. There is also a thriving plantation in Ceylon and another in Jamaica, and lately they have been introduced into the Alpine Punjaub.

The wood of the bark-trees is not bitter; the leaves are bitter, but yield no quinine, and are not used. The correct spelling is *chin*chona, not, as usual, *cin*chona. Linnæus named the plant after the Countess of Chinchona, wife of the Viceroy of Peru in 1639, and one of the first persons cured by the use of the bark.

* Antisana was ascended by M. Boussingault, and on its side is a tambo, or station.

last view of two or three steeples is obtained from the summit. It then dips into a deep ravine upon the village of Huapulo, where there is a fine church. Passed a high bridge over the Machanja, and afterwards passed two more streams which unite at Huayabamba, five leagues from Quito. Thence over the open hills to Casabamba, where, having been provided with an order, I passed the night at the pretty hacienda. There had been a great deal of cultivation the whole distance, the patches of red and yellow quinoa harmonizing beautifully with the corn-lands; in the hedges were tuberoses and cancellaria. From the mirador or tower of the hacienda the view was beautiful and extensive. I could see Chillo in the far distance. Here I was on the equator. On this plain of Yuruqui are the pyramids at either end of the base-line measured by the French Academicians, Condamine, Bugner, and Godin, in 1745. I rode up to one, a small white pyramid. A long inscription in Latin, on a marble slab, in the wall of the college at Quito, records the results of their observations, which extended over three degrees of the equator; and amongst others, that the college itself is "minutes 13, seconds 18," south of the line. A measured mètre is engraved on the wall, with "Utinam sit universalis" underneath it. The name of Godin is romantically connected with this expedition, on account of the

marvellous adventures and escapes of Madame Godin in her lone descent of the Amazon, of which there is an account in Condamine's Travels.*

Passed on to some Indian huts; slept in one, where I could touch the roof as I lay. Country beautiful, but terribly cut up by ravines. The rains had made the paths in the deep soil so very slippery on the hill-sides that the travelling was very fatiguing, especially as the cargoes were constantly obliged to be readjusted. Had to break down one or two enclosures; the Indians objected, but on receiving a real they were pacified.

Next day descended in about four hours upon the hacienda of Gunchala, the town of Coimba being about a league from it. Large and fertile plain surrounded by mountains. The snowy peak of Coyambe, which is due south of Ibarra, was partly visible under clouds. Slept at the hacienda of Machola, surrounded by verdant meadows.

May 4.—Marching for Ibarra. The Indians think that obsidian (volcanic glass) is stone struck by lightning.

At Gunchala read an inscription stating, that on the 23rd December, 1854, there had been four terrible shocks of earthquake ("fuerte tremblo") in an hour, about half-past three, P.M.

* *Vide* "Pinkerton's Voyages."

From Gunchala towards San Pablo. Slept at the hacienda of the Campania. Noticed Indians on a hill apparently telegraphing with their arms to others at a distance. The rapidity with which any news of importance to them is signalled, so as to be known over the country, has been remarked upon. This spot had been well chosen, no doubt; for at sunset I saw the smoke of Cotopaxi and the snowy peak of Coyambe, the most northerly of the great Cordilleras, for the first time. The tribe of the Cotanes, resident in the vicinity, were amongst the most formidable enemies of the Spaniards and the missionaries. Cancellaria were profuse in the hedges, where there were any.

My guide showed me a plant he called Santa Maria: he peeled off the skin of the stalk, which was very soft, and told me that, when dried, it was an excellent covering for a wound, or might be used as tinder. Slept at hacienda of Señor Gomez de la Torre, absent on a mission to Bogota, but was hospitably received by his sister and brother-in-law. A good cow was here worth ten dollars.

Ibarra, an openly-built town, was commenced in 1602 by a Spaniard of the same name. Called on the governor, who was very obliging in his offers of assistance. Chamburu is the name of the fruit of a tree resembling the trumpet-tree. Found cherunioyas at Ibarra.

Walked two and a half miles to see the five mounds at Casanque, due south of Ibarra. Two only appear to have been opened,—one nearly perforated. A small copper-gilt plate had been found, and some models of canoes, formed of indurated clay, in a space of about an acre.

To the north-east of Ibarra is the small dull-looking lake of Yanacocha (the "lake of blood"), about half a mile long, and containing, it is said, no fish; a few wild fowl on it. It lies at the foot of the ridge and pass celebrated in the history of the Incas as the position occupied by the rival forces of Ahatualpa and Huascar during the war that raged between them when Pizarro and the Spaniards first landed. Canoes may have been used on the lake. The natives say that the absence of fish is owing to the quantity of blood which flowed into the water, and the mounds above mentioned were massed over the bodies of some of the chiefs who were killed there. The view from the summit embraces a fine prospect of the whole valley, and none of the approaching army could have escaped observation.

Arrived late at a sugar hacienda of San Vicente. About a hundred yards square of waste land might be obtained for twenty-five dollars; the same space, if cultivated, for a hundred dollars. No great difference in the price of good land throughout the Ecuador, excepting where there is a lake or river, which doubles or trebles its

value. Magnificent scarlet-flowered clematis in the hedges.

From San Vicente over the hill named Puntal. Conglomerate on the summit; small aloe in flower. Another hacienda about a league further on. Saw curious puff-balls on black ground, and funguses. A negro told me there was plenty of iron about there. A tea made from lentinea was good for a complaint in the chest. Negress cook at the hacienda refused to take anything for her trouble. Slept at Mita Redonda, by permission of the owner, Señor Gomez de la Torre. A change in scenery; the Sierra del Miradon rising on the right, generally like the Black Forest as seen from the Rhine, but with no firs. The trees were chiefly arayan, cordoncillo climbers, alba resina, pandala; plant resembling a small fern, Humboldt's willow, scoba or romarillo, red fuchsias, shrub having a flame-like flower, and moras or blackberries.

Passed on to Tulcan—large village on a hill; houses all thatched. Walked thence to see a natural bridge; people very civil. Fine bearded wheat growing; large quantity of aloe roots brought in to fatten pigs with.

Thence to Calavera (a hacienda in the midst of an open grass country, surrounded by a square of trees), after several times passing the boundary river of the Ecuador and New Granada. Found a custom-house at a small village: officer very civil.

May 15.—Terrible up-and-down march, and descent to Guachu. Few cottages; vast plunging slopes that reminded me of those of Chamba, in the Alpine Punjaub, the precipitous sides of the plateau of Pasto rising from the plain beyond, and giving an appearance of impregnability to this fine natural fortress. Small olive-coloured snake. My dog flushed a woodcock. Descent over extensive grass slopes to the rope bridge at Huaytara. Small shrub bearing fruit named huaydillas; rocks and trachyte; yellow locusts; tree like a laurel, with fruit like a medlar. Fine waterfall in view, on the opposite side on the right.

The bridge consisted of a very powerful rope, composed of six twists of bull's-hide, stretched at a height of forty-five feet across the river Patia, a rapid torrent about forty-five yards wide, with very steep sides, and about nine yards deep. On this were loose sliding hooks of rope and wood, in which the passenger is seated, and he is pulled across. The Indians take it very coolly. I saw one who wanted to cross, swarm over the bridge, as a sailor might have done; and another man swam after his hat, and contrived, I believe, to get out safely. A stone bridge was in course of construction; the abutments on which the swing-bridge was [illegible] rest were nearly completed with basaltic [illegible]cks, brought some five miles, after seven

months' work, and an expense of 4,000 dollars. The rock around is porphyritic. The passing was a tedious operation. Ascended to a hut called La Piedra: terribly bad road on the ascent to the summit of the plateau. Marriage-party: an Indian advanced and offered a drink of chicha, and would take nothing for his civility. Passed the village of Yamanguez.

Arrived at "El Fiel y Real Ciudad de Pasto," beautifully situated in an amphitheatre of the lower mountains, amongst which the volcano was rather conspicuous, covered with forest more resembling the scenery of the Brazils. Pasto twice rose against Columbia, in 1821-2, in favour of King Ferdinand VII., but was compelled to submit. A sort of bull-bait was going on near the entrance, the poor animal being fastened with a halter. Kindly received by the governor.

Rather large and openly-built town; the plaza, although not so fine, reminded me of that of Chuquisaca, as it slopes down towards the cathedral; not much to see.

May 23.—Thermometer, 62° Fahr. at 3 P.M., and water boiled at 200°, giving an approximate height of 6,250 feet, about 3,500 feet lower than Quito.

Rode with a medical friend of the governor to see a hot spring, in which people used to bathe occasionally; temperature 90°. A more interesting excursion was to a very large and

beautiful lake, simply called La Cocha, south-east of Pasto, embosomed amongst low mountains and primeval forests. Looked down upon it from an overhanging brow about three miles from the shore, on which were two or three wooden crosses. It was about a league in width; some ten or more miles of it only were visible as it curves away to the south-west, so that the other extremity cannot be seen. There is a large island about half a mile from the near edge. Heard the bark-hunters at work in the forest beneath. Mr. Markham informs me that the bark there is the lancifolia, a very valuable species, called tunita by the natives. The terribly bad bridle-path frequently used had been worn so deep, and was so narrow, that we sometimes rode underneath the overhanging roots. Tree-ferns were in abundance, and in some places the woods were pink with blossoms of broom.

The Pastusan society is much the same as in all the large towns. Dropsy is a very common disease, and I noticed there an immense proportion of vegetable food was eaten. The inhabitants were busy about the election of the President, which was coming on in July. General Ovando, in one of the innumerable disturbances in these countries, once drove the President and his army into such a position in Pasto that they could not have escaped from

him, had not General Flores come down with a force from Quito and forced Ovando to retreat. The governor, who often talked politics, was anxious about the recent affair with the American passengers at Panama, and as to what the Americans would do. The Liberator himself was once pursued by cavalry near the foot of the volcano of Pasto, and escaped by meeting an officer who lent him his horse.

In order to ascend the volcano, I rode to a hacienda, about two miles from the city, where I hired a guide; but about a mile further was compelled to dismount and proceed on foot through the woods, which were of the same character as those on Pichincha, the romanillo being the highest tree. The ground was then covered with a dwarf green tree much like the juniper, which I had noticed before on Cotopaxi. Ascent succeeded ascent in a most fatiguing manner. Noticed a toad with an olive-coloured back, but of a scarlet colour underneath. Saw what I thought was a large eagle where condors were common. Higher up, a miniature forest of the whitish rough plant already mentioned as the frailejon. A wax exudes from it which the natives put into their ears for deafness. Flushed a woodcock. Afterwards there was nothing on the sod but mosses; basalt cropping out. Arrived at the crater, into which I looked, close to some overhanging and jagged rocks

containing garnets; but a thick mist filled the hollow and rolled over its sides and edges, and though the sun was shining brightly at the time, I could only catch an occasional glimpse, which showed me that it was not nearly so large as that of Pichincha.

Average temperature, May 26th, 62° Fahr. The mountain-ridge runs east and west, and the crater is on the west side of it. I regret that I had no barometer nor apparatus for boiling water.

Humboldt says that "the Pastusans described to us their astonishment when, on February 4, 1797, they observed the smoke disappear in an instant, whilst no shock was felt; at that very moment, sixty-five leagues southward, the town of Riobamba was overthrown by the most terrible earthquake on record."* I believe in a communication between all these volcanoes, although suspended for many years by the falling in of disintegrated masses, cinders, &c.

Left Pasto for Popayan, after great difficulty in procuring trustworthy muleteers, in which, however, the governor gave me aid and kindly advanced me money, which I was in want of until I reached Popayan. Ascended a long hill on leaving Pasto. Saw the muleteer pick black

* "Travels," vol. i. p. 480.

bunches of a fruit somewhat resembling currants; told me the juice was good ink, "por escribir cartas," and could not be easily rubbed out. Beautiful descent over park-like slopes to a hut at Sacribamba (?), where the Indian woman astonished me by offering, in the morning, to return me one of two reals I gave her for having slept there and for her having cooked for me and the muleteers. Two ways from Pasto meet near a hacienda here. Met two men riding, one a priest reading aloud. Path continued over mountain-downs more than usually verdant, but afterwards furrowed by ravines. The branches of the trees much covered with "old man's beard," the trunks with moss; they were bent with the power of the winds. Long green slopes descending to the river; ravines showing diluvial deposit. Flock of large black swifts crossed the track.* Mica, slate, and feldspar cropping out, and trachyte. Beautiful hacienda of Orteja; River Huaramba running westerly; fruit like a quince — poisonous; flock of large black cranes. A tight rope forms the bridge here on a slope to the lower and opposite bank, so that the traveller and his baggage descend with rapidity. Saw water-spiders on the small boulders at the edge of the stream, such as I had seen nowhere but on the Vermejo. Village,

* Cypselus montivagus, or Andepolus (D'Orbigny).

about an hour from the bridge. Wild guayava-trees; plantains; cattle on the slopes. Long but beautiful ascent from Pueblo to Barnejos amongst thickets of forest, and about a league from the summit.

The environs of La Venta which I was approaching used to be famous for robberies, and no better place could be found for that purpose. After emerging from the forest, and descending from the rugged heights which are covered with it, I observed a rock remarkable on account of its position, but more so as having been named La Capilla. On June 4, 1830, it witnessed the murder of General Sucre, the victor of Ayacucho, whilst on his way to Quito for political purposes, by a band of eleven hired assassins, said by some to have been deserters, by others Peruvians. General Ovando, of New Granada, was suspected as the instigator, but so were many others, and even the States of Columbia generally were supposed by some to be implicated. Ovando wrote a confidential letter to a distinguished officer by way of explaining and clearing himself in his opinion, and, it was said, received an answer accusing him as an accomplice, which was answered by an attempt to implicate the accuser; but the history of these republics is full of such complications.

To the northward a black sierra was rising into the clouds; and from the elevated Sierra

Gorda to the westward, the Pacific, so I was informed, could be seen on a clear day. Noticed a magnificent millepede caterpillar seven inches long, barred with black and yellow, and moving on innumerable feet. Saw two hawks attacking an eagle under his wings. In Persia a small hawk is trained to tire an eagle down by doing so.

The village of La Venta is prettily situated on a green, with a chapel, an alcalde, and a doctor who kindly gave me a room for the night. Some of the inhabitants reposed in swings made of cowhide instead of nets. The governor showed me some ore which he thought contained silver, and some precious garnets from the river of Mayo. Bark was procurable, but scarce. Saw for the first time a young wild pava, size of a hen pheasant, head and back olive brown, eye ruby coloured in an elongated spot of sky-blue, flame-coloured underneath, and red legs.

Next morning still warm and cloudy. Rode to see some salt-springs the governor of La Venta told me of; I think there were fourteen, but a common stream mingles its waters with them. They are much frequented by cattle. Walking along the edge, where there were some large rocks, a large tarantula rushed with great rapidity from the under edge of one of the rocks in a state of great alarm. They do not make a web, but are occasionally to be seen on bare rocks

near water, where they watch for flies and other insects. Close to the springs were the guayava and guava-trees side by side.

The surface of the country round La Venta was peculiar—an open rolling plain covered with grass and stones, but remarkable on account of the ruin-like rocks which, as in Peru, cropped out in different parts of it. A quadrada or square of uncultivated land, with sides a hundred yards long, is worth about ten dollars, and a league is valued at the same rate.

Continued northward from La Venta. Tree like an ash, with yellow blossoms. Coffee plantations and orange groves. Yellow fruits on a low bush, with a white prickly leaf, called rogolga, of no known use, and said to be poisonous. Tree with large broad green ribbed leaf; fruit eatable, somewhat like a fig. Slept at a hut in a low green valley called, I think, Huagete. Thence to Magaras, where we began to descend the mountain into the very rich and beautiful country of Patio. The heat became very great; I had been previously warned against the region as being very productive of fever. In the thickets I saw Brazil wood; wild lemon trees; fruit resembling cherimoyas, but with a prickly outside. Another resembling an elongated onion in shape, of which the outer peel is eaten. Granadillas; aloes; sandia, a ground fruit; large-leaved plant like a nasturtium. Bandulias flying about,

ıd a black bird with a long forked tail. Heard at it is considered rather dangerous for a ranger to eat guernavanas and mangoes in ıtio.

At San Marcos found a negro family and clean ›w building of open fretwork, in which I slept. ɔod melons there. Had long been suspicious my muleteers—one a negro, and both ill-ɔking fellows—and observed them lie down ıere they could keep their eyes on me. We ɜre in a country where there were many ›groes. Watched them, lying down in my ɔthes for the night. In the morning found 'o or three scorpions on my shooting-jacket, hich I have no doubt they put there purposely r the chance of disabling me. The natives ush a scorpion, and apply it as a cure for the ing of one.

Marched on, and in about a league arrived at Dos Rios," a most picturesque meeting of two reams,—the Mamacon and the head-waters of .e Patio river; easily forded. Had seen some ounted farmers going to look for deer with ımerous curs; heard them running one in the rest on the right at the ford.

Had been told of a large negro village of the me name (Patio), and thought it prudent to ıss through it without stopping. The single reet was full of negroes, it being Sunday, and .ey seemed disposed to be impertinent; but

nothing unpleasant occurred. The frequency of locusts in this country was most remarkable. They were often very numerous on the path: when small and young they were of a dull brownish colour; when older and larger they were greenish, with yellow stripes. In one place I suddenly came upon a swarm of them, and an extraordinary sight it was. For about fifty yards the forest path was covered with them in layers, seemingly formed by the gradual spreading out of three large heaps, looking as if they had been each turned out of a hamper. They had, it appeared to me, emerged from their earthy cradles in the vicinity, and were instinctively congregating, waiting until they were told enough for a flight, which the natives say is when they are about three months old.

Slept at El Gordo, where I was hospitably received by the curé; the old negress cooked for me the bandulia which I had shot—rather tough eating. Proceeded, soon passing El Poso—two or three huts. Doctored a poor woman with Brandreth's pills. Same aspect of scenery—steep hills with gable ends, indicating the cross action of currents; the richest verdure everywhere; downs and clear streams. Cloudy, but very hot.

Arrived, much fatigued, at San Francisco—three or four huts only. Peasant woman rejoicing in the name of Celadine. About eight miles further were "Las Arboles;" less habitation than

I had seen anywhere, excepting in some parts in Bolivia and the Argentine Republic. Got some milk in the morning at San Francisco, and saw some boys balancing coroso berries in the air with their breath, in the same manner as an ivory ball is supported on the top of a jet of water.

June 3.—From San Francisco to Urquita, standing at the summit of an ascent hollowed out in the forest. Very pretty place, with village-green and chapel. Black and bright yellow birds like orioles, called judillos. Long march; tracks very bad and wet with rain. Asked the priest for lodging; very sorry and kind, but had no room. Another, however, gave me one. Had a collection of centipedes, scorpions, tarantulas, &c., on the wall. Coral snakes, he told me, were common; said a bit of aji (capsicum) was a good application for the sting of the scorpion, and that the bite of the large tarantula was very dangerous, producing violent pain in the head and body, and often terminating fatally, as in the case of a woman he mentioned, in about twenty-four hours, and said he knew of no cure: the animal itself, he added, was harmless enough unless touched.

No great amount of cascarilla or bark is found in these forests, or, at all events, the young men were more fond of gambling and the cock-pit than of hunting for it.

Forced to halt for the day, one of the mules being lame. The valley of Patio very unhealthy; Humboldt avoided it: begins at Mercadores and ends at Urquita. Next morning the thermometer at 8 A.M. was at 72°; weather cloudy. One arreiro got tipsy, but pressed on with one only to Tres Cruces. Pretty half-Indian peasant girl. Thence to Timbio, one league further on. Village and church in the woods; then the rich and beautiful verdant valley of Popayan came in view from the summit of an ascent; the city itself hidden by intervening slopes, though only about three leagues off. Overtook mules laden with bark from Arvela, one day's march into the mountains from Patio. Each mule carried four neat, solid, square packages of hide of five arrobas (125 lb. each), being 500 lb. for each mule. The huts and houses were very neat and were whitewashed.

June 9.—At Popayan. Soon obtained lodgings with my letter of introduction, but found them very unhealthy, being at the lowest part of the town, near the brook. The greatest amount of rain falls in March and April. January and May are the best months for crossing the formidable Paramo or elevated pass to the northward. Thermometer stood at 66° in the shade at noon.

Popayan was the name of the chief or cazique of the country on the arrival of the Spaniards.

Velasco thinks that the then inhabitants were descendants of the Caribs, because they were cannibals.*

From the chapel of Belem there is a fine view of the city, with its plaza, its straight streets at right angles as usual, white houses, and dark, dull purplish roofs, altogether very picturesque, in the midst of a meadowed plain, to all appearance of unsurpassed richness, lying between two green mountain-ranges. Its edges were diversified with hollows, shaped as if they had been chipped out of the hills which bounded them. Over the mountains to the northward there is a communication with the valley of the Cauca, whose position is distinguishable in the horizon by two or three of the mountain-tops that rise around it. The volcano of Popayan lay to the eastward, and the Paramo, or elevated down country over which lay the road to Bogota, was visible on the right of the plain. The Cauca river rises in the mountains to the southward, and flows to the northward of the city, being already a full stream.

When walking on a hill in the vicinity, the large swifts of the country darted by, almost touching me, with a velocity that produced a ringing sound from their stiffened and blade-like wings not less than fourteen inches wide. Saw boys playing at marbles with the fruit of the

* Bollaert's "South America."

coroso-palm. One day found my dog in my room with a swelled throat, and suspected that he had been stung by a large scorpion which he had killed on my bed during my absence.

The governor was absent at a congress at Bogota, but his deputy was very obliging, and sent me some recent papers to read, and assisted me with an introduction in my way to the volcano. Humboldt says the South Americans make a distinction between a *volcan de fuego* and a *volcan de nieve*—one that is covered with snow, and is not active, or only smokes a little. That of Popayan is covered with mud.

Passed the bridge over the Cauca about a league from the city. Pretty scenery. Two birds with blue backs, black heads, throat and breast dusky, but with long grey tails, like jays in shape. Flocks of black pigeons. The largest tree was the robles, or oak of the country. Saw the alba racina, with a long indented leaf, and small yellow seeds in bunches; good for sores in horses, and said to purify their blood. At Popayan I also heard of a plant used, I forget how, to prevent niguas from penetrating the skin. A paved path winds up the right bank of the Cauca, which flows a thousand feet beneath. The colour of the ochreous earth makes it visible for a long distance ahead. From the top of the bank there is a plain of a mile and a half, well cultivated; and there, amidst a confusion of

ravines, precipices, and waterfalls, is situated the pretty village of Puraseh, of superior neatness, owing to its having been fixed upon as the starting-point of a new road to the north, and also to the supervising care of the padre, at whose house I was kindly received, and supped and slept comfortably. His elderly lady mother was proud of having seen Humboldt when she was about fourteen years of age, when he was on his way to the volcano.

Thermometer at 8 A.M. 63°, June 14th; and water boiled at Puraseh in the open air at 199°, giving about 6,786 feet as the approximate height.

Proceeded thence with a fresh mule and a guide. Beautiful ride through low woods, pink with the blossom of, I believe, a melastoma. Wild heartsease flowers by the path-side. In about two leagues further, emerged on a paramo or elevated down of long grass. The summit became visible after winding round a hill, and at the same time a jet of steam, issuing like white smoke from the side of the mountain, is noticeable from a great distance in different directions. All around had a very desolate aspect; the entire mountain in advance, excepting on its porphyritic precipices, was covered with hard mud, with large and small rocks here and there rising through it. One solitary condor was circling over it. The slippery nature of

obliged to tu
the sulphuro
picturesque i
judge in the
have either fo
it, according
that previousl
with snow. A
sight, but the r
At a guess, I
feet above Popa

In descending
Paramo, as it i
steam issuing fi
hole occupying a
It resembled th
boiler, with, how
thermometer to
of sulphur aroun

ground, and a network of sulphur is formed from the exhausting vapour. I was informed that much of the mud coating on the slopes of the Volcan of Popayan was formed by volcanic dust moistened by rain.

About twelve years ago there was an eruption of cenizas or cinders, from which the vegetation never recovered. On November 16th, 1827, there was a terrible earthquake, followed by an eruption, at 6 P.M., and another on the 17th; and a few slight shocks were felt at intervals for the rest of the year. The eruption was of glutinous mud, descending by the valley of the Cauca, and sweeping sand and rocks before it: a similar eruption broke out on the 17th of November, 1724. The governor informed me that in the last eruption the mud descended to the river, and nearly equalled the arches of the bridge in height; it was a black water with sulphurous mud. A lady there told me that, having accidentally stepped into it, it dyed her leg yellow for a year! Loud noises came from the volcan, and the tower of the church of San Domingo was shaken down.

Returned much fatigued to Puraseh. Found every one out of doors, it being a fête day; and amongst other amusements was the humane one of riding full gallop at a cock suspended in the air by a rope just too high to be reached, without a great exertion, from the saddle, and the plumage

of the poor bird was gradually and cruelly torn from him, until at last, by a desperate effort, one rider succeeded in pulling him down.

Walked the next morning to see the Rio de Vinagre, as it is termed, which runs down from the volcano The steam-jet is one of its sources; the principal one, however, is two and a half leagues up the Paramo. The rocks around it were white and green. It descends in rather a fine fall near Paraseh, and by another leaps into the San Francisco stream that descends to the Cauca, two leagues distant. The temperature of the water was 68° at 10 A.M., that of the atmosphere being 66°. It was curiously impregnated with sulphuric acid, and was drunk as a laxative medicine by the natives. Brought away some of it in a bottle. Some forty leagues north of this volcan of Puraseh is another volcan named Huela, still higher; and another, Zotija, a long way to the eastward of the southern road from Patia.*

* The first cry for independence broke out at Popayan in 1809. During the Spanish rule the city was comparatively a paradise, with reference to society, as far as theatres, balls, and plenty of money could help to make it one. Since the outbreak for independence there had been several distinct local disturbances or revolutions there; one commencing at the bridge of Palaseh by a battle gained by the patriots; another at Calivio, near Cauca; thirdly, in the Plaza de Popayan, in 1820, when Bolivar and the patriots under General Ovando were beaten by the Spaniards under Calzada, who were again

June 30.—Started late in the day from Popayan for La Plata and Bogota, passing the bridge over the Cauca. On the hill, which soon begins, I stopped to dine and sleep where I had an introduction, and much enjoyed the fine air after the heat of Popayan. The ascent to the much-talked-of Paramo, or open mountain track of "Guernacas," still continued; and I saw my muleteer buy a cloak made of a peculiar grass, which was to bid defiance to the rains and turn them off as from a roof. The white jet of steam on the volcano was very conspicuous in the distance to the right. Halted for the night at

beaten by a force from Bogota at Pitayo, on the way to La Plata; and in 1821 Bolivar and Sucre beat the Spaniards in Pasto, and there was peace until 1828. In that year Ovando commenced a rebellion in Popayan against Bolivar, who, he said, was wishing to be crowned as emperor, and beat Mosqueva, his general. In 1830 a revolution in Bogota in favour of Bolivar, who was in difficulties, and Mosqueva fled: peace made. In 1840 another disturbance, and Ovando, who was at Popayan, was accused of the murder of General Sucre, and ordered to Bogota to exculpate himself; and then there was another revolution by Ovando, which was suppressed by Mosqueva, who got up a *pronunciamento* against it. During the revolution in 1857 there was only one disturbance at Popayan; it was soon suppressed; but there was a good deal of fighting at Pasto, and by the late accounts (March 18th, 1862), it appears that Popayan has been occupied by the Federals, or Church party, in their struggle against the Liberals. The only apology I make for these details, so uninteresting to general readers, is that it is well they should be acquainted with the state of these democracies under the name of republics.

cessant rain a
the smoke of
forest, much t
Pichincha. R
woodcocks. A
I looked down
flat plain, which
miles in length,
It is entirely su
primeval forest.
north and south
descends upon a
would have been
and wet, because
while to cut a
"Gabriel Lopez" f
builder. Such is t
&c., that a tambo
sity

at 10,000 dollars, but without success, as the cattle at a hacienda at the southern end had been much molested by jaguars, pumas, &c. The country much covered with the frailejon, but the height is below the limit of forest.

A very cold and misty morning succeeded. Made a further ascent of about three miles, completing the whole track over the highest surface of the Paramo. Trees much mossed, and charred by fires—of use in a snow-storm. Small lake of half a mile in length on the top. Understood that some large and extraordinary animal of the horse genus was often heard making a noisy escape into the forest at this spot, where the Paramo ends; probably a tapir. Ulloa says that this, of all the South American passes, is the most famed and dreaded; and he adds, that tributary streams of the Cauca and the Magdalena flow from each side of the lake.

The descent begins, practicable at one place only, close to some dark slaty rocks. The usual formation, which seemed to be porphyritic, is continued through a deep ravine between lofty precipices. The forest soon shows itself; ferns abundant. Lower down, tropical and parasitical plants in all their beauty: bamboos plentiful. Descended towards "Las Corrales," a large open shed, on an open space in the forest, where there was a stream, coloured as if by running through a Scotch heathery bog. The place full of travellers,

with their mules, &c. Huahuacos, or cherettas, the wild pheasants of the Gran Chaco, perched in small flocks on the trees. Shot one for dinner. Sketched the place.

Continued descent on the next morning. Condors. The tallest trees were the statuelos, the stems thickly covered with thorny projections. Slept at La Cija, another open tambo or shed. Humming-bird. A gentleman from La Plata told me that an ounce of quinine was worth 25 dollars in the district, and that the same quantity of Bogota salt was valued at 3½ dollars. Corduroy road still continued; the red soil would hold no other pavement. Schistose rock; great number of alcalde hornets; could not see what they were hunting for. Joyous and ringing cheer of the numerous arrieros, by way of encouragement to their mules: palms, tree-ferns, and plant with very large heart-shaped leaves; displaying a beautiful variety of outline which is wanting even in the finest European scenery. Abundance of insect life: large black and white caterpillars and brilliant butterflies.

At the foot of the pass was the full stream of the river Uyuco, with a scientifically constructed lever bridge of bamboo. Six miles further descent to Insar, a small but very pretty village. The yellowish-white flower of the agave visible everywhere. The same river flowing south to north, and north to south, about three leagues

further down, and was joined by a large stream of the Rio Negro from the eastward. Cliffs of basaltic rock were called "volcan." Large white flower, with leaves a foot long, called Azusana. Wild guayavas. A fête day, upon which the cura receives seven dollars. No pay, no fiesta, so I heard. Fireworks and village sports. Long but easy ascent. Yellow cassia blossom, and red plant much resembling a myrtle. Black and red bird, like the grackle of North America. Figueras and papay-trees, with fruit looking like a melon. Continued the descent to the town of La Plata, in the rich valley of the same name, through which the Paez river, spanned by a lever bridge about thirty yards wide, was running with formidable velocity in a southerly direction; valley lying due north and south.

July 7.—La Plata; having arrived there from the village of Laderas.

Four mules and two arrieros cost about thirty-five dollars from Popayan, a week's travel. Was told of some loadstone rocks in the vicinity, but missed seeing them.

La Plata contains about seven hundred houses. Situation beautiful, with mountain slopes around. People not very good-looking; cretins with goîtres. Clouded and cool day; glad to put on cloth coat. Lunched on some not very large but delicious pineapples reeking with juice; three or four for sixpence. It is known that

mulberry ; also
orange-shaped.
Heard that the
the southward, w
new Popayan ro
Scorpions comm
G—— told me
cows fed on grass
that the flavour o
injured. Cattle d
a species of fly.
grounds at Santos,
increasing chance
Protestantized. F
ment in La Plata.
a peacock at Cali,
vicinity I had bee
sweet-scented plan

Left for the no
the river, crossing

Brilliant blue butterfly. Met an Indian family; one of the boys in a wideawake, which was made picturesque by a beautiful wreath of the rose-coloured flowers of an orchis. Ants' paths very numerous; little red dove; straw-hat makers. Saw a "king of the vultures"—the first I had met with—sitting unconcernedly within shot on the top of a tree, with his white wings half-expanded. After about three leagues ascended a slope to the eastward; two more brought me to the large village of Paicol. Met an old officer of the Revolution, Colonel R——, at a house where a gentleman had obligingly given me a room for the night. Thence to Domingerias, a small village. Shot real partridges in the way. Ants in myriads, on their own paths, in all directions; but no part of South America is free from them. Country covered with verdure, but chipped up into lofty red precipices crowned with forest. Clean hut close to the ferry over the Magdalena river—which I here saw for the first time—a full rapid stream a hundred yards wide, sweeping from the rough hills on the east and towards the west. Saw cattle driven across by men swimming, with the assistance of logs. One poor cow was drowned. The owners took it very coolly; seemed to know exactly where it would appear on the surface again, and it was soon deposited on the bank in a very sketchable attitude against a rock. The mules and horses

uesc
Obo
town
flat va
that o
of the
the Ma
with ve
flew aga
turning
species of
and dine
Magdalen
may be de
From La
streams, bu
ravines, arri
called from
mo

but night cool. Kept awake by a ball. Ravine, with caoutchouc-trees like the peepul of India, hijueras, and the tall caracola. Heard the cicadas, as at Simla, in the Himalayas, but still more noisy. The face of the country seemed to have been moulded and ravined under water. On the left was a beach more than a thousand feet above the Magdalena, looking as if it had been the bed of the river which now flows at its foot.

Was told of mastodon bones at Tunga, north-west of Bogota. Morass and stone; beach tilted up towards the east; nodules of trachyte, as round as cannon-balls. Odoriferous plant. Was shown a coya, or minute red spider, with long legs, and a small web extended in ruts and uneven ground; said to be very poisonous by the peasants, but the fact is doubted by some. Cured by lemon-juice rubbed in, and brandy internally.

About six leagues from Los Angeles I was ferried over the small Prado river, a mile from the village of the same name. Saw an osprey; the first I had noticed in South America. The road afterwards leads to a flat valley some twenty miles wide, broken up by low sandstone strata cropping out and forming ravines, each usually containing a stream; sometimes well wooded. I found Tortonia the hottest part of the valley. Graves of two persons who had died on the road; but the women at the fonda—within two hundred

here a
he ou
scenery
coast o
goatherd
pipe. F
rards. S
the path
into the
ravine. I
which wer
thatched wi
rooms, and
supported b
by three loo
out as a mort
a large red
family, is alwa
the

about a hundred yards wide. The fish are the baghris, like a cat-fish; cuchara, or spoon-fish; the dorado, bocachico, batelos, and the moynos, or caribbees, about a foot long, who are exceedingly dangerous to bathers.

Awakened by the chattering of my hostess and a newly-arrived guest, who addressed each other as compadre and commadre. Feverish in the morning. Cassias in the forest; a species of pavos del monte, looking like moorhens. Large ceba tree.

July 22.—From Batales to La Suga; a tambo or hostelry. Bathed in the stream, after ascertaining there were no sting-rays. This is a flat fish (narcine ?), which, lying at the bottom, may easily be trod upon, and it then erects the back fin with the spines pointing forward, and often inflicts a lacerated wound in its struggle to escape. To avoid this, one is advised to wear slippers. The electrical eel is more dangerous in the large rivers, and the least valuable horses and mules are sometimes driven into the stream by travellers about to cross, in order to receive the shocks of this formidable animal.

Passed the river of Bogota, about sixty yards wide, and arrived at Toquehemia, the lower hills closing in upon the river. Followed up its course; hill and valley. Glad to taste huarape again. Improving appearance of the country, with habitations and cultivation.

Heard that arrieros, on account of their exertions, are often seized with bleeding at the nose. Numerous blocks of fossil limestone about the track, containing scallops, and, I thought, oyster-shells also. Approached the high slopes, or ghauts, as they would be called in India, with clouds resting on them, leading to the plateau of Bogota. Black hornets and violet-coloured butterflies common. Slept at the fonda at Apoyama, on the slope. Gentlemanly old asthmatic priest there, with attendants.

July 24.—To La Mesa; always ascending by the only road deserving the name which I had seen since leaving Lima. Noticed goître, leprosy, and elephantiasis: oranges and mangoes, Slept at the fonda. Beautiful forest of bamboos on the slope on the left of the road. Rode on in advance of the mules, who had met with an accident; was forced to ask a night's lodging from the cura of a village, and was immediately and hospitably received, the mules pressing on all night to Bogota. The city was visible at a great distance at the foot of the hills across the almost trackless plain; but it seemed as if I should never reach it, so numerous were the windings, on account of the water.

Arrived at Bogota July 28th, having left Quito April 30th. The good wide road was aved in the centre, as in France. Put up at

the English hotel, where I found a party of gentlemen from different countries.

Dr. Smürda, an Austrian naturalist, whose agreeable and scientific society I had first enjoyed at Mr. Cope's house at Quito, had followed me to and from Popayan. He had dared the feverish climate of the proverbially rich valley of the Cauca, and arrived at Bogota a day only after I did, who had travelled by the comparatively cool and healthy valley of Neyva. He spoke in the highest terms of its known and wonderful fertility, and, as a botanist, was profuse in his praises, as every other traveller has been, of the extraordinary beauty of the forest of wax-palms, seen from the pass of Quindiu. He commenced hunting for infusoria at Bogota, and told me he had found a species hitherto known only in Siberia.

Santa Fé de Bogota, or Cundinamarca, as it is called by the Indians, contains about 60,000 inhabitants. Vaccination is compulsory, but it is avoided when possible, being supposed to supply a covert way of taking a census for taxation. There were formerly few strangers there who were not Jews, and the small number of emigrants from Old Spain is remarkable. There still exists a want of cordiality (or, perhaps, a stronger expression might be used) towards the Spaniards; but a more powerful reason is, that Spain is not troubled with a

reagi
never
be we
The
assemb
on whi
of diffe
of a du
conducte
however,
mercial a
runs the
not less th
of small d
chants' hou
are several
principal ou
or portales.
in a danger
earthquake.

richesses; a quantity of gold coin, which, had it fallen on his head, must have killed him, had been shaken from one of the hidden sanctuaries for treasure, which few houses are without in these countries, and of which he knew nothing.

A large market, well stocked with fruit and Indian produce, is held in front of the cathedral. A very fine general view of the city and the vast verdant plain beyond it is obtainable from a terraced walk on the rise of the hill. It is bounded by the long white line of the lake, through which, after passing by Cepaquira, flows the river Funza, formed by the collected streams of the mountains a hundred miles to the northward. On the plain it is joined by the smaller river from the hills behind Bogota, and then, flowing to the southwest of the city, falls over a precipice of nearly 600 feet at Tequendama, and makes its way to the Magdalena.

The three plains of Bogota, Fusagasuga, and Melgar, form a "tierra fria, templada y caliente." From the second named valley, where there are several country houses, another stream descends through that of Melgar to the great river. Mr. Mark, to whom I am indebted for much information, such as a resident only can attain to, told me that the ride downwards was very beautiful, and that he once descended the Magdalena to Honda by means of a raft which he joined at Guayacana. The Fall of Tequen-

dama is erroneously marked in the maps as being on the Fusagasuga stream. The lake itself seems to rest against the boundary ridges of the plain, and high over them is seen the snowy peak of Tolima rising from the Cordillera on the western bank of the Magdalena, and dividing the valley of its stream from that of the Cauca. It is calculated that the area of the plain of Bogota, thirty-five miles by twenty-eight, is about that of the island of Barbadoes; the average height of it, the city being a little above it, is 8,495 feet,—a few hundred feet lower than Quito. The temperature of Bogota ranges between 57° and 63° in the shade for the greater part of the year. In the winter months thin ice may be seen to about 8 A.M.; but at that hour, when the sun is up, the heat is much the same as at mid-day. Rain sets in in the beginning of September, and lasts for two months.

The blood of the Indians is said to be of two degrees less temperature than that of Europeans. Dr. C——, the most experienced of the four English physicians there, says that the air of Bogota is very favourable to the healing of wounds. The London road, as it is termed, leaves the city on the north-west for Honda, on the Magdalena. It passes the residence of Mr. Griffiths, H.B.M.'s *chargé d'affaires*, to whose friendly and courteous hospitality I am much indebted; and the presence of the gentlemen of

the French and other legations imparts a higher tone to society than is generally met with away from the coast. The theatre has its attractions; dinners, balls, &c., are more frequent. I was present at a very good amateur concert where some of the prettiest young ladies in the city sang in public, and a gentleman of Bogota performed Paganini's "Carnaval de Venise" in admirable style. The general state of society is much the same as that of other large towns in South America. I was told that children are seldom contradicted, and the effects of peevishness and ill-humour are simply termed "gracias," or perhaps "exuberance of spirits."

A tragedy was enacted there during my stay: the body of a native gentleman who used to sit next to me at the *table d'hôte* was one morning brought into the hotel. He and a friend's daughter had been unfortunately upon too intimate terms, accompanied with a charge of a breach both of confidence and promise. It was known that mischief was intended by the injured father, and several people walked the main street in order to see the rencontre between the two. It resulted in the immediate death of Señor J—— by a pistol-shot followed by a stab, by the father, who at once, attended by his friends, repaired to the casa de policia, gave himself up, was tried, and acquitted.

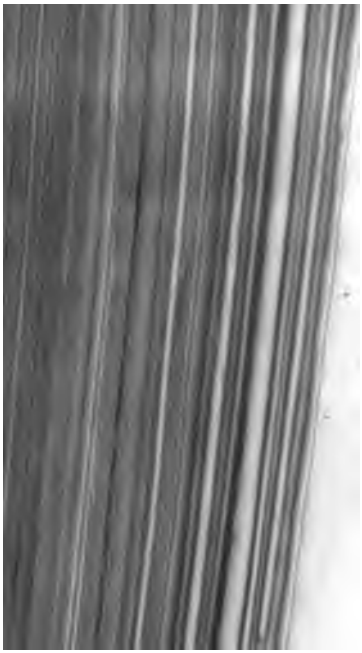
Went to see the house where Bolivar was saved

that a crown
one had ever
concealed hin
ascending str
the "Barjas"
under Col. W.
ing out in his
barracks in saf
"the Columbi
combate," and
raised the stan
was severely wo
to take him dea
to do so was obl
him in self-defen
Ayacucho," lying
testimonio mas
bia, y de la libert
There had bee
and the constit

also to General Mosquera, the President, a fine-looking gentlemanly person, of moderately liberal opinions. He had been Minister of Finance, and afterwards Director of the College at Medellin. After the civil war in 1841, the Government of General Herran thought the State too democratic, and recalled the Jesuits, and twelve of them arrived, and resided under the same roof as the university professors, but they were turned out of the country by Lopez.*

I need scarcely add that a civil war is now raging in New Granada; Ospina, of the Jesuitical party, the President, being opposed by Mosquera, whose successes as Dictator have ranged from Popayan to Panama. The cause of the civil war is, that the Church party, or Conservatives

* The presidents of Bogota were Bolivar, Joachim Mosquera, Santander, Marquez, Herran, Tomas Cipriano Mosquera, Lopez, Ovando, Ospina. Joachim Mosquera remained in power but a short time after Bolivar; General Santander died a natural death; Herran held office for his whole term, and has since been Granadian Minister to the United States; Mosquera and Lopez remained in for four years, succeeded by Ovando, the presumed assassin of General Sucre. Having attempted a *coup d'état*, which kept the country in a state of anarchy for eight months, he was attacked and defeated at Boya by the united forces under Mosquera, Herran, and Lopez (December 24, 1854), by whom he was impeached and deposed, subsequently falling by the hand of an assassin. I saw General Malo, his commander-in-chief, a refugee and pennyless, at Greytown. The elections ended in favour of Señor Ospina, of the High Church party.



ends of thes
and that ther
aim in their
they can scar
if undeserved
aggrandisemen

The 7th of M
the Liberal p
election of Lop
been successful
were the Libera
and the Jesuits,
intimidation, and
the Assembly. I
received by the C
times called a "
March), an associa
in Spanish Americ

series of revolutions had previously almost ruined its commercial and agricultural prospects, which latterly would have been completely prostrated but for the immense internal resources and assistance from foreign capitalists. Great hopes were entertained from the negociation of the loan of £1,000,000 then before the commercial community of London; and if the money be well laid out, it would be of infinite service; but if not properly employed, will do more harm than good. In natural resources, varied climate, and fertility of soil, it is said to be exceeded by none of the South American republics, and to the emigrant presents advantages over New Granada, Peru, and Bolivia, on the opposite side of the continent. Caracas again, the capital, situated 3,000 feet above the level of the ocean, in a beautiful and most fertile valley, is only seventeen miles from the coast and the port of La Guayra, and is easily reached by three bridle and one carriage roads. Bogota, I need scarcely add, is attainable by ascending the Magdalena, and is altogether some 900 miles of travel from Carthagena. Venezuelan Guiana is a country essentially adapted for the cultivation of cotton, and has the advantage of the stream of the Oronoko flowing through its whole extent. Disturbances are still rife, and fighting is still going on, in Venezuela.

On the 12th of March, 1812, Caracas was

destroyed by a terrible earthquake. Humboldt says* "the sufferers saw enormous masses of rock detached during the shocks." He adds, "that amidst so many public calamities the people devoted themselves to those duties which they thought the best fitted to appease the wrath of Heaven. Some assembled in processions and sang funeral hymns, others in a state of distraction made their confessions aloud in the streets. In Caracas was then repeated what had been remarked in the province of Quito after the tremendous earthquake of 1797: a number of marriages were contracted between persons who had neglected for many years to sanction their union by the sacerdotal benediction; children found parents by whom they had never till then been acknowledged; restitutions were promised by persons who had never been accused of fraud; families that had been long at enmity were drawn together by the tie of common calamity."

It was generally believed in Caracas—as Humboldt, in whom they put great faith, had predicted—that another earthquake would take place fifty years afterwards. A Venezuelan gentleman informed me that for one or two years previously the subject was constantly talked of as the appointed time drew near. An

* Humboldt's "Travels," vol. i. p. 453. (Bohn.)

almost positive belief in the prophecy had taken place of mere surmise; but certain it is, that in the same month—March of this year (1862)—and during the observance, as before, of one of the Easter ceremonies, a sudden and violent earthquake occurred, and was several times repeated; and although no great damage was done, people met and passed each other in terror, exclaiming, "Este es el tremblor que predicò Humboldt, hace como cincuenta años!"

Well authenticated maps, giving an outline of the extent of any earthquake of consequence, and coloured according to the different degrees of intensity at different places, would be interesting and useful as aids to geological research.

When General Monagas presided over the destinies of Venezuela, an idea was entertained of disposing of parts of the territory, and of offering it to England, as it adjoins British Guiana; and had cotton been cultivated, our manufacturers would not have had so much cause for complaint as at present; but any additional acquisition by a European power is looked upon with jealousy by the South American republics. General Paez, one of the oldest heroes of the War of Independence, and the friend of Bolivar, was proclaimed "El padre de su patria; el salvador de la Republica," and is till supreme chief, in fact, Dictator, of the republic. He is now far advanced in years,

and it is not improbable that his death will be succeeded by a still greater increase of political confusion and anarchy. Bolivar, Sucre, Paez, Roceafuerte, and Florez, were born in Venezuela.

Any young democrat aspiring to be a world-mender, whose fancies about the compatibility of liberty with equality and fraternity have become fixed ideas with indulgence, should reflect that he has hit upon nothing new,—that thousands upon thousands have thought as he does, often because there is not the slightest difficulty in comprehending such a simple and alluring theory when received apart from the actuality of experience. A visit to these Spanish republics, and an acquaintance with the anarchy, bloodshed, and rancour produced by the very numerous revolutionary attempts, failures, and successes which they have witnessed since the first dawn of their independence, would teach him to reflect that all government must be more or less artificial from its very commencement,—that the very first arrangements of despotism, the very first steps from anarchy to order, must be artificial. The power of the masses, by means of a too general suffrage, so plausibly swamping the name of tyranny while retaining its power, has always been succeeded by military despotism. He could nowhere be so well reasoned into a belief that the machinery of one government differs from another only

in its being more or less artificial, and that that artificial system must be the best which can display the greatest amount of rational liberty in union with the most polished civilization and a power to meet, and more quickly than any other, the undue aspirations of ambition with repulse and discomfiture.

Upon more than one occasion in South America I have listened as a stranger to observations in praise of the far greater security of life and property during the Spanish rule; and a gentleman of distinction in one of these republics remarked to me,—"Talk of despotism! There is often more of it here than in Russia!" The party in power keeps up a constant surveillance on those who are out, and often not without good reason. Much will depend upon the example set by the Southern States of North America, and, perhaps, still more on the results of a pacifying and useful occupation of Mexico; but I have no difficulty in persuading myself at least that many of the older families and of the ablest men in the more northern republics are convinced that the only salvation of their country would be the establishment of a constitutional monarchy independent of Spain; its adoption not, of course, to be enforced by foreign bayonets, but gradually approached and supported into activity by strategetical, internal, and political movements.

One party objects to taxation for a standing army, which they consider useless, as it ought to be, instead of being, as it is, indispensable in these republics.

A short time before I reached Bogota a depôt of powder had blown up and done considerable damage to the adjoining houses, and it was at first concluded that some of the troops had perished. Some countrymen, who happened to be near, rode away as for their lives, and my informant heard one of them, as he was galloping down the main street, exclaim, "Gracias a Dios! ya se acabò el ejercitu!" (Thank God! there's the army done for!) A parrot belonging to an English lady was heard, the moment after the explosion occurred, to exclaim, "Ahora yo me voy!" (Now I'm off!), took flight immediately, and did not return for five days.

The constitutions of these different republics vary but little from each other, and usually only with reference to the duration of office. In New Granada the presidency lasts four years.

In addition to the Government organ, "El Gaceta Official," the "Neo Granadino" was the leading journal in Bogota; it wrote against the Church party, whose paper was "El Catolismo;" but these names are frequently changed. The religion of the State is, as usual, *Catholico, Apostolico, Romano*, but the free exercise of

public and private worship is guaranteed, "so that it does not disturb the public peace, nor offend against morality, nor interfere with the worship of others." Every ordinary branch of education, excepting Greek, is taught in the colleges, at the expense of about 150 dollars yearly for each student.

The slavery question was well dealt with by Bolivar. All children of slaves born after 1821 were to remain as slaves up to the age of eighteen, but in a state of apprenticeship to some trade, and were called "manumittados; all born previously remained as slaves for life. This arrangment worked very well up to 1851, when the president Ovando gave them all liberty.

Whilst I was at Bogota they were taking votes for the next presidency by means of ballot-boxes ranged under the portales in the plaza. The only question asked of a voter was his name. Señor Mallerino, the Vice-President, imagining that the previous and legally necessary registry might in his case be dispensed with, walked up to give his vote, which was, however, rejected, in consequence of his not having registered as usual a month previously. Bribery is as well understood here as anywhere else. In the province of Tunja the number of votes returned on a particular occasion was 1,500, forty-five only being the actual number. In another place in the same province, where thirty persons actually voted,

tionary time
Bolivar to
Royalist Spa
him that he
friend for hav
thagena! On
determined en
taken a boat-lo
Magdalena, he
and ordered the
cesco," and tho
like a lisped *th*, a
were immediatel
Americans somet
English than is t
Spanish South Ar
pronunciation, an
possible. The sam

building a house with him, and then saying he had a right to do what he pleased with his own, he swore he would set fire to his half unless the other bought it at the price he named.

I was permitted to accompany Mr. Griffith and Mr. Mark when going to pay their respects to the papal nuncio lately arrived, but he was not at home. He is addressed as "Excelentissimo." Went again to the archbishop's palace in company with Mr. Mark (the British consul), himself an accomplished artist, to see a Murillo. I have it in my notes that it was very graceful, but forget the subject. It was, I think, in a frame of diomate wood, like a brilliant mahogany: it was brought out by a former archbishop of Gongara. Under it and over the altar was a tawdry wooden figure. The portraits of the kings of Spain in the Courts of Justice had been burnt early in the century.

We went also to the Museum, where is Pizarro's standard, brought from Lima by Bolivar; a mummy, and the robe of Ahatualpa; portraits of the vireys or viceroys, &c.

A remarkable and somewhat isolated hill, known as Monserrat, rises behind the city for a height of about 1,200 feet. It is ascended by a good path with niches for halting-places, and on the summit is a small fonda. The views from it are of great extent. On the southern side, between it and the adjoining ranges, is a pass,

through which winds a picturesque horse-track to the plain or wooded paramo on the summit of the ridge, about 10,000 feet above the sea, and bounding the plateau of Bogota to the eastward.

Mr. Mark estimated the whole width of the cordillera from Hinda on the Magdalena (about 800 feet above the sea), including the plain of Bogota and over the paramo to the plains of the Meta and the head-waters of the Oronoko (about 1,200 feet above the sea), at about thirty-five leagues. The descent on the eastern slopes is broken by the valley of Coquera. I was also informed that an 18-gun brig could ascend to the junction of the Meta and Oronoko, and that a boat not drawing more than four feet of water could come within twenty-four leagues of Bogota.

New Granada is about two-fifths larger than France, and contains about 2,250,000 inhabitants. To the eastward of the cordillera there are not more than three inhabitants to the square league.

We attempted a ride to the paramo, but were driven back by a storm. The quantity of rain created a violent rush of water that would have deluged the city, but for the well-made ditches and gutters long since ready to receive it.

On the hills immediately behind the city I noticed a lavender-coloured flower (ageratum); [illegible]lastoma, with a purple flower; castor-oil

plant; red fuchsias; salvia, or wild sage; mountain vecuco, or guaco of Mexico. Heard of a tree (the manzanillo) known here as the Pedro Hernandez, considered prejudicial to any one sleeping under it. On the way to Venezuela I observed a tree with large succulent leaves, called, from its bad odour, the mapurito, or skunk-tree. The Indians drink the blood of the turkey-buzzard as a remedy for certain complaints. Heard also of some highly-bred English pointer puppies, given over for distemper, who were unexpectedly cured by crawling into a sugar warehouse and picking up the refuse on the casks, and also of guaco being given for distemper with good effect. Mr. S——, an English resident, who brews a very fair glass of bitter beer, showed me, in a sort of marsh ditch near his gardens on the edge of the town, a plant whose leaves had an exceedingly strong bitter taste; it was, I believe, the huayusa, already mentioned. I should be ungrateful to forget the agreeable evening lounges at the fresh-air residences of our friends Don N——, Mr. L——, and others; or our snipe-shooting excursions on the Zepaquira road; or my expedition, by the kind permission of the owner, to a hacienda called Buena Vista, where I one day killed twenty-five very large double snipes. When stretched out, legs and bills, they were not less than seventeen inches in length, and nearly

nineteen across the wings. Observed that they have three distinct cries; when flying high, round and round, or wishing to alight, when their cry resembles the chattering of a cock-pheasant rising, but of course is not so loud.

Humming-bird skins ready for packing are brought into Bogota and sold for one, two, or more reals apiece by the Indians. Some are killed by the blowpipe, others shot, I believe, with seed, or some charge equally harmless to the plumage; they are not, however, considered so valuable as those obtained at Quito. A white humming-bird was reported to have been seen at Tequendama. Mr. D——, of the hotel, was good enough to accompany me to see that most magnificent waterfall, distant only about seventeen miles: Humboldt estimates the height at 574 feet. The river drains the plain of Bogota, flowing in a narrow channel after it enters the hills, in some places beautifully wooded. By a miracle, worthy the sword of the prophet Ali, a narrow channel has been formed in the rock on the summit of a precipice, and the gap from which the river leaps is not much more than forty feet in width.

By sleeping at a village at the edge of the plain, we were enabled to arrive there at an early hour. This arrangement is necessary, in order to be tolerably sure of seeing the fall free from mist in the early morning. We were for-

tunate in finding it to be so, and the river was so full that it took but one leap from its suddenly-narrowed channel above. The crowded and unevenly-surfaced volume caused the separation of shapeless masses of water from the under-curtain, which in their fall became gradually elongated, and plunged into the basin like an incessant shower of rockets of brilliantly white and glistening foam. It is viewed from an open space, arrived at after a descent on foot over the rocks, in the everywhere abundant forest. El Balcon, as it is termed, is on the edge of the precipice forming the right side of the vast *cul de sac* into which the river is precipitated, and afterwards leaps and rushes down the narrowed ravine towards its junction with the Magdalena. A dense vegetation covers the ravine in every part excepting the precipice. The leaves of a waterside plant, not less than seven or eight feet long, are visible in the downward distance on the rocks immediately beside the foot of the fall, which is attainable by a scramble that occupies not less than two hours. It is remarkable that the ravine, perhaps more than a furlong in width, contains a stratum of coal cut through and appearing on the opposite side of it. We saw large blocks of it heaped up in the forest as we approached the Balcon. It is taken out near the surface and below the strata of new red sandstone, which again is

resting on limestone. The mass appears to have been originally divided by a convulsion of nature, and then to have had its sides worn by the action of the stream. Mr. Mark informed me that the seam of coal is extended under the savannah of Bogota; it is again worked at Chia in the middle of the plain; and again at its northern end, at the salt mines of Zepaquira, fifteen leagues distant, where some levels are carried under ground. Several pavos del monte were flying about the trees overhanging the Balcon. The appearance of the fall at night, if properly illuminated with Bengal lights, would be such as to reward the expense incurred; but it would be advisable to have some roofs or tents in immediate propinquity. The fall of Tequendama is more than three times the height of that of Niagara, and is far more picturesque; and I thought that, with the exception of that diapason of fresh waters, it was the finest I had ever seen.

The dragon's-blood tree, such as I had seen near Oran, is found in these forests; and another called acuapa, which blisters the hand.

At a few miles on the northern paved road to Zepaquira and Muza there is a small village, and a posada, made use of in snipe or wild pigeon-shooting excursions. The emerald mines of Muza, 2,500 feet above the sea, are in the hands of a company. Dr. D——, one of the directors, was good enough to explain to me the mode of

working them, with the assistance of an excellent model. In a valley between two bare hills, about 900 feet high, there is a cavity of about 100 yards by 50 in width. The Spaniards originally worked them in a different manner,—first lower, then higher. The present company has cut a socabon or tunnel of about 100 yards long through the hill, from the lowest level to the exterior quebrada or ravine, for the purpose of having a command of water to carry off rubbish and broken rock. The vein in which the emeralds are embedded is of mica, slate, and carbonate of lime, the enclosing rocks being of sandstone. In this narrow vein one man works with a pickaxe, moving backwards; another is in attendance on him with a small matè cup or gourd, into which the watching overseers deposit the emeralds for the time being. It is very rare to find one without a flaw. The shape of an emerald, it may not be generally known, is that of a hexagonal-sided basaltic column, and ordinary emeralds are slices off it. It is from these mines that all South American emeralds have been brought, and not the banks of the Esmeraldas river. It is remarkable that at Muza there is a green beetle said to be unknown elsewhere, and the blue butterfly, known as morpho cypres, generally considered to be the most brilliant species known. Mr. Mark told me, however, that he observed another of a still richer metallic

hue in the forest about half-way down the Magdalena. At Muza also is found the muzite, a small light chocolate-coloured mineral, whose shape is that of two hexagonal-sided and truncated cones, base to base.

Sept. 4. — Remarkable sky at sunset; rose colour on the horizon, blended in with purple to the zenith, and patched with numerous clouds all of a very decided green colour.

A full account of the Muyscas, or historical natives of Cundinamarca, has been translated from Acosta's "Compendio."

The Chibchas (Muyscas) is the right name of the Indians whom the Spaniards found in the country around Bogota, — from Fusagusuga to Zepaquira,—ruled over by three chiefs, of whom the Zepa of Bogota was the most powerful,—lived in houses of wood and clay with conical roofs and doors of cane; the only natives who used small discs of gold as coin, worshipped the Creator, the sun, moon, and rainbow. The moons and half-moons of gold were carried in processions at their festivals. They also venerated "Bocheca" as "Dios bienhechor," counted by fives, dividing the circle into seventy-two parts, &c., and had a system of calculation, and, as in Mexico, a year divided into twenty months, but were ignorant, says Dr. Wilson (vol. i. p. 437), of the true causes of eclipses. They had human sacrifices, and they believed the soul descr-

to the centre of the earth; their heaven, like that of the Egyptians, was full of animals. Acosta adds: "Se ve tambien una gran conformidad entre los signos de los Egypcios y los symboles de los Indios." *

I went to the salt mines of Zepaquira, but not to Muza, about two days' journey further north. Detained for two hours at a broken causeway over a flooded stream a few miles from Bogota until I had found a ford. Two small fish, one like an eel, called el capitan, are caught in the river on the plain. On the back of the mountains behind Zepaquira is the lake of Guatavita, into which it was said a great amount of treasure was thrown when the Spaniards first appeared; and on the borders of the lake of Tuquema is the large English-stocked farm of Señor Paris. I have already mentioned that the landed proprietors on some of the higher plains of the Andes are known as Orejones, on account of the large ornaments worn in their ears, and who claim to be descendants of the Incarial nobility, most likely originally of the tribe so called on the Napo.

Heard of a hacienda a mile and a half long and a mile broad, yielding 3,000 dollars a year. Ten thousand square yards of good pasture land was to be bought for about 200 dollars.

* "Compendio Historico del Descubrimiento y Colonizaceon de la Nueva Granada, en el Siglo Decimo sexto." Par el Colonel Joachim Acosta.

Wheat is sown as the first crop after clearing. A regular agricultural district round Zepaquira. Saw ripening corn, meadow land, and cattle. The town lies at the foot of the low rounded salt hills, which again rest against the higher mountains, and seemed to be of about the same extent as those of Mundi, in the Punjaub. The middle mine has three adits, one about 300 yards long. A stream runs rapidly down a sloping channel, in which are placed the blocks of salt; and the water thus impregnated is allowed to flow into stone tanks, where it is kept with twenty-three per cent. of salt in it, which is collected by boiling with coal fires in iron pots until dry, then broken up and placed in large earthen jars, and water again poured over it, which is allowed to evaporate; the jars are then broken and the salt is shaped for sale.*

The hospitality of Señora B—— and her family rendered a short stay here very agreeable. Zepaquira has a cathedral and three churches, the former much injured by an earthquake. A sheep costs two dollars, a fowl or a dozen eggs a real, an arroba of wheat (25 lb.) two dollars.

On the hill going to the mine I observed a

* An arroba of crude salt at the mines costs 3½ reals, 4½ when purified, and 7¼ when made up in blocks for sale. From 30,000 to 60,000 arrobas of salt are made every month, and the Government derives a revenue from it of 1,000 dollars a day.

species of celery. Before starting to return, I went out snipe-shooting on the morass, close by the river, which winds through it in beautiful curves. Quantities of ravana with a blue flower, verbena, and a red-flowered astureion, on the dividing embankments. Saw boys playing at "marbles" with a fruit called mararay.

In the way from Zepaquira, and not far from the town, I crossed the handsomest stone bridge in the country, known as Puente del Comun, and bearing an inscription informing passengers that it was built by the English taken prisoners during the siege of Carthagena by Admiral Vernon in 1739, whose monument in Westminster Abbey informs us that he "took Porto Bello with six ships, and at Carthagena conquered as far as naval force could carry victory."

The iron mine of Pacho is about fifteen leagues from Bogota, and about 7,000 feet above the sea. The copper mine of Monaghira is about two days' journey from Zepaquira, and there is an iron mine at Samaca, ten leagues from it, where there are some English miners and their families.

Noticed the tigeretas or scissors-tailed falcon; and on the plain east of Bogota is a caprimulgus or goat-sucker, whose body is only eight inches long, with a tail two feet in length, being a nearer approach to a bird of paradise in appearance than any other yet known in South America.

In one place, after a heavy shower, where a wooded slope descended to the road, I observed on it a number of those huge earthworms nearly a yard in length, such as I had seen nowhere but in the Organ Mountains near Rio Janeiro, as already mentioned. Some similar peculiarities of soil may be found hereafter. The hills, as usual, of sandstone, granite appearing where the road passed over their summits, a formation that continued all the way back to Bogota.

Left Bogota for Carthagena, passing about eight leagues from the road over the open plain to Botteglo. Slept there. On approaching the edge of the hills, noticed ridges of sandstone and trachyte running due east and west. Plenty of water on the plain. On the way, stopped at a venta, Anglicè (a public-house), and asked if they had cerveza (beer). "No, señor, pero tenemos pally ally!" (pale ale).

After a ride of five or six hours, I passed through Villeta to La Venta de Cime, then kept by an Englishman named Teasdale, who was absent; but I occupied a good room. After a short march from Botteglo, the edge of the plain known as Robles, or the oaks, is reached, and a wild, precipitous descent between two banks immediately commences. The increasing heat soon made itself felt. A magnificent view is suddenly opened of low, rugged mountains

covered with forest, and the valley of the Magdalena densely shrouded with driving and undispersed clouds, over and amongst which the river, seen at intervals, literally appeared to be wandering, until the eye discovered the two highest peaks of the snow-covered Tolima only just visible above them. Here were vegetable ivory trees, florepondios, red fuchsias, and datura trees. The grey sandstone cliffs of the plateau I had just quitted were standing out in very bold relief over the forest, north of the defile. Lower down were palms, plantains, bamboos, tree ferns, coral trees (in blossom), aloes, bromelias; climbing-plant with beautiful rose-coloured flowers resembling lilac blossom in shape, known at Carthagena as "la bellissima;" granadas, or wild pineapples; a cedar; another bearing a bright yellow blossom; the caña brava, or palmated reed, from which the Panama hats are made; and numerous others.

At a short distance from La Venta is the hacienda of La Esmeralda, the residence of Mr. W——, an English gentleman; and thither I repaired to breakfast, and spent a very agreeable day at a comfortable English residence; and was also treated to some excellent music.

The elevated district in advance, about 6,000 feet above the sea, is known as Alto del Trijo (the high country where wheat can be grown).

The thermometer averages 70° to 74° throughout the year.

Mr. W—— showed me some wax-palm trees, of which he was encouraging the growth. The trunk is covered with a very thin coating of wax, which is scraped off. The seed is scattered by the wind, and springs up spontaneously on cleared ground.

There are three kinds of aloe in New Granada; the Mexican maguay is not indigenous there; the pita aloe has a long yellow stalk; the variegated aloe is the figue, and the fibre of these two last is used for making ropes.

On the west bank of the Cauca, and about north-west of Bogota, is the gold mine of Marmato, and another purino belonging to the New Granada Mining Company. A considerable quantity of gold finds its way thence to the fair at Mompox, on the Magdalena, where there is usually a great deal of bartering. Señor Don P——, at Bogota, was good enough to give me a small piece of ore, found on the surface, which proved by assay to contain about 50 per cent. of gold. The left bank of the Magdalena is a great tobacco country. The interior of the cigar is made of the best tobacco, and is then wrapped up in a large silky cinnamon-coloured leaf. Was told that in 1840 a vast drift of sand suddenly descended through a ravine and covered four square leagues, burying the tobacco crops; and, according to

tradition, there has generally been a destructive visitation of the kind every seventy years. At Lagunilla, due west of Bogota, and near the great tobacco establishments at Embolina, the quantity and price both of bark and tobacco is much affected by quarrels with the Bolivian Government, who can stop the bark trade; and also by internal disturbances affecting the distribution, and producing a glut in the tobacco trade also, which is sometimes monopolized by the Government for the time being. A great quantity of spurious bark is then also sold.

Heard of an answer given by a peasant, confusing time and distance: "Andando despacio (slowly) una legua. Andando apriesa (quickly) media legua!" and a native seeing "London" marked upon some English goods at Ambolina, and inquiring what it meant, being told it was the capital of England, exclaimed: "Que bobos son los Ingleses! porque no lo llaman 'Londres' —como se debe llamar?"

I was too much knocked up to think of extending my journey to Antioquia (discovered 1537) by crossing the central one of the three cordilleras which bounds the left bank of the Magdalena, and the right bank of the Cauca. It is customary to traverse part of the mountain passes in crates carried by Indians on their backs.

The Santa Anna silver mine lies in the province about two leagues west of the Magda-

lena, and at a height of about 2,000 feet, at the foot of the snowy mountain known as El Paramo del Ruiz, and about two hours' ride from Honda. There is gold both in Antioquia and the adjoining province of Choco; but the risk from climate is so great, that the emigrants going to California but rarely visit the auriferous localities. Antioquia is so named in consequence of its having been originally colonized by Jewish families, driven from Spain in the reign of Philip II., who were probably induced to settle there by hearing of its productiveness of gold. I met a family of Antioquians in New Granada, and there was no mistaking the handsome Jewish features. A species of fly makes terrible havoc amongst the cattle on the farms there, but confines its attacks to the more ordinary species, known as ganado de color. It is a curious fact that it makes no impression upon the ganado fino, or the cattle known as orejo negro (black-eared), their hide being of double the thickness, and weighing from 35 to 40 lbs.

I heard of a case of cholera in an arriero being cured by a large dose of carbonate of magnesia, followed by two glasses of rum mixed beforehand with guaco, gum, and cedron (a very strong bitter nut steeped in water of ammonia).

From La Esmeralda passed the Alto del Trijo, and descended the mountain to the village of Guaduas, or "the Bamboos." The heat

much increased. October 8, thermometer 75° in shade at 8.30 A.M. Dismounted at the house of Colonel Acosta, whose hospitality to European travellers was universally known. His negro servant had a tame toucan (yataro), of the same habits as the macaw, and was often giving his his blessing to those who noticed him by repeating the words "Dios te dé ——" (God give you ——), leaving out the word "felicidad," so much coveted by an opera singer; the same words, with the same omission, being usually heard in return for charity bestowed in this part of the country.

The bamboo thickets on the plain were very numerous and graceful, and I again noticed the apio, or wild celery; yellow and insipid when boiled. Ate the sapoté, a cooling and excellent fruit, in a husk somewhat resembling that of the colocynth, but smaller; it is also known as the hispera.

Passed two days at Guaduas to break the too sudden descent into the heat. Rode in about an hour and a half to a place known as the Agua Clara, passing over the ridge there to a spot whence I enjoyed an extensive and magnificent view of the valley of the Magdalena, there 900 feet above the sea, and the Quindiu, or Tolima and Ruiz ridge (16,000 feet) on the opposite side; but it looked bare, and I did not think it improved by the total absence of cloud.

On the descent towards Honda was suddenly asked if I could bleed, and dismounted at a cottage to see a man who had been bitten by a snake. I found a powerful young peasant of about twenty years of age sitting upright with his eyes open, apparently in a state of torpor, his face much flushed, his pulse low but quick, with a sensation of heaviness in his head, of which they told me he had complained a great deal, but seemingly not otherwise in pain. He had been bitten in the hand, which was swollen; and his friends wanted me to open a vein below the ligature they had tied above the elbow, evidently with the impression that it would take away all the diseased blood from the hand and arm only. This, however, rightly or wrongly, I declined to do. I found they had already given him cedron, and, strange to say, they had some hot water actually ready, in which I immediately put his feet, which gave him decided relief, indicated by a slight nod. I then administered, at intervals of about ten minutes, small doses of ammonia, brandy, and guaco, from a bottle which had hitherto happily remained unopened in my saddle bags; and replenishing the hot-water bath, I was very glad to observe that at all events he did not seem to be worse when I was obliged to leave him, after an hour's doctoring. I am sorry never to have heard the result. I saw the snake, which had been killed,—a small, but very deadly species,

about two feet long, of a slight greyish brown colour, known as the equis, from a joined series of marks resembling the letter X. Afterwards saw another of the same species killed close to Carthagena.

At sunset, Oct. 16, arrived at the ferry opposite to Honda, where the Magdalena is joined by the smaller stream of the Yuali, after a course of about sixty-five miles from the westward. A sand-bank is formed by the back eddy of the stream. The baggage was not all crossed until the morning, as its transit occupied some time. Spent an agreeable evening at Mr. T——'s, meeting several English and American ladies and gentlemen.

Honda is one of the most interesting places in the country. Next morning I ascended the eminence below the town. Blue hills visible in the distance over the plain to the southward. On the left bank the country more open. The town is small but very picturesque, with white houses, red roofs, and huts with gardens, palm-trees, &c., owing its position and importance to the river not being navigable higher up. It was much damaged by an earthquake in 1805. Observed old Spanish fort, and an old French gun marked with "La Fansette—ultima ratio regum" and "Nec pluribus impar. 1731. Berenger." Woman carrying large fish just caught. The river sweeps between the eastern hills and

the town with a rapid and muddy stream: its banks rise in terraces. Mr. T——, an accomplished geologist, told me that granite *in situ* and syenite were common, with a schistose formation in other places; and that on the river Naré, one day's voyage downward, there are limestone cliffs about 700 feet high, containing a somewhat coarse-grained but perfectly white marble, and that boats sufficiently large to carry away blocks of it could ascend to within half a mile.

Heard a story of a lawyer telling an old woman that it would cost 12,000 dollars to keep open a litigation about some property, so that she might have the full enjoyment of it for her life, she being supposed to have really no title to it.

Oct. 20.—Left Honda in a barge to join the steamer a few miles below. A number of a species of fishing eagle, which in November are said to pass over the ridge behind Bogota on their way to the Amazon. The steamer descends at the rate of about eleven knots an hour. Capt. Robinson told me we were passing over a bed of iron ore. Monkeys in the forest. After about thirty miles the dark waters of the Rio Negro join the muddy stream of the Magdalena, and soon afterwards we arrived at the village of Buena Vista, containing about a dozen thatched [illegible]nses, on the left bank. A terribly hot night.

nmediately below passed Le Nivel; and about id-day stopped at Naré on the left bank, at the outh of the river of the same name. There is a ay up the side to Antioquia. The white marble iffs were in sight, and there are gold washings) its beautiful stream. The Magdalena here is)out half a mile in width, and its banks are)vered with thick matted forest.

Oct. 22.—A cool rainy morning. Beautiful ıriety of foliage. Blue and yellow macaws in ıirs, and flying high as usual. Tree with white ossom, of a red colour beneath. Three hours ter starting, passed the mouth of the Carari ver on the right. Saw wild Indians there who ıd driven out the inhabitants of a house on the ft bank. Thermometer 80° in the shade. On ›ck at 9 A.M.; weather cloudy. Forty leagues om Naré to San Pablo, and ten more to Mom-›x. Jaguars on the bank so numerous that .ttle were shut up at night. Stopped at Barillo. ı an hour and a half passed the river of Caña eratis, its headwaters distant 150 miles. A ›ry pure gold is found in the sands. Twenty-ur Englishmen had ascended thither, but all ıt two died of fever. The mountains dividing is valley from the Cauca very picturesque,)vered with vast masses of forest. Another)ur brought us to Puerte Nacional, a single ıt; the town of Ocaña (the capital of a province the same name) being about a league inland.

[illegible] visible on the [illegible] thermometer 80° in sha[illegible] passed village of El Ban[illegible] is an unfinished Sp[illegible] afterwards the place [illegible] the Magdalena fr[illegible] at Mompox, a [illegible] pretty row of tellha[illegible] of the houses. Chief [illegible] and aguardiente; man[illegible] vessels. The left bank co[illegible] mangroves, &c., for [illegible] arriving at the town; [illegible] the stream, bark[illegible] in the forests. Thermom[illegible]

[illegible] of the Magdalena from Hon[illegible] miles. St[illegible] in wood; and at about t[illegible] Mompox, the Cauca, of about [illegible] the Magdalena with a b[illegible] stream. The surface o[illegible] is expanded to a mile in width, with [illegible] of a fine lake. The banks o[illegible] covered with forest, some [illegible] over it to the westward. Sav[illegible] tree in full yellow bloom; and [illegible] passed the fort of Palladra, or Plat[illegible] the right bank, and Tenerife, with a few h[illegible] and the remains of a fort, said to have

destroyed by the buccaneers. Wild fowl not so numerous as I expected; plenty of other birds in the forest. The number of alligators was surprising; there was one on almost every little grassy open space; we looked for them at every turn. One I observed on a bank in the distance, on the other side of the broad river, was of a size approaching the fabulous—not less, probably, than thirty-five feet. In no river in any country, Nile or Ganges, had I seen one so large.

At Calamos I left the steamer and her efficient and obliging captain, after four days' voyage from Honda. The ascent is made in about ten days; Humboldt occupied fifty-five days in a sailing and rowing boat. About twelve miles above the valley of Calamos we passed a large island, in which tame cattle have run wild, and parties are made to shoot them. Peccaries and pacos also abound there.

A few days before I arrived at Calamos the finest negro in the place had been carried off by an alligator of immense size. He was seized while drawing water. The brute soon drowned the poor fellow, but rose again with him, raising his head out of the water, and shaking his prey, according to their custom, into a more convenient position for mastication. I should have thought it the same that I had noticed, had I not heard that the villagers had successfully baited a large

hook, and avenged the loss of their companion by killing the alligator.

> Canes currentes bibere in Nilo flumine
> A crocodilis ne rapiantur traditum est;*

and without having asked any question on the subject, I was told that the dogs in the Magdalena villages were so well aware of the danger, that they continually moved on as they lapped the water of the river.

Found a tolerably comfortable fonda at the village. I was provided with an introduction, and hired mules and arrieros for the land journey to Carthagena. In the forest was the balsa, or raft-tree, with a very large stem, and a leaf like that of the lime-tree. Huge ceiba caoutchouc trees, lignum-vitæ, bamboos, bromelias, and the green smooth-barked brea-tree I had seen in the forests of the Argentine Republic, a great quantity of the "old man's beard" moss being in festoons upon the larger ones. Brilliant butterflies and humming-birds everywhere. A fierce but small species of wasp is in the habit in these woods of attacking without the slighest provocation any one who happens to be passing near their nests. Some half-dozen of them suddenly made their appearance, alighting underneath the rim of my hat, and inflicted a somewhat

* Phædri Fabula, xxiv.

severe punishment before I could ride fast enough to get away from them, a matter not very easy on one of these forest paths.

Arrived and slept at Stanislao, on the banks of the dique, or canal, which I crossed late by moonlight. Next day to the negro village of Caña Veral. Glad to have my own bedstead with me. Beautiful and numerous butterflies in the way; also observed the creeper, or wild vine, of which sticks are made.

October 27.—Thence towards Carthagena, breakfasting at Turbaco, where there is a good posada. By the pathside was matted forest and lofty shrubs, completely roofed, and interlaced with creeping convolvulus plants in beautiful flower.

A short time afterwards I revisited Turbaco in company with Mr. A. Kortright, H.B.M. Vice-Consul, and Dr. P——, an American, which good society procured me the favour of an invitation to an excellent dinner with General Santa Anna, the ex-president of Mexico, whose house, much resembling an Indian bungalow, with gardens and a stable full of fine horses, occupied one side of the green. He invited us to take an early ride with him the next morning to view his estate at Buena Vista in the vicinity. As yet he had not built a large mansion there, but there were several detached cottage residences on an open hill in the middle of the forest, and

he was clearing the ground for corn and maize, cutting new rides, making roads, &c., so as to open the most picturesque views in all directions which lead to his farming establishment. Near it was a capital bath-house over a running stream, from which we saw the Señora returning on horseback, with her beautiful hair streaming behind, according to the present fashion. The general, who lost a leg on the Mole at Vera Cruz, during the attack under the Prince de Joinville, is a most distingué-looking and gentlemanly person, and taller than most of his countrymen. I had seen him pass by Jalapa on his return to Mexico. He seemed to take the greatest interest in his new purchase, and is also much devoted to the cockpit, several magnificent birds being tied up near his stables.

On one of the rides saw a centipede just killed, fully ten inches long. I was told that this animal is more dreaded than any other creeping thing, its bite being attended with a bad fever for two or three days. Inoculation had been tried with viperine poison on some animal to mitigate the danger of a snake-bite; I do not know with what success.

We also visited the celebrated mud volcanos in the neighbourhood of Turbaco, and found, after a ride of about three miles, two low bare mounds in the forest, raised about fifteen feet, covered with hardened mud split and cracked

with singular regularity. Humboldt, who with Bonpland was the first to discover them, speaks of pentagonal and hexagonal prisms. Counted from fifteen to twenty of these volcanitos. The craters of these two were rather more than a foot in diameter, and at intervals of a few seconds a column of muddy water of about the same temperature as the atmosphere is heard to ascend with a gurgling noise, and rises just high enough to allow a little now and then to flow over the side, and throwing up bubbles of what Humboldt ascertained to be azote, extinguishing flame.

The oleander, such as I had seen at the foot of the Himalaya, and also at the mouth of the Indus, was growing here in the court-yard of the posada.

After a ride of a few miles through the forest, and a lower underwood of shrubs so completely covered with convolvulus netting that they assumed the most grotesque and seemingly artificial shapes, we arrived at an eminence, from which the road begins to descend towards Carthagena, the white fortifications suddenly becoming dreamily visible, with the Atlantic behind them, through a heated atmosphere of vapour that seemed to have been steeped in yellow ochre; and I gladly entered them after a journey of 840 miles in a straight line from Guayaquil, and proceeded to the hotel. I found a circle of people round a tall, bony Yankee skipper,

the incessa
by a sea-ba
reef is cons
off the shark

Carthagena
from a fish
beautiful Spa
described. M
soon destroy th
on the rampar
may be general
April: then fo
June, when t

usually refuse to work, alleging that exertion is followed by fever and erysipelas, which exposure to moonlight is thought to increase. Lockjaw, they say, may be produced by dipping the hand in warm and then in cold water. The cholera has been termed "el Judio errante" (the wandering Jew). It is a remarkable fact, and one which would go far to prove its epidemic nature, that during the prevalence of cholera in the hot months of 1849 the turkey-buzzard vultures entirely disappeared, and came back as the cholera ceased. They went away when it got a little worse, and came back again when its virulence was slightly abated.

The harbour of Carthagena, a mile and more in width, is closed by an island. The Boca Chica, or channel on the furthest side of it, and through which ships can approach, is nine miles distant. The near side, or Boca Grande, has been artificially closed by a stone dyke since the attempt of Admiral Vernon in 1741.

The mouth of the dique, as the old Spanish canal from the Magdalena is termed, is about eighteen miles distant. It wants clearing, as boats only can pass on account of the weeds, which in some places are so matted that a person may walk on them.

The canal of Baranquilla, otherwise known as the Caño de la Piña, has been commenced from the latter place on the coast north of Cartha-

gena, but is not at present proceeded with for want of funds. The people say, "Tax us, and you do the work." The Government say, "You do the work and give us a share of the profits, you taking the rest." So nothing is done. The towers of the San Francisco convent, near the barracks, are a land-mark for approaching ships. Great quantity of fish. Saw a lady carrying an open umbrella by moonlight.

November 11.—Anniversary of Independence: much inebriety. Tirade about Bolivar and liberty in the newspapers. Numerous masquerading parties, and visiting all day; and I am glad to have the opportunity of acknowledging the kind hospitality of the American Consul, Mr. Sanchez, and his family, whose house was open every evening for the reception of English and other visitors, properly introduced. Amongst others, I noticed one masked party with a political meaning. Some young men, whose white hands belied their pretence of being peasants, were leading and goading on, not without incessant trouble, a young bull with a stuffed figure on his horns. The bull represented Murillo Toro, a political opponent, and the stuffed figure was General Mosquera, the President, both of whom were supposed to be muzzled and dragged about by the partisans of Ospina, of the Church party, since President, but who are now beaten by the Liberals under

Mosquera. But the passers-by in the street where I met them were cruelly indifferent, or did not seem to understand the intended joke, and the bull appeared to have his own way much more than the Ospinistas.

A tailor, one of the best in the city, who had faithfully promised to execute an order by this day, came to excuse himself, most amusingly tipsy and in the best of humours, and said that I ought not to be angry with him for that day, the morrow, and the next after, at least.

A military band was performing on the parade ground, where there was a numerous assemblage of promenaders, and struck up "The Sultan's March;" myself, most probably, being the only person there, excepting the performers themselves, who could recognize it.

The Popa, or only hill which commands the city, is of limestone, about a mile distant, 600 feet above it. A telegraph on its highest point, and a wall along the ridge for military purposes. An inscription within the building says that it was founded in 1608, and that a Jew, named Mendez, was burned there in 1677. A dense vegetation covers its sides, amongst which are cacti and mimosas, and the identical tree amongst whose terrible thorns Humboldt relates that a husband was thrown by his wife and her paramour.

A fine view of the whole line of the city in

clear relief against the blue ocean, is obtained from the ascent, with the white and beautifully finished inner line of fortifications in the middle distance; and in the foreground were palms, cocoa-nut trees, and numerous flowers, amongst which the hibiscus, known here as "la reina de los flores," was conspicuous from its brilliancy. Between the inner line and the city rise the picturesque ruins of the old fort, nearly covered with a matted vegetation, and probably built soon after the city was founded. I should say that, with the improved artillery, it might still form a battery of formidable consequence, should it ever become necessary to defend the city against a naval force; and, to judge from the accounts we then received, of the replies of the Government at Bogota with reference to the demands on account of the McIntosh debt made on behalf of British creditors, such a contingency did not seem very unlikely to arise, though, happily, such was not the case.*

Owing to various causes, Carthagena, once the great emporium of commerce on the Spanish Main, and also the principal naval station on the

* Mr. Mark had long been using his best endeavours, and, with his assistance our new minister, Mr. Griffiths, at last succeeded in making an arrangement by which, as is well known, fifteen per cent. was peacefully secured on the total receipts at the different custom-houses. A large part of the debt must, ere this, have been paid off.

antic coast, is now comparatively in a state of at prostration. During the Spanish rule it ı maintained as a great military fortress, with adequate garrison, and the harbour always d a large number of vessels of war—guarda-tas, and lanchas canoneras or gun-boats. ere were also, of course, numerous employés the different public offices, and the result was ırge circulation of precious metals, the system paying in paper being unknown. Large subsi-s were frequently coming in from the vireinato e-royalty) of Mexico, and the generalito vernor-generalship) of Peru. Another cir-nstance which tended to increase its commer-l prosperity was its being the only licensed bilitado) port from Maracaybo to San Juan Nicaragua, for the introduction of merchan-e, so that nearly all the coast trade was con-trated on this favoured spot. These days have g passed away: disunion, civil war, and the ence of enterprise have reduced the city to a aparative state of poverty, and distress and olute want in the lower classes.

After the conclusion of the Peninsular War, ain made an attempt to recover her lost domi-n over her colonies, and in 1815 a large naval l military force was despatched to Carthagena, ich surrendered after a siege lasting from Sep-ıber to December. Most of those who had en an active part in the defence of the place

we
the
hid
wit
com
city
for
and
of th
in th
short
and a
defend
Ovand
In 1
consul
British
the Brit

habitantes de esta provincia, me atrevo a asegurar que si llega por desgracia a resonar el clarin de la guerra la soverbia Albion morderà el polvo en estas playas, y aprenderà a respetar los direchos de un pueblo libre.

"Ingleses! los Vencidores del fiero Leon de Iberia no se asuntan con relinchos de cavallos marinos!" (Englishmen! the conquerors of the proud Lion of Spain are not to be frightened by the neighing of sea-horses!)

I have already alluded to the subject of emigration, and a certain jealousy of the old Spaniards; but the best opinions agree that by skilful management Spain might again recover great influence in these countries. General dislike to the increase of North American interference might be turned to account by Spain now that her power is in the ascendent; and in accordance with the improving liberality of the times, it may be safely asserted, as I have already mentioned, that any number of Spanish immigrants would be well received in New Granada, provided they brought some capital with them, and conducted themselves with prudence.

Heard that the Goajinos Indians, eastward of Santa Marta, have a custom of placing salt before a stranger; but should an Indian woman become a mother by a stranger, the child is immediately buried alive. Those on the Darien coast are remarkably honest, as traders with the

English, but dislike the Spanish race. A ship calls and leaves part of its cargo with a known and respectable person, returns after a time, and the owner finds the money ready, and everything accounted for.

An English gentleman who had made a coasting excursion to the southward for sporting purposes, told me that in the river Zinu the wildfowl rise with a noise resembling distant thunder, and positively lessen the daylight by their immense numbers. He shot pavos reales and pheasants, and suddenly came in sight of a snake, at which the Indian with him exclaimed "Coral, coral!" and could hardly believe his eyes when, after killing it, he found it was nine feet long, and yet presented to all appearance the external colour of a coral snake, which seldom exceeds two feet in length. Byam, in his "Central America," speaks of one which he considered of large size, being a yard in length, and adds that the bite of the coral is fatal in a very short time, not giving time to make a will or a confession. It seems to be more dangerous than the rattlesnake, and the latter more so than the cobra. Ulloa says that they are four to five feet in length; and that at Carthagena there are centipedes a yard long, which is an exaggeration. He also says that a scorpion placed under a glass with some tobacco fumes will sting itself to death. Lord Byron has somewhere made a

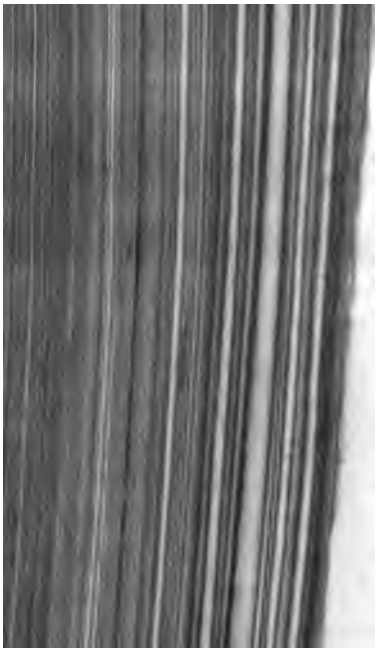
similar remark.* I noticed an insect in a collection in Jamaica which seemed to unite the amiable qualities of the scorpion and the tarantula, resembling a small specimen of the latter, with a tail and sting somewhat like that of a scorpion. I was told that it came from the Isthmus of Panama, and that it inflicted a very severe wound.

The scenery on the Isthmus is made up of dusty stations in deep ravines, and steep-sided hills covered with dense forest, with more open country near Panama.

The railway company obligingly permitted me to pass free to Panama and back to Aspinwall, a small town chiefly made up of a large collection of stores, capable of supplying every demand of the passengers to California. I saw a large boat-load of filibusters return after the final success of the Costa Ricans. They arrived there in a state of absolute destitution, and gave three cheers for the English ship which had afforded them a passage.

I was struck with the appearance of Panama; there was something venerable in its aspect that told of the times and the rule of the Old Spaniards. Its narrow streets contain some good hotels and shops. From the balcony of the drawing-room at the English Consulate, where I

* "Ulloa's Voyage: "Pinkerton's Collection of Travels."



the coast me

I have alre
the Isthmus a
and interest,
cut through fi

The memo
between the
was not quite
as to which pa
all I could hea
independent ra
and not unlik
upon any provo
their being so, 1
and insolent c
were frequently
Chagres, and o
their own impru

make a hole in their boat, and then turned it adrift to sink with the murderer and his sons.

It was originally a question whether the province of Maracayibo and its beautiful lake should not more properly have been assigned to New Granada than to Venezuela. The Maracayiberos have more intercourse with New Granada than with Venezuela, and their sympathies are extended to them in the same proportion. Bogota may be reached from the coast by passing from the upper end of the lake to Ocana, whence there is a regular bridle track.

The North American Revolution occupied about six years—from 1776 to 1782. That of South America may be said to have commenced in 1820, when provisional governments were appointed simultaneously at Buenos Ayres, La Paz, and Venezuela, before any fighting had taken place, and to have been terminated by the surrender of the castle at Callao, January 19th, 1826.

Generals Paez of Venezuela, Soublette and Mosquera of New Granada, and Flores of the Ecuador (whom Bolivar called the Napoleoncito of South America), are the most eminent of the survivors of their great chief. General Santa Cruz was an officer in the royal army, and was taken prisoner by the patriots. Washington, the great Northern "Liberador," had a united people and the Saxon mind to assist him; no

jealous compeers, no intrigues, no bigotry to contend with; and no one ever breathed a word against his fair and justly-cherished fame. Bolivar, with a united people, had all these difficulties: bigotry, ignorance, and selfishness, dormant during the great struggle with a common enemy, broke out when it was over, to evince an active vitality that frequent disturbances prove to be still unquenchable. Bolivar was accused previously to his fall "of inaugurating a reign of tyranny, of throwing off all respect for public opinion, of violating and suspending a multitude of laws, annihilating the liberty of the press and public instruction, of suppressing the elections and public associations, of destroying the public journals, and of bullying, by means of his aides-de-camp, those who wrote in opposition to him; of establishing a military authority by increase of the army; of restoring convents of monastical friars which had been suppressed by law; of prohibiting the teaching of intellectual and political science, and substituting that of a barren theology; of ruining eminent citizens by dispossession; and of having published a 'Decreto Organico,' derogating the Constitution of the Republic; substituting an arbitrary rule, and making useless the office of Vice-President elected by the popular vote."

He had been elected Dictator (June 13th), and his opponents wondered at the use he made of

his power. Then followed the attempt to assassinate him, and the death of Cordova, as already mentioned, the hero of Boyvea, Junin, and Ayacucho, consequent on his raising the standard of revolt in Antioquia. The Liberador convoked a Convention for January, 1830. Paez, his rival in Venezuela, sided with the Junta, which then declared the independence of Venezuela of the Government of Bolivar. In the end, the Congress refused to support his re-election; and Joachim Mosquera and Caicedo were elected as President and Vice-President instead of Bolivar, and his nominee, Canabal. Bolivar retired to Carthagena. The Bolivian party in the Chambers wished to have him elected as "Libertad Presidente," and at his death to call a French prince to the throne. Such is the story.*

Meanwhile Bolivar was dying; "the man who from the white summit of Chimborazo had thought himself, and justly, the immortal giant of a continent," had retired to his property of San Pedro, near Santa Marta. "Ambition was his forte, vanity his weakness," says the work quoted. He was a man of fruitful imagination, rapid and brilliant capacity, displaying admirable sagacity in his knowledge of mankind. Possessed of no common military genius, great moral courage, and indomitable perseverance, Bolivar

* "*Apuntiamentos* para la Historia Political y Social de la *Nueva Granada.*"

was at once an orator, a poet, and a hero: the man for a revolution, not a statesman, a philosopher, or legislator; never a republican. "It is recorded," says the author I am quoting, "that he would not join the revolution in Venezuela in 1810, because he saw in it tendencies toward the institutions of the United States. If he were a patriot upon some occasions, he had made up his mind never to be a democrat, in a country, too, where it was necessary to be a democrat in order to be great."

Such is the language of the historian, writing of a man of whose knowledge of human nature he speaks so highly. My own impression is, that a Bolivar would be a most useful person in any of the South American republics, excepting Chili; and that he was not comprehended. The history of these countries is a proof of the fallacy of the above-mentioned opinions, and of the superior judgment of Bolivar; for, in all the revolutions there, the ultimately successful person is the man who mostly resembles him in energy.

He died broken-hearted; his last words being to the effect that his labours for the cause of liberty had been unavailing, because his countrymen were not in a state to receive the blessings of free institutions.

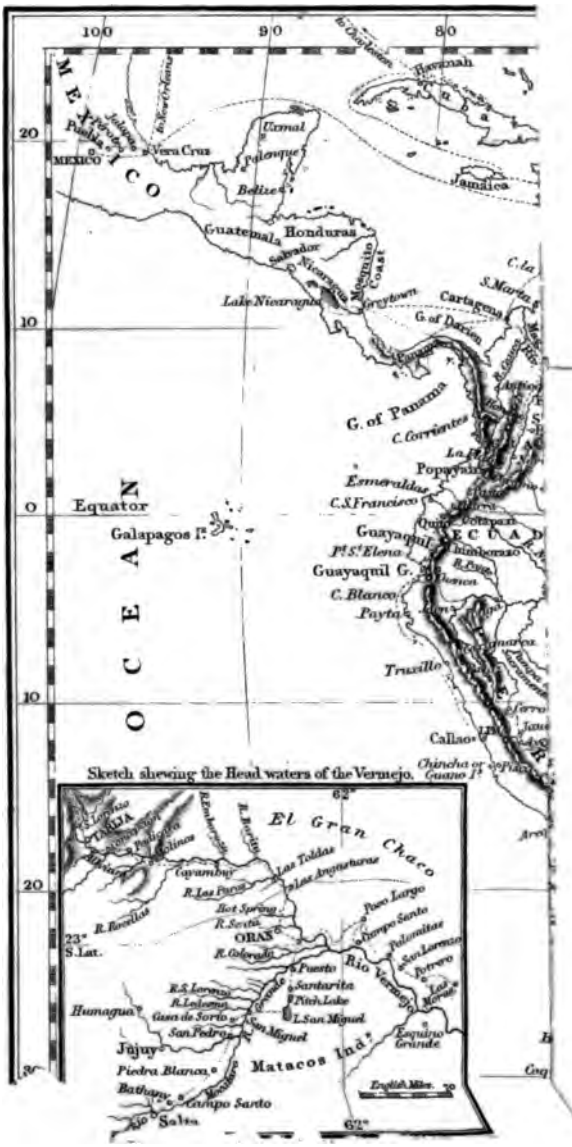
A few years ago a sort of epidemic fit of justice came over the spirit of the people of Venezuela, "ese pais clasico de la libertad i del valor," and

Bolivar's remains were removed to Caracas, borne in a funeral car to the cathedral, and a beautiful sculptured monument, executed in Italy, has since been placed over them.

The room he occupied at San Pedro is kept as sacred to his name, and a bust of him is placed on the spot where his head lay when he died. The plateaux of the snowy range of Santa Marta, visible at sea for a distance of 120 miles, rise from the Spanish Main like a mighty headstone to his first grave, and the impression given by the earliest or last view of them, gazed upon at sunrise, or watched downward to the horizon from the deck of the receding ship, are necessarily associated with the memory of the great man, the Washington of Columbia, who died at their feet, after having achieved the liberty of half the continent whose northernmost plains are extended beneath and around them.

THE END.

COX AND WYMAN, PRINTERS, GREAT QUEEN STREET, LONDON.


100
90
80
20
10
0
10
MEXICO
Vera Cruz
Palenque
Belize
Guatemala
Honduras
Nicaragua
Mosquito Coast
Lake Nicaragua
Greytown
Cartagena
G. of Darien
G. of Panama
C. Corrientes
Popayan
Esmeraldas
C. S. Francisco
Equator
Galapagos I.s
Guayaquil
Pt. S.t Elena
Guayaquil G.
C. Blanco
Payta
Truxillo
Callao
Chincha or Guano I.s
Jamaica
Havannah
Sketch shewing the Head waters of the Vermejo.
El Gran Chaco
Las Toldas
Las Angusturas
Cayumba
R. Las Piedras
Hot Spring
R. Sevita
ORAN
R. Colorado
Puerto
Santarita
Pitch Lake
L. San Miguel
Rio Vermejo
Puerto Largo
Campo Santo
Palomitas
San Lorenzo
Potrero
Los Morros
Esquino Grande
R. S. Lorenzo
R. Lojenno
Casa de Sorto
San Pedro
San Miguel
Humagua
Jujuy
Piedra Blanca
Bathany
Campo Santo
Salta
Matacos Ind.s
23° S. Lat.
English Miles
62°